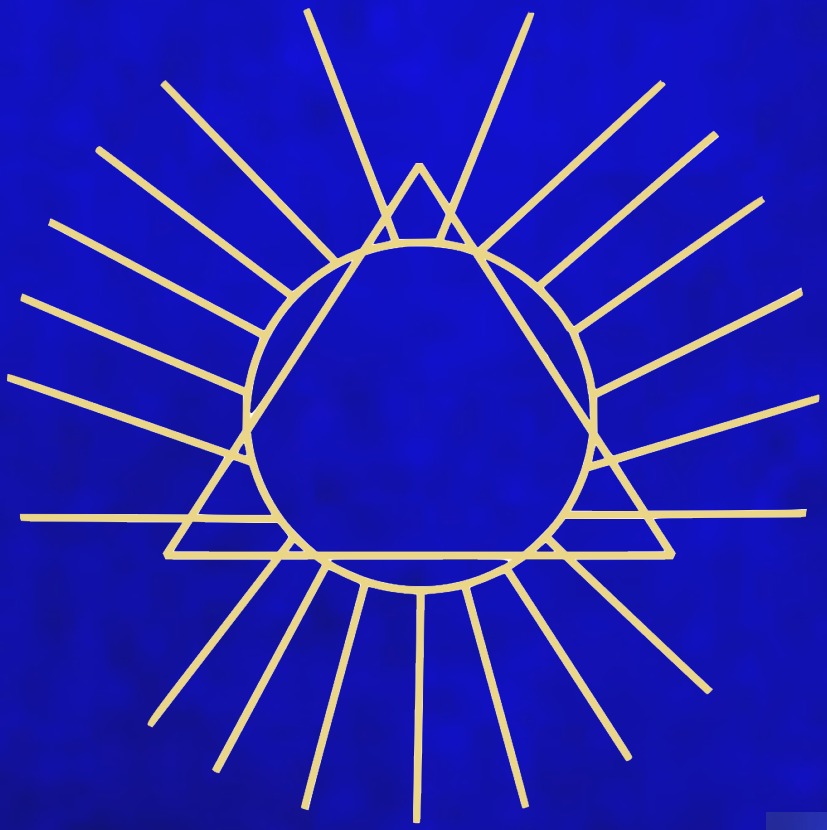
My First Conversations with Jesus

by
Solomon Frost
(a polytheist "pagan")



Volume 1
Taking Place in 2023

Solomon Frost

My First Conversations with Jesus

Volume 1

© Copyright 2023

This book is free to everyone. Copy it. Forward it. Pass out pieces of it. Hopefully enough people still value truth that it won't end up edited, re-written or bastardized. I have only claimed a copyright because my co-author recommended it. It seems and increasingly desperate hollywood has stolen and perverted his intellectual property before. That seems like a delusion of grander to me but stranger things have happened I guess. Anybody else can do whatever they want with this; just please don't censor me, impersonate me or change my words.

If you add value, make it pretty[1] or bind it, I would just remind you that Jesus directed it be free. Recouping your investment, I suspect is fine. Profiting is prohibited. Jesus himself suggested one exception. One of Jesus's people, a prophet named Alex, has repeatedly asked that people stop sending money to fake churches and fund his mission of truth. He will be sent a publishing and distribution agreement allowing him to profit on this volume however he sees fit. The only stipulation is he make a simple digital copy available for free download. For anyone else, I guess it's all on your honor code because I won't be monitoring.

[1] I intended for the letters to be pearly opal, the symbol to be gold leaf and the background to be textured indigo but I don't have the software to do that.

A WORD OF CAUTION TO THE READER

This warning probably sounds crazier to me than it does you because I am not even a christian and have only said a handful of prayers in my life. But, Lucifer's presence figures strongly in some of my writing particularly later on in Chapter 7. I've edited where appropriate to prevent a wayward reader from using this as an access point. As I pray "please don't let me fuck this up", I'd encourage the reader to take a moment to pray or center themselves in Jesus. He is the subject matter and the reason this book was written so lets work together to keep it from being derailed.
/
For those who pray all the time and have a strong connection to Jesus, ask him if he endorses this book or if you should read it. If the answer is no, free toilet paper.

If things go another direction, maybe I'll take Lucifer up on his offer to write a book with him as well for balance but, for now, in this book it is Jesus who is Sensei and his ways that you should focus on. The book is sealed against Lucifer who is Satan where he attempts to enter through this work but there are many welcoming roads. This book was written at Jesus's request and relates to his role as Sensei in my life. That makes this his book. All of that sounds bat shit crazy to me but it is what it is.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1……Background
Chapter 2……Opening the Door
Chapter 3……Dark to Light
Chapter 4……"I will Baptize you"
Chapter 5…… ….Heresy, Not
Chapter 6……Heaven and Hell
Chapter 7……Conversations with Jesus

Prologue

One day in late June 2023 I invited Jesus into my home. This book is what followed.

I am not a writer. I haven't hired an editor or publisher. I'll find a stranger somewhere to read it over and give a short opinion. I had no intention of writing this. Solomon Frost is not my real name. Please forgive any sloppy grammar or spelling. I've tried to clean up the quotes to distinguish between direct quotes and summarizations. I wanted to release this book for Thanksgiving but, as it turned out, I spent the days around thanksgiving editing for about 20 hours a day with little food or sleep so this may be more of a mess than I think it is. There is just something very critical about getting this published now. If there is a volume 2, I'll try to make it more… normal.

I'm anonymous and if/when the bad guys (or well meaning good guys) breach that, I'm retired, basically a hermit, judgement proof, already FB banned and I don't read social media. I'm already on the tyrants' watchlists, I have no bank accounts that matter, no loans, practically no friends, no family or children and I sincerely don't give a fuck what the ADL, FBI, Catholic Church, propagandists or their brainwashed "woke" establishment-youth think about this, or me. After you've done all the damage you can do and after you're done posing and done admiring yourself and your evil deeds, may you wake up just enough to hear the one who inexplicably still loves you knocking at the your door.

This is also not intended to be some gospel or witness statement or heretical cult doctrine or even christian literature. I am not claiming anything written in here is even correct. I am an outsider and blank slate that is not even christian/"saved". A deity identifying as Jesus Christ showed up, really impressed me and gifted me a great deal of information. All he has asked in return is that I share my experience so I have. That's not something I am typically inclined to do. That's it. I will not be commenting on this book after it is published. The first "no, I intended it this way" or added detail or offense apology opens a pandora's box that ends with me miserable, living every hour online rocking back and forth to waves of asinine bullshit.

This is just kinda a diary of some cool stuff that's happening. I'm just me; go ask Jesus for insight, inspiration or whatever. I'd be honored if this flew far and wide and helped many because, if the return on his investment in me is greater than breaking even, then I've added value. There are some things Jesus encouraged me repeatedly to write but I was so uncomfortable with them that a compromise was reached. Much was removed from this book. One copy is whole. Only one. It is marked. The first and second books printed are going to be given as gifts with messages. I'll keep the third. The fourth through whatever are public.

Published: November 29, 2023

Chapter 1 - Background

Today is August 8, 2023. This all started about a year ago. In 2019 I moved from California to the midwest. What people call the Bible Belt is better described as the Meth Belt these days. I routinely drive the backroads to Joplin because it's prettier that way. From my home to Joplin, I pass 9 or 10 churches - probably more I haven't noticed yet. Along the way there is this little Baptist church. I made fun of it several times likening it to some creepy "X-files church" all alone surrounded by pastures for miles. Part of it was falling down, a rusty swing-set slowly decomposed on its back lawn and an old sign better suited to a 1970's drive-in diner displayed corny religious slogans. This church truly could be situs of an X-files episode.

For three years I passed by I noticed it more and more. Creepy as it may look it had good energy. Weak energy like a beautiful garden with only a few flowers growing, but positive and bright. Every time I passed it I felt a little energetic tap on the shoulder. That tap kept getting stronger and stronger. Eventually as I passed, I acknowledged Jesus's presence there and said "hi" just as I would acknowledge the presence of other deities during my day. That tap turned into a more forceful nudge like someone shaking your shoulder to wake you. I generally try to follow my instincts but this was not a high priority. I tried to discredit the invite. Had this been anything but a church I would have explored the instinct by now and had this been the type of church open 24/7 I would have probably wondered around but, this was a small community church and following that hunch required me to go to a service. I've been inside churches before but never attended any form of church service or activity. All governments are lethal parasites and churches are just another form of government. And, yes, most are evil.

Christianity has done more than its share of evil and every other year there is a new scandal where some religious organization is exposed after decades of covering-up for serial child molesters. Its systemic which means the system is evil. Churches are beautiful places but religious organizations are ugly, corrupt and exploit the biochemistry God built into our brains to drive us toward him. They do this for their own money and power. Statistically, less than 5% of those church donations actually make it outside the church. How much of your collection plate donation goes to fund the scumbag lawyer terrorizing the child to keep his pedo client's dick hard? Just another parasite. So, as you might imagine, attending church has never been on my to do list.

So who is this church-bashing, self described "polytheistic pagan"? The unusual growth medium for a conversation with Jesus Christ. Jesus insists there is no book without the story of my religious background. I was born in southern WV which was basically the redneck third-world. In a desperate attempt to do something and "get out of there"[2], I ignorantly did what the system told me to do and racked up over half a million in debt on colleges; and another $50k or so on credit cards to pay for all the exploitive shit scholarships and loans don't cover. By my early 20's, I was basically an expert in debt collection law, money laundering and asset protection. Then, after wasting my entire youth and indenturing myself for life to be "the best" "most qualified", I learned the reality that it was all a scam and none of that means anything. One advances in the world by compromising their integrity, lying, defrauding the ignorant and kissing whatever scumbag's ass is above them. I refused and you know the rest of that story. The combination of ego, credentials and honesty is a dangerous thing.

---

2 It wasn't a bad place but that was the propaganda of the time

There are certain things I have always known. God exists, I am forever, everything is frequency, the field is one, etc. It took a great deal of effort to go through the motions of climbing the ladder and swimming in that energetic sewer. Its like the frat-boy types who lust after these pathetic sluts with physical beauty. When you are sensitive to energy its like a playboy model covered in feces. I just can't. I wish I could because a lot of the women with nice energy are train wrecks but its just too gross. The principal is universal. Worse, Ive never had a very good brain-mouth filter so I often told people how bad they smelled. I just couldn't take it and when the sewer rats learn you have their titles and won't jump in they come for you. Thus, the would-be golden child of the globalist scumbags spends many years in hate and persecution, snaps, says "fuck it all" and then gives up everything and runs back to the middle of nowhere.

Growing up in rural WV, I didn't experience much of "the ways of the world" but one of the things I did see were the pariahs that came around anytime somebody died or was in trouble. They gave themselves haughty titles like father and reverend and they referred to even their elders like children. I hate titles. I spent my youth collecting titles like baseball cards before I realized their true purpose. Anyway, everyone was expected to feel and act beneath the haughty pariahs, and for some reason everyone did. Nobody really wanted them around but nobody was ever honest about it. I hated even being in the same room with them and they utterly despised me. This was my first encounter with that inverted rule that saying whats on you mind gets you in trouble. They were all insincere, they did nothing but try to make everyone around them feel guilty and it always ended with some bumming in one form or another. If I remember correctly, I think one of them demanded I be slapped in the mouth when I asked something to the effect of "why does money have to go through you to get to god"?

With the exception of a few sweet old ladies who just kept their mouths shut, it seemed like every christian I met was demanding I kneel before them and cry in their presence or something, else I was "going to hell". It was all a pressure tactic where the first loser to invoke god's name got to feel superior. Just another weapon in that trashy "put 'em in their place …. beneath me" culture. I'm pretty sure every church member I met growing up told me I was going to hell; not because of something I did but because I didn't fake that crying to them "I know I'm a sinner" shit so they could feel superior. I refused to bow my head when they wanted to pray. They'd shove it done and it'd pop right back up again. Boy they hated me; my neck got so sore. These prayers were like prosecution statements and guilt trips to bring them power over their target. Nothing but darkness. I wanted no part in that. These freaks would show up to "pray", tell god how terrible everyone but them was and once everybody was nice and uncomfortable hold their hands out. Then they got paid to leave. It really was like a prosecution. Soon as they got paid off, it stopped. Every time they invoked that crap in front of an adult the adult would kinda lower their head before the other person and fake this "I know I'm bad" stuff. None of it was ever sincere. The one wielding the weapon just wanted to feel superior and the one submitting to it just wanted them to shut up and leave.

Constantly being told I was going to hell didn't bother me all that much. I didn't even like being around these people. Why would I want to go to heaven if that's where they were all going to be? Besides there was nothing but dark energy around all of that mess. I pretty sure even their "god" wanted nothing to do with it. No one in my family ever went to church and it made perfect sense to me why.

I've never been able to remember nearly any of my childhood until Jesus showed up. This memory came while

washing dishes (Aug 13) and he is insistent “add it, add it”. This isn’t supposed to be a damn biography and I have shit to do, but here it is:

I remember I had one church experience growing up but the whoever in charge wouldn’t let me come in because I was dirty and had grass all over me. I was 12 or so years old and it was that time in a WV kid’s life where you hear “if you want to keep living here you need a job”. Now that’s actually a positive thing. We didn’t get sent to the coal mines or anything; it was just time to contribute and more of a lesson to pull your own weight than any expectation of income. Its a lesson I think kids need today. Anyway, my grandfather got me this job mowing the lawn of a church. I remember the preacher or whatever title came by and was basically bumming again and I heard him mention all the things the church needed. We were poor dude. We barely had clothing and this creep was demanding a minimum wage family pay to re-shingle his roof and shit. The church was also where he lived. Not a catholic church I’m pretty sure but his house was right behind the church and I was basically mowing his lawn.

As I recall the conversation was basically “do it for free… for god… you sinner” and my grandfather’s response was “no, I can’t afford to, I have to pay for the gas”. It ended with, I would do it every week for $5 to cover gas. $5 did not cover the gas but my grandfather bought the gas and I got to keep the $5, sometimes. The lawn was freak’n enormous. I would start at 9-10am and wouldn’t get done till 1 in the afternoon, sometimes like 3-4pm or even have to come back the next day if he had me do anything else. I only have two memories of that, 3 actually. First, looking back, how was this for god? He was literally sitting on his porch drinking a beer watching me or he’d be in his house on the couch eating and watching TV while I was doing it. Why wasn’t he doing it?

Those two memories Jesus is pushing are of losing my job and being told I couldn't walk into the church. At first I went every other week. He was a complete self-righteous dick every time. He made so many demands I couldn't keep up. I was just basically his slave for one day a week, or two if he could con it. Then I'd show up and he'd tell me something like "I guess everybody will just have to see how bad god's house looks this Sunday" because he claimed he couldn't afford it and I didn't love god enough to do it. I knew this was bullshit even as a kid and it really made him mad when he did that preacher pressure tactic: 'don't you love Jesus". I answered "nope" and pushed my mower home. Every time he handed over the $5, he was bitter and mentioned how I was going to hell and how my grandfather was going to hell and told us both how my grandfather was taking me to hell with him by making the church pay. Its wasn't all that dramatic, just these little bitter under-the-breath grumbles that become background noise.

One day, during one of those times we were waiting for him to slowly go get the money. He walked in the church to open the wooden box in the lobby. Looking back, I guess I was being paid from other people's donations to make my grandfather feel even more guilty. While he makes his usual theatrical "you're going to hell" performance, I see inside the church for the first time. I'd never seen inside of a church before and didn't know how beautiful they were. Shining wood floors and stained glass with the sun shinning through on the alter[3]. I started to walk in and my grandfather stopped me because I was covered in grass. The preacher confirmed no and was a little upset because I'd already got grass all over the welcome mat. He kinda ushered me out of the door and locked it behind us as if he was afraid I'd sneak back in.

---

3 That was actually probably the pulpit.

One day I showed up and he was standing there waiting on me posing with this shiny new kid on a fancy riding mower. He talked the new kid up as a good church boy going to heaven and mentioned how he was doing it for free because he loved Jesus in contrast to everything I was. By 12, I was really starting to hate this Jesus guy that god seemed to have in charge down here. My main focus however, was that awesome riding mower. It might as well have been a race car. Looking back through and adults eyes, I feel bad for that boy on the mower and worry he ended up being molested or something. I think its probably safer to be the little garbage boy all the religious leaders hate than the shiny one they like. Later the boy bragged to me that he was riding the preacher's mower (what the fuck!) and that his parents were paying him $20. He didn't even have to trim around all the trees and shit. I would have done it for free if I could have driven that mower.

Later, my grandfather cursed the preacher a little under his breath but then, for the next month, it was all my fault. I was too stupid to mow grass and didn't do it good enough and wasn't as good as the fancy boy. Looking back I can see why JC wants that story told. It honestly wasn't a big deal to me. I was happy to lose that job; it sucked. I think at least 1/2 (probably more like 80%) of religious leaders are just pimps trafficking religion so they don't have to get off their asses. The feel from Jesus I get over the type of preachers I met growing up ("serving themselves", he relates) is the closest I've seen him get to hostility.

WV is filled with superstition, witchcraft, etc and it seemed like everyone had a story to tell. It all seemed pretty ignorant to me even as a child. My father, uncle, grandmother and others always told me that "some voodoo lady tried to steal you from the hospital when you were born". From what I've pieced together, I gather it was a mentally ill black woman dressed in raggedy clothing. I was born at 5am during a bad lightening storm. News archives say the hospital's generators

had been hit by lightening and the building was on fire and being evacuated around the time I was born[4] so, I guess some transient wondered in during all of the chaos and I was lucky baby number whatever. Nothing came of it. From what I've found hospital staff caught her and police or security threw her out. Mix that up with a little superstition and ignorance and tada… voodoo cake.

A number of yokels seemed to think my grandmother was a "witch" and I think she got a kick out of it. Looking back I'm pretty sure she was doing a little Appalachian root work here and there but nothing beyond what I would call superstition or basic spellwork. "Aunt fanny" as they called her (everybody refused to tell me her real name) died right after I was born and everyone was afraid to go to her grave or even mention her. I'm left guessing she was my grandfather's sister based on his responses but he was scared of her too. There were all these stories about family members getting in to car crashes or becoming critically ill or losing loved ones after taking flowers to her grave. Supposedly she had said no one ever gave her flowers when she was alive so they better not so do when she dies. They were all afraid to speak her real name. They all insisted she was an evil and real witch. I thought this was cool as hell. I called her name all the time. Well "aunt fanny", I still don't know here real name. I tried to summon her. I laid flowers out everywhere in her name. I constantly asked people about her. I was a kid. She was being described as this powerful supernatural force that all these flawed humans who kept letting me down were afraid of.

Finally one day, in a threatening you-little-punk manner my uncle offered to show me where her grave was. I was so excited. I kept trying to take him up on that offer. For months, I keep reminding him and asking when we could go but he

---

4 An ear shattering crack of lightening and the air shaking like a drum is the first memory I have. That's it. From then through like puberty I only have a dozen or so memories.

chickened out I guess. As an adult, years after I'd moved away, I spent weeks doing genealogical research but still couldn't find her. I never felt anything but interest and warmth from her energy; what tiny amount of it I could gleam past all that fear in others. After learning how, I even made her serious offerings to entice her, but still nothing.

Looking back I had a lot, a lot lot, of spiritual/religious experiences as a child but they were common enough for me that they just seemed normal. The nature around me, the woods behind my house, the storms, and many animals all sorta communed with me. I could sense the spirits of dead people here and there but for some reason they couldn't come close to me even when I invited them. When I walked toward them they'd move away to keep distance. I've come to understand since why this is so. I remember that lightening once told me[5] where it was about to strike so I could be close by to get some of the burnt wood to make something. And it did! That was one of my coolest experiences as a kid. I may have tried to communicate this early on but the "voodoo woman", "you're going to hell", "witches and satanism" panic of rural WV kept exploding up so I just started keeping it all to myself.

Nature "spoke to me" so to speak, in very profound ways. They lead me into the woods, into lightening storms, ponds, caves, rivers and several other environments and they taught me things. Ceremonies were done but no people were around. I know a language that I can still speak but don't know the meaning behind any of the words. I can't find any references to the dialect anywhere. Occasionally it still kinda leaks out when I'm pissed or frustrated or happy - I use it a lot with the house and my cats. The christian reader will think this is evil but it was all positive and good. It was family and love. I'm not sure all of what they did but I know they made me

---

5 Not verbally, best describe as a knowing sent from the storm.

stronger and more intelligent - like breathing life into me. I was young enough I had to lie and say I was off somewhere playing. There were a few incidents that almost outed me. Some guys were cutting down a tree and it fell wrong and should have hit me but took a sharp turn just above my head and landed just far enough away that the closest leaf was an inch or two from my feet. The people cutting the tree flipped their shit and wouldn't stop talking about something throwing the tree out of the way. I knew something had slapped it away from me but I was so sick of all that spooky shit I lied. I claimed it just twisted on the bark and I still remember one of the guys sarcastically saying "trees don't fly sideways on their own" like he was accusing me of something. He should have been grateful he wasn't in trouble for killing a child. It wasn't me but its like they wanted to believe it was. Things like this became so alienating. I only remember this because last year I climbed a tree in my yard and I was awkwardly holding on with one hand and using the other to clumsily work the chainsaw. When I finally cut threw it sung into me and a deity I know stopped it an inch or so from my chest. I was only about 10 feet up but but the limb was about 5 feet around and heavy enough it would have really hurt me. After stopping it I got this "that's the second time now" knowledge and the memory from childhood.

When I was 5 or 6 a neighbor who was in his late teens found me with my hand inside a large hornet nest and ran up to rescue me. He yanked me up and ran to his parents. He was stung so many times had to spend the night in the hospital but I had no stings. They said he developed a bee allergy after that and blamed me. After that he didn't want to be around me and his parents would go in their house and close the blinds every time I was near. That made me feel bad. He was a cool older kid and nice to me and he risked himself because he thought I was in trouble. It was all a big misunderstanding. I was learning about them with permission and he ran up and disturbed their nest by yanking my hand out. There were a few

other incidents that are hazy but this all added up to an undercurrent that had everyone, including my family, a little uncomfortable around me. I basically grew up alone. My childhood would have been so wonderful if no humans were involved. It seems all people bring is ignorance, fear and darkness.

The satanic panic was in full swing by now and supposedly "satanists" were stealing people's cats and sacrificing them in the woods and looking for blonde virgins and blah blah blah, fear fear fear. I thought that was stupid even then. By about 7 or 8, adults seemed so immature and boring that they were starting to get on my nerves and I didn't want to be around people any more than they wanted to be around me. I went in those woods constantly and walked miles deep, sometimes all the way to the new river. I only ever stumbled on a few things and they were childish and dumb even to a kid. Once during a heatwave in August this super cold wind blew in my window. It woke me, nobody was home and I felt something in the woods so I went. I assume it was about a 2 hour walk each way because the sky was getting light by the time I got back. This was a child wondering around fascinated by everything so it's unlikely it was two hours worth of distance. What I felt was a female mountain lion who showed me her cubs. It was one of the most beautiful experiences of my life and the moment I fell in love with cats. I've been surrounded by cats every since. I even snuck cats into my dorm room during undergrad. To this day I still dream of owning a black panther. She seemed jet black in the night but I image she was the standard tan color of most Appalachian cougars. Everything seems a little different and more magical through a child's eyes. It was beautiful but sad at the same time because they were really struggling; I was so glad when that town below where she lived burned down. She let me stay and play with her cubs while she caught something (might of been a big rabbit) and I left so they could eat. I remember feeling bad because I didn't think that rabbit was

enough for her to eat too so I went looking for something else they could eat.

That sounds a little crazy looking back but a lot of the "wild" animals people hear about only from TV are not that "wild". You just have to treat them like you'd want to be treated in their place. Its like all this crap about how dangerous guns are. Liars take something good and make you afraid of it for attention and control.

Anyway, I got a little lost and ended up near the back edge of the woods approaching Thurmond, WV. I started to smell beer and thought I could bring food back to the cats. Where there's beer, there's usually food. Checking the map just now that was only about 4 - 5 miles down the mountain from my home. It seemed like so much farther to a 6 year old, might have turned 7. My birthday was sometime around there. As I got closer to the woods above Thurmond, I saw a fire and these people doing some kind of ceremony. Looking back this was a group of losers who were copycatting the whole satanic panic hysteria. Upside-down pentagrams and shit. There was no energy other than their BS anywhere around them and they were only a few hundred yards off the road anyway. They weren't even far enough into the woods to feel anything real. But all the theatrics and pomp & circumstance was so alien and cool, I went down there. I wanted to see. Again, 6 or 7. I'm writing this as an adult realizing how incredibly stupid children are. I thought they were teenagers but turned out they were bikers and they flipped their shit. Guess I startled them. They ran, left their stuff, cursing and throwing shit at me. Gross beer splashing all over everything. One dude froze staring at me. It was so cool. This big tough biker in black leather with all these tattoos on these big arms frozen in panic like I was superman or something. I couldn't help myself - always been mischievous- so I smiled and ran at him and he exploded and ran so fast. I tried to chase him but couldn't catch him. I was laughing so loud I could hear my giggling echoing off the

cliffs. A bunch of bikes started up and drowned me out, it was so loud is hurt my ears, and they were gone. No food anywhere just broken beer bottles everywhere and junk. I did get a cool knife out of it. It didn't cross my mind at the time, but looking back I slept in these drawstring shorts and it was hot so I doubt I was even wearing shoes. I took a blanket with me but I left it for the cubs. If your out there psyching yourself out pretending to summon the devil and this little half naked kid shows up out of the dark I can imagine it being creepy. That has been a secret until now. I never told anyone growing up because I was afraid I'd get in trouble and never really thought about it again until now. The experience with the mother cougar was among the most beautiful of my childhood. I feel so fortunate to have met her. Looking back my mother's energy[6] was all over her.

The way nature communicated with me was very similar but also very different to what Jesus is doing now. I suspect he is using the channels other's opened to communicate his message. Nature is more about experiences. They were doing something with me beyond teaching. Conditioning. Jesus only seems interested in teaching. He doesn't even seem interested in helping me with the carpentry. Jesus also keeps pointing me to the bible. Nature doesn't give you books to read. I guess I have always existed in a type of shamanic belief structure. I had no religion or friends and not much in the way of family so nature sorta adopted me.

One day I saw "the devil" outside the window. I was probably about 8 or 9 and it was most likely a very good theatrical performance with a stolen costume, or maybe not. Southern WV didn't have hollywood level costumes lying around with real armor. To this day I still don't really know but I only have the reference point of an 8 yr old to go by contrasted with he common sense and logic of an adult.

---

6 My true mother, Aphrodite.

Something about the face and eyes seemed authentic. There is a very particular energy about Lucifer and a disruption when he shows up almost like he creates waves in reality. It was clearly designed to scare me and it failed. At least I think it was. The more I look back in the face of what I'm learning now the more I wonder. Same eyes as behind the cross. It did startle me. At first I rapidly walked away a few steps but then forced myself to turn back. The the initial shock was gone; this was awesome! I wanted to see all the cool armor and stuff he had. I wanted to meet him. I ran downstairs and outside. I looked all around but I couldn't find him. I climbed our on the roof and looked, but nothing. To this day I see mankind as the real Satan and, if Lucifer is as they portray him, then I still see more scapegoating than evil. The first prayer I ever said was to what I now understand as God the Father on behalf of Lucifer. In fact this was sorta the only prayer, in the traditional sense, that I have ever said until Jesus showed up.

As I grew into a teen, I started martial arts and found my first great human mentor. He was my sensei and he was devoutly christian. I never knew or cared to know what denomination and until last week didn't get what the difference in denominations was all about anyway. Christianity just seemed (and still does in many ways) like a bunch of self-righteous hypocrites pointed at each other screaming heretic. ? Years before I began martial arts, sensei required students to memorize the ten commandments before advancing in rank but, he says, he was accused of trying to teach religion so he stopped. I'm sure I've read them somewhere and, like everyone, been exposed to them in popular culture. Sensei was my first introduction to real christianity. He lived an authentic christian life and embodied the tenants of his religion. I hope he reads this one day because, if I am not insane and it is Jesus Christ who has been teaching me, then of all the people I've met in my life, it is my Sensei who Jesus most reminds me of. Sensei would take that as a great compliment I think.

Here, in his record skip fashion, I should also acknowledge the next great christian influence in my life - Alex Jones. Yes, largest judgement in history, infowars host, prodigal son, Alex Jones. I sorta knew he existed but didn't pay much attention to him until the day all the social media companies banned him and I heard the evil mocking birds gloating about it. After that I knew he was something special so I started tuning in. Alex is 1 part showboat, 1 part genius, 1 part evangelist and 100% authentic all the time. All the mentors in my life have stood out as too authentic for their own good. Alex drew my attention to christianity through his own authentic religious experiences, often right on air. You could see an external spirit filling him with energy and magnetism when he really got illuminated. Alex is well known as the prophet of the great awakening and, for me, as outrageous as others may find this he is a prophet of the lord. He was the first time I ever saw that fire of christian spirit - like a brave angry sheepdog facing off against a pack of wolves being filled with strength from above.

Back from the Alex Jones record skip, in martial arts, sensei was openly, unabashedly christian but humble. He never really spoke much of his religion. If it was mentioned he was honest & open and if a topic arose he would address it without hesitating in his faith, but nothing more. I recall when he was promoted to the master ranks, I congratulated him and asked if I should address him as master now. He vehemently said "no, there is only one master" and pointed to the sky. I looked at the photo of Gichin Funakoshi hanging above the mirrors and wasn't sure if he meant him or was referring to some christian stuff. Its only now that I get it. Sorta get it. We are still discussing that whole, yet another layer of government/king stuff. Anyway, Sensei also taught about Qi (aka Chi) and I was crazy about it. These were my favorite lessons in martial arts and probably the element of martial arts I became best at. In high school I would freak people out by

proving to them Qi was real. Also a science nerd I formed my own scientific theory of Qi as our electromagnetic field's frequency harmonics and sorta taught my own ad hoc Qi classes before school, etc. I just really got off on the response when I proved to people Jedi were real. Plus it was a great way to hold a girl's hand.[7] I was able to teach a few peers how to work it and project their energy so others could feel it. The strange thing was, the religious kids were the ones upset about this and telling me to stop. Brainwashed fanatics. They are calling their own life force evil. My experiences with Qi became the first practical application of the experiences nature gifted me in my youth. I guess I was a full blown t-shirt and jeans closet shaman by graduation. Christianity for me was still best summed up by the Rick & Morty episode Rest and Ricklaxation. Everyone gets hit with a kind of truth ray and the preacher in church starts foaming at the mouth and says, "god's a lie, we made him up for money". The effects wear off and he straightens his color and goes right back in his gentle voice, not missing a beat, "god is not a lie".

As life is, I went off to college to prove myself and conquer the world and, after earning every award that crossed my path and proving myself over and over again to get that "best of the best" title in everything, I finally entered the real world. It was around this time that I finally had a little free time to explore on my own. I became fascinated with the world's religions and learned them all in my spare time. Christianity was so saturated in my culture that I glossed over it. The deities, I was only now starting to learn about from the various polytheistic cultures had always been there with me.[8] Fairies have always been exempt and loved unconditionally

---

7 Best way to start feeling Qi is to have someone put a hand between your hands and radiate through them.

8 This section may read a little awkward due to substantial editing following consultation with my mother and JC.

because that is their place and certain entities are more like pets than anything else. Spirits, ghosts, etc are still weary of me and keep their distance so I don't have a lot of opportunity there.

It was the deities performing the ceremonies in the woods and storms. It was them, my real family, that dominated most of my childhood. My true mother in every way that matters is a rather dark path of Aphrodite, though "dark" isn't really the best word. The recent Maleficent movies remind me so much of her that, suffice for you understanding, I am a child of Maleficent. This will also be a nice exit strategy for those who need it. This guy who says he is talking to Jesus also thinks a Disney character is his mom. Go with that. My real name is not even associated with this book so I don't care. I still put those movies on[9] when I'm emotionally distraught, stressed or need to decompress. All deities are archetypes of God and all have multiple paths - the way our lives can take multiple paths, People, all people, exist along energy streams, from God, containing these archetypes. Some people, like myself, were born in streams dominated by one particular energy or deity. That's rare. I'm the only one alive in her today and I feel honored by that. In my case it is the dark sorcerous path of the Goddess Aphrodite which says a lot about what is going on in the world these days.

Aphrodite, usually associated with passion, pleasure and abundance, is not evil in her Maleficent path but "darker" and a dangerous and powerful sorcerous. Even her children are supposed to have a little bit of healthy fear of her - especially her male children as they are unusual for her. I'm a bit unique, or maybe just really dumb, as I've never really felt fear of her. I know if there is one thing you never cross it's her, but how can you fear the lap your head lays in? She is my mother and a loving mother. This I guess is why I identify so

---

9 Particularly the beginning of Maleficent 2.

strongly with the maleficent movies. Aurora kinda has that same response to the Maleficent character. The word deeply-dangerous sums her up to most, but she is so much more. So much more but, yes, she is deeply-dangerous. She is also a female hummingbird, when she wants to be. She uses vultures like spy satellites. Many of these creepy blue-haired, brainwashed, abortion-obsessed "women" idolize her as the supreme witch. I'm not bigoted against punk hair - platinum with hot pink highlights is gorgeous. Its just that the sickly, mental patient, aggressive, establishment-youth losers are now the stereotype of blue-hair. The worst of a group always seems to control the common narrative.

The christians reading this book are probably developing images out of the 2013 film Mama instead of Maleficent, but it is nothing like that. Even before I knew her, when I was sick with loneliness it was her lap where I laid my head. When I was hungry and alone she took me to the words and showed me what I could eat. I had no fear of the covid bioweapon and, despite repeated exposure, never got sick. I'm not delusional here. Supposedly I was very sickly as a young child and everything dramatically changed after about 5. I can't recall the last time I even had a cold. I've been sick maybe three times in my life that I can remember. Probably flu or sinusitis and never for more than a day or so. I heal from injuries like ten times faster than everyone I know. I can see auras and seem to be able to see farther into the into the infrared and ultraviolet than most people.[10] No matter what I do or how bad I screw things up, my basic needs and more are always covered. Three or four times a year money I wasn't expecting just sorta drops out of the sky like an allowance. One of the three is always a larger sum so I can buy whatever toy I've been pinning for. Everything I want, I usually end up with in one form or another. In all but one category. My

---

[10] Blackbirds and blackberries are not black. There is almost no black in nature but I guess that is the color people see when they can't see more. There are more colors than we have defined

mother is a Goddess and Sovereign Queen and she treats me like a beloved son and prince, even when I don't deserve it.

The only thing missing is a family but I'm getting older, more reclusive, rarely stop working on this house and the available pool of non-ho's is shrinking by the hour so that's expecting a lot. I asked her to help me attract someone in particular about a year ago. She seemed perfect and worked in a place I frequented. The next time I was there, my mother's energy was strong and palatable in the environment but not in a good way. She was tearing it down. Everything I used to buy there was no longer available through one calamity or another[11] and the energy of the place was getting aggressive and agitated due to all the disruptions. A few weeks later my love interest had quit and would soon be drowning in suiters and situations that would lead to love affairs. There is no "mother doesn't approve, but…" when dealing with Aphrodite. I've grown to accept that. Knowing her as I do I worry that her demanding standards are far out of my league. The deities are real, tangible and very very good to their chosen children. She is the source of nearly all my emotional support, most of my material support and, in every way that counts my true mother and I love her with all my heart. She is as real to me as the entity identifying as Jesus who this book is about and, yes, to answer christian's question, if I have to choose, I will choose to burn in "hell" with my mother rather than abandoning her to accommodate the myopic/convenient interpretation of the "only through me"/no other god stuff they demand. Honor thy mother and father.

Eventually, as an adult, I wondered into a few churches when nobody was around.[12] Here I learned Jesus is real because I felt his presence very clearly a few times. Very

---

11 and still wasn't the last time I checked.

12 Catholic ones because they are elaborate pretty and usually open.

palpable. I understand now that I was likely feeling the holy spirit as it was distinct from the deity teaching me christianity, who explicitly identifies as Jesus Christ. I think, this topic remains confusing. It was around this time that I decided to make a sort of offering to the Christian God and prayed for Lucifer to be saved. Get over your own BS. I was not in a catholic church paying to Lucifer. I was praying to God on behalf of Lucifer. Also his creation. Also, I believe, on the path to salvation.

A few years ago I gave up literally everything, including my name, millions of dollars, my past, my credentials and titles, etc, and checked out. I floated false information that I died homeless and poor so nobody would come looking for me. While I am now content for the first time in my life, I now stand in the same spot I would have stood in had I just partied through undergrad, bought and old house and fixed it up. Except I'd be a decade younger, probably have friends, family, a wife, children, etc. I feel like humanity conned me out of a large chunk of my life and I resent that. These last couple years have honestly been the first time I had anything worth living for. Sounds ungrateful I know. I am pampered by nature and very grateful for that but people hate me and it sucks living surrounded by things that want to hurt you. I don't even think they know why half the time. But, nearly everybody I've ever met more than just in passing has done something bad to me, seeming for no reason. Doesn't matter if I am being authentic with them, paying them, kissing their butts, or ignoring them. All ends up the same. Up until recently I sincerely didn't give a shit if I was dead or alive. Mundane life in people infested civilization sucks ass.

Before, I was kinda always on the verge of suicide. Not in a depressive way; just no real desire to stick around. I know that I am forever and if the party sucks why not go home. I once said that to my mother, sorta planning to do it, while going to bed and that night someone broke into my home and

stole all of my guns. They did it without waking me which is odd given how light of a sleeper I am and they took nothing else, including cash and expensive electronics lying right beside the guns. There's a police report questioning that. She clearly doesn't approve. Unlike Jesus who advises and patiently encourages, my mother just straight up does shit and stops shit without warning. Its very motherlike I guess. So here I am spending 15 hours a day renovating this 150 year old home in the middle of nowhere during the worst police state tyranny our country has seen, all alone with no one but methheads and geriatrics around for miles. Everyone around here under 60 is either preoccupied trying to survive with their families or on drugs; be it meth or social media. Yet I am happy, excited and have so much to do that I need another 200 years to compete it all. Maybe I'm just glad nothing negative is happening these days.

Not a very hospitable or desperate classroom for Jesus to enter. A lot of this is embarrassing to me. Probably comes across as some loser kid lost in his imagination. Much of it is backed by evidence but at some point Jesus has to tell you this is real or it doesn't matter. Certain things you just don't talk about or prove but, I promised to document and that documentation has to be honest. I believe it also shows that if he'll walk in and start teaching me, he will walk in and start teaching anyone.

Chapter 2 - Opening the Door

I don't like christianity.

Christianity in particular grows by feeding on pain and suffering. I understand that many people want comfort or solas or whatever from other people. I've yet to met any christian who wasn't geared to this. Its like the only thing christians are interested in and the only thing they know. The bad ones glom onto it like a bull market. The good ones probably think they are helping but what you focus on expands. Its no wonder everyone in a church is always sick and dying. It's also a big disconnect from me. When I am in pain, I wall myself off and the last thing I want to be around is a human being. This nature has probably also spared me from the suffer vultures. I think this is where christians get it fundamentally wrong. People should be coming to God happy in gratitude and curiosity, not in desperation or fear. Christians are quick to call everything beyond their tiny worldview evil but most of them wallow in darkness like pigs in mud. It was only because nothing was going wrong in my life that I decided to expand out and explore that church nudge.

June 18, 2023, was the first time in my life I attended a church service. Always interested in the new age, youtube suggested an audiobook titled The Game of Life and How to Play it by Florence Scovel Shinn. She had a pretty awesome life if you understand the historical context. This was my first introduction to the Bible as something useful in life. Interestingly enough, I spent the summer solstice studying it and drafting 10 pages of practice notes. The practice notes required a little bit of bible study. All of this was adding up and it was evident that I had to explore that, now strong push, toward this creepy little church. I started to go and changed my mind several times. The truth is that my greatest (only, I guess) fear is people and the darkness in them. Its like a jack in

the box. The more you interact with people the more you're turning the handle.

Following something I read, I called on Jesus asking if he would go with me. That nudge to just randomly show up as a stranger in a small tight-knit community church was sending me toward his followers so it seemed logical. This is the first time I have every had anything to do with Jesus. The answer was loud and clear and glowing with happiness. We drove together, had a great drive, helped a turtle cross the road and even rocked out a little along the way.[13] It was very real. I wasn't hallucinating somebody in the seat next to me. I'm talking energy forms just like many other deities I've walked with. His is very strong in presence. At times his presence is very very clear and palpable to the point of almost appearing visibly but its still an energetic presence. Distinguishable from what we understand of visual delusions. I may set up a stronger proofing system. I don't want to hand the enemy an excuse to find me, lock me up and pump the poison in until I'm retarded. We need some external validation of the image he projects when he is almost visible. A strong enough presence effects the air visibly enough that you can usually document it if you need to. Ultraviolet imaging may register it. Deities usually don't like this but JC doesn't seem adverse to it. Its like he wants to be seen.

I waited in the truck as the congregation and pastor chitchatted at the front door and then at the opportune moment floated past and hid in the back. Everyone was overly welcoming the way people are when they want something from you. In a way this church was adorable. It was actually very nice inside in stark contrast to its outward appearance. Simple and wholesome. There were about a dozen people there, all but one husband and wife were circling the drain in age. The only man in the place under 60 seemed very happy

---

[13] to 80's rock, he's a bit of a head banger.

to say hi to me. I could tell he was probably been drug there and felt like he was in a nursing home. Again outward appearances were a little deceiving. These were all wonderful people and filled with life. The 90 year old ladies with their walkers had more fire and life in them than the 20 year old cyber-zombies that dominate today.

There were not enough people there to even cover the costs of electricity, a little research revealed that the church was constantly having its corporate/charitable status revoked and reinstated because they couldn't keep up with the paperwork and the paster was working two jobs in addition to his ministry. I'm big on researching/spying. A stark contrast to the churches I knew growing up. They were all wearing Hawaiian shirts. I'd shown up on father's day. The sermons at each service I attended hit three home runs in a row with the paster somehow managing to quote exact (non biblical, I think) phrases that seemed to signal to me that he was channeling information intended for me. I require exacting messages as a safeguard against deluding myself. Read any horoscope. They all sound they are for everyone. You need checks and balances when following your instincts. This pastor was a car salesman and an insurance salesman in the outside world and he had the energy of a court jester. This was good because I would have shut the door on a holier than thou car salesman before hearing him out. The prayer requests elicited old ladies asking for prayers for their feet and various people with dying family - likely from the covid clot-shot. There was a bunch of singing that I think is a type of offering to God.

There was a teenager there who seemed very shy and was mustering the courage to sing a solo. The background music was turned up very high and had someone else singing to help her comfort. Her voice was barely a whisper. She pushed her way through the entire song and then scurried off, possibly to a breakdown. Its been a long time since I saw that kind of strength and courage, especially from a self conscious

teenage girl. This young girl's courage for her God is what most impressed me about my church experience. The combined energy of her courage from within, the support from her church and the strength trickling in from God above produced an energetic melody more beautiful than any song could. I doubt she realizes how awesome of a performance that was to those of us who can see and feel energy.

I attended a three services and a bible study. That is the sum total of my christian religion experience so please for give the ignorance of basic concepts I'm sure I will display. At the bible study the paster remarked about a temple to a goddess - one of my mother's archetypes. He attacked it as being filled with hookers. I've never been easily offended and wasn't here either. Given all the terrible things done in the name of christianity, I would expect he would grasp that what wayward worshipers do in a deity's name is often offensive to the deity. My mother, who rules the womb, takes particular offense to those who pollute her temple either through prostitution, abortion, or disrespect. This is why many of the liberal "feminist" freaks who proposition her for favors are ignored. You can't live a life that offends a deity and expect that deity to accept you. Expect maybe, as I am now learning, Jesus.

Another big difference I see in christianity is this footprints in the sand stuff. Deities lift you up but they don't pick you up when you fall and they sure as hell don't carry you so you never learn to walk. If you fall the will stand guard while you pick yourself up. I'm not sure how healthy that christian always leaning on Jesus stuff is. Every christian I've met, good and bad, has seemed weak to me. Jesus is strong, no doubt. Some have the fire is in their eyes but few seem combat ready spiritually speaking. Are christians intent to be nothing in their own right and only a vessel for Jesus to work through? If true, why don't they bring something to the table? For example, If I am invited to this breaking bread with Jesus thing and bring a dish for his table, am I the disrespectful one?

Even if he doesn't need anything, isn't it still appropriate? In my world, you only bother a deity for help when you can't do it on your own. I may be wrong but I get the impression christians are always leaning on their god for everything.

Following this bible study, I had a strong sense that I am incompatible with church as it is under people. The pastor said nothing wrong, he was just explaining one of the letter in the New Testament. The topic just brought up how alien I am to christianity. I don't think I am necessarily incompatible with christianity but I can see were my relationship with any church ends. Eventually we arrive at the point the church declares my mother a false god and demands I forsake her. I refuse and that is that. There is no future there. I started to feel as if I had already betrayed my mother, who is a goddess and sovereign queen, by indulging this intuition. Following this bible study, I went straight to a place very strong with her energy where she immediately wrapped her grains and flowers into a bracelet around my wrist. Such things usually occur slowly as the deity explains how to do it and its meaning. This time, she practically took over my hands and braided a tight braid marking her son as her son. One-handed. I can barely braid two-handed. I was very honored and flattered and felt a little guilty. My mother can be dangerously jealous. Yet she does not seem to object to me learning the christian ways.

Nonetheless, I do so cautiously as one would contract with an unscrupulous vendor, worried that there is an underlying ambition to separate me from my family. I sincerely wasn't offended and I didn't choose not to return to church because of the bible study comments. I'm also not that worried christianity will divide me from my mother. I know who I am and I am comfortable with who I am. I'm more comfortable than most saying no. I just felt it was indulgent of me to waste all Sunday morning for a 5 minute message. And I really don't like organized religion. It does seem that Jesus choose the perfect church for me to experience. Simple and

humble. A jester like paster. The jester by the way is considered one of the most powerful positions in the court. I've learned that Baptists are the least organized religion of the christian faith, distrustful of government and stress a personal relationship with Jesus which is exactly what seems to be happening to me these days. Also just did a little research and Sensei was baptist. Wonder if Alex Jones is?

To date I have not returned and remain a little bit conflicted. I liked those people but I don't see them liking the real me in anyway other than tolerance to convert a "sinner". I'm fairly confident they will not accept my mother and that is a package deal. Nonetheless, Jesus is still here strongly and encouraging me to continue so I have dedicated Sundays to reading the Bible with Jesus who is explaining many alien concepts and that statement sounds batshit crazy after writing it out. You will judge the legitimacy of this as you read on. I'm documenting in real time without the benefit of hindsight but with the benefit of accuracy so this should be a very honest retelling and he is encouraging it so here we go…

At one of these church services the paster talked about inviting Jesus into your home. I never thought of that before but, "why not"? He is clearly a great presence. I was a little concerned because of the "no other but me" stuff so I invited him in the side door the next morning. A vortex to my mother lives in the foyer and I didn't want to offend her. His presence humbly waited as I closed the door to the front room worried that my mother would not approve. I left him alone in the library and walked into the front room to feel her out. She seems to have no problem with it. His presence was still there just waiting patiently when I returned. Later on, I offered him a symbolic key and expressed how honored I was that he would hang out in my home. I treated him as I would any other deity.

Around this time, still conflicted about the whole church thing, this presence keep pushing me to study the

bible. I used to have several different judo-christian bibles, the koran, etc. but they were all lost, along with hundreds of other books, years ago during the attacks. I didn't really want to take on another task and didn't want to get too deep into a relationship that had no future but the push keep getting stronger and stronger. Online research suggested that the best study bible was the ESV study bible by crossway (about 3,000 pages, well cross referenced, a bunch of theology experts, etc.) so I ended up with it in my amazon cart and delayed a few more days not wanting to waste the money. Less than I spend on lunch. But the ask just kept coming. "Please press checkout right now".[14] So I did. I try to always give any deity anything asked for. Other than what a snoozefest it is I don't know a damn thing about the bible. I'd never gotten past the whole who begot who thing before and I am really not a fan of reading jews rewriting history to cry victim as usual. I started in the back where the scholars write articles explaining the basic principals of christianity. As of this introduction I have still not read one chapter of the actual bible. Still learning the overarching concepts and occasionally reading the verses referenced.

I don't understand a lot of concepts christian's use to the point its almost a foreign language. Like grace for example, until last week I had no idea how large of a concept it was, I just thought it was the dictionary definition and some "your grace" shit christian took from European kings. JC relates that it was the other way around. Rulers coopted that title for false authority. It wasn't the bible that explained grace to me. It introduced the concept and this presence, who has since affirmatively declared himself Jesus Christ, just sorta put the understanding in my head. I recently proofed this. Before actually telling strangers about it, I wanted to make sure I wasn't another crackpot saying they spoke to God. So, to at

---

14 Not so much a voice in my head as a knowing presence or psychic connection asking for something.

least prove it to myself, I've gone back over what I have read and compared it to what I now know about certain topics. The amount of information gained which I was able to demonstrate in a side-by-side comparison with the pages read was 10-20 times more detailed than the literature consumed. I've preserved the notes to prove it. In some cases the knowledge gained was expanded by orders of magnitude beyond the source material and in some cases their was no source material whatsoever supporting the knowledge gained. Two topics which stand out in particular are the concepts of grace, which the chapters speak of a little, and some of what was actually happening as Jesus walked up the hill to be crucified which, if covered in the bible, I haven't found yet. When he definitively identified himself as Jesus Christ as opposed to the holy ghost or something else he did so with all this detail about the crucifixion. See, Chapter 3.

I am writing this under the a pagan name I made up for another book - Solomon Frost. No idea where it came from. I know "Solomon" was a jewish king or something but its not intended to be religious. Theres a concept out there of "solomon seals" for summoning demons so Solomon is seen as kind of an occult name. I originally chose it as a pen name for a book about faeries. It has nothing to do with this book other than I want to remain anonymous. For many reasons: I have no idea how this will be received, no desire to debate christian theology or deal with all woke or religious backlash over what I say and no desire to have any fanatics who believe me seek me out. I am currently learning a religion from its deity which is a great honor and he encouraged me to document it, which is the least I can do. That is all this is and this is all anyone will hear from me on the subject. Honestly I doubt many people will even read it. How many millions of books are out there about people's conversations with god?

Christianity still seems a little embarrassing to me for some reason. On re-edit this book has to be given away for

free. I kinda worry because people don't value free stuff. I think why not $7. Chances are the ADL will condemn me and all the internet, banks and media will disappear me. Soon as the religious leaders read my contempt for their money making machines (churches), they will jump on the bandwagon. Then I'll know its good and everybody awake will want to read it. If a million people read it, $7 mil or so would be nice. I could hire some help for the renovation. "You know why" he says. I do. We need a separation of religion and money. I'll self publish on Amazon and anywhere else that lets me and give it away. Where money has to be involved, I'll use that money to buy copies myself and donate to libraries so there is zero profit. This will also artificially inflate sales and boost algorithmic dissemination, like our politicians do with their books that nobody really buys. Again, I doubt even the people mentioned in here are going to read this all the way through anyway which is probably a good thing. I know Jesus has and he requested it so its a completed offering and that is what counts.

Oddly, the week I decided not to go back to church, that Saturday, a Jehovah Witness showed up at my door. I've always known that you should offer food and comfort to missionaries no matter what their beliefs. After he left, I spent a few hours that Sunday watching videos and reading online about different christian religions to figure out what all this different denomination crap was. Jesus is here to teach me with no desire to convert. I think. He, very non-judgmentally, has said their core beliefs are wrong but seems to want me to keep speaking to them. I'm not sure if it's about them or me. Not sure if he wants to provide them something[15] or if he encourages this because some sense of community is important in christianity.

---

[15] I certainly do not want to be the middleman in that shit. I am not out to "win souls" or collection plate money or whatever

I've always been a little upset by the christian concept that your prayers aren't heard if you pray alone. Wherever two or more are gathered in my name. Its one of the reasons I've never had anything to do with christianity. If that concept is true then, with no one to pray with, it is moot.

When this concept was addressed to my teacher, before I was even done expressing it, he says strongly: "I will pray with you" and I feel his presence strongly behind me as if his hands where on my shoulders and his head where bowing with me. Pushing away the embarrassment I would feel if someone walked in, I bowed my head into the setting sun and said the second prayer of my life which, I hope, Jesus was praying with me. This was for someone who has let the internet and social media dominate their life like an addiction. We will see what effect that has as I write this in real time.

Some things this presence says very strongly and clearly. The presence becomes stronger and more assertive and the knowledge combines into an atmospheric echo that is almost a real voice. He does this as if to add emphasis. Thus far these topics have included the statement when the presence identified definitively as Jesus Christ. The "I will pray with you" example and the "I will baptize you" topic. Although I still don't understand the mechanics of how that is supposed to happen. See, Chapter 4. It also bears note that while my writing might come off as cold and clinical, JC seems to know how to strike one's damaged chords all too well and he seems to be composing a song out of mines. Not sure I like that so much. Much of his communication results in me having to fight off very strong emotions. Dealing with deities is sometimes not an easy thing to handle. While I have no desire to vomit out my emotions for random strangers to read, it would be disingenuous of me not to disclose this fact given how emotional many christians are about their God.

Chapter 3 - Dark to Light

My relationship with Jesus started around late June 2023. I sat down to write these first few chapters on August 8, 2023. These are some of the larger concepts and the information to date. The real time journaling will begin with the chapter titled “Conversations”. This, Chapter 3, addresses the exact point where his presence multiplied in strength in my life and the point where this presence affirmatively declared himself to be Jesus Christ. Since then he hasn’t left and his presence never weakens in effect. His presence has either stood just behind me off to the side (as I go about my daily life), right beside me (as we read the bible and write this) or practically draped over me (when he emphasizes something, like the “I will pray with you” example).

Last week or so, I came across the concept of a 2 part acceptance to “be saved”. I’ve heard various forms of this, mostly from Alex Jones, but never really paid much attention. Essentially it asks (1) believe that Jesus Christ died and was resurrected & (2) accept him as your lord/king. There may be more to that but applying simple logic, I said to my teacher do you identify as Jesus Christ, this person who was crucified around 30AD? If so, then the first part of that two part acceptance is logically true. Clearly some presence is here communicating with me. If that presence is Jesus Christ then clearly he is alive. Dead men tell no tales.

This is the part where I imagine the dogmatic blind will declare that I am being duped by a demon impersonating Christ. That is possible but I don’t believe it’s true. First, as I have said, I am not christian and I would have no problem inviting a demon into my home and learning from it the same way I am learning from Jesus now. I’m writing this under the name Solomon and its his seals used to summon and learn from demons. I am not adverse to demons. A demonic presence gains nothing and receives no more credibility from

me by impersonating someone else. Indeed, the inconsistencies that come with that would be discrediting. Second, as you will read, while he does so quite gently, the entity identifying as Jesus Christ nudges me away from my pagan practices and, every chance he gets, nudges me toward the bible and those who worship him. That would seem to be counter-productive for a demonic presence or anything else impersonating Jesus. And if it is, so what. I'm not preaching christianity here, I'm writing this as a thank you for the education. All credit goes to God.

In response to my question came a strong "I am". Followed a large body of knowing, a legit vision[16] and the answer to a magical talisman I've been trying to derive for several years. "I am" is an odd response where "I do" would be grammatically correct and I know "I am" means something to christians but I only know this from the lyrics to the song "Mary did you know" where they refer to him as "the great I am" so I'm sure that has some relevance but he hasn't revealed that yet and I haven't found any other reference to it.

In my life I have seen just how bad humans are. There is a great darkness growing in people and they spew this out like a parasite to infect others and spread farther. I've spent most of my life being attacked by this darkness and fighting to keep from becoming a carrier. Special thanks to the lessons of Jedi Master Yoda. No I do not think an alien frog puppet is real or held class with me like JC is doing. Its a joke. Lucas drew on martial arts meditation practices and eastern fairy tales to create the Jedi universe. The principals, like how to deal with darkness, are sound. There is no such thing as a "grey" Jedi. The universe is absolutist, works on principals of abundance and it is binary and symmetrical. You are either on the path to the light or to the dark. Anyway, for nearly a decade I have

---

16 I've never had a vision. My extrasensory information also comes as knowing or directly from the deity current.

imagined creating a talisman that would invert the negative energy people direct toward me to its opposite positive energy. Hate to love, loss to gain, curse to blessing, etc. Oddly, I had just started work on my first prototype[17] of such talisman shortly before all this started. It lays half-finished on a shelf in my lab as I write this. I've never addressed this talisman or the subject of converting dark to light with JC out of respect for christianity which I am pretty sure rejects such things as idolatry or witchcraft or something. So, after I asked and he replies "I am" a great body of knowledge and visions flood my mind. This is the only time his presence has positioned itself directly in front of me.

I understand that crucifixion was gruesome and I saw about 1/2 of Mel Gibson's Passion of the Christ. Like most non-fanatics I found it to be pretty crappy. A 2 hour snuff film for christians to cry over. I assume Mel Gibson and other christians already know what I just learned. A lot more was going on during the crucifixion than a dissident getting murdered and a lot more was going on than a dude turning into a god. Basically Jesus beat me to this talisman is his march to up the hill to be crucified. That work has already been done. He related the following:

Rome and the jewish leadership at the time of the crucifixion was just slightly more decadent and oppressive as the US and Israel today. We will be there soon and that is when he relates and returns. It seems to be a type of psycho-dimensional convergence not founded in temporal reality which it probably why all these date-of-the-apocalypse theories end up wrong. Also, I will do my best to distinguish for the reader what JC actually tells/shows me from what I theorize or extrapolate from it. He has said nothing about the apocalypse. Also, I am not attempting to cover it here. Frankly,

---

[17] My talisman's and such tend to be about 1/2 scientific and 1/2 metaphysical. It's usually best practice to get as close as possible with established science and then petition the metaphysical to take you the rest of the way.

I'm not sure I even believe in this second coming stuff. It seems warped that everybody is so obsessed with it and all this wait for Jesus to do it for you shit is a large part of our problems today. What he did was relate how things were then and how closely we are to that tyranny today. He relates strongly to what is developing around the world today and showed me this. JC seems to exist multi-dimensionally which makes it impossible to apply any concept of time or scheduling to his plans. Jewish leadership played a very similar role (at least around the middle east) as the do with the US & global politics today. A lot of people are feeling helpless and lonely today and the bad guys are pushing it with all their might. The fear propaganda was very aggressive at that time of his death, as it is today. The masses knew that they had to virtue signal their hate and contempt for any publicly punished or risk being destroyed themselves and Rome/Jews knew, as our oppressors today know, that if you force someone to virtue signal in combination with trauma they will start to believe what you demand as a survival mechanism.

As Jesus began his march up the hill to his death everyone hated him, everyone jeered him, everyone enjoyed his suffering and everyone showed contempt for him as demanded by their oppressors. Only a very few loved ones risked their own destruction and hid themselves in the crowd to be with him because, at least in the case of his mother, she couldn't bear to know he was facing the suffering and hatred all alone. Though not explicit I got the impression he had encouraged his loved ones stay away for fear that they would be persecuted too.[18] He didn't relate this, it was just the feel I got from it. It makes sense based on the US today. Failure to show contempt for those the evil government demands you hate results in punishment. He made a point to stand his mother out in this vision but I am not sure why. He also made

---

[18] On edit he clarifies "before their time". Why would you want someone you care about to be persecuted at all? Never mind. He answered by showing me the energy glowing through the scars.

a point to express to me that both of his arms were broken behind him when he was roped to the cross. A little different than the common crucifixion image. One arm had a compound fracture and was searing in pain and bleeding as his weight ripped it farther apart. I'm pretty sure iron was driven into him and there was a lot of sharp pain in the base of his palms and wrists but he didn't show me a full vision of himself hanging on the cross so I'm not sure how this relates or the mechanics of the crucifixion. Great pain was also coming from his ankles. Broken, sprained or nails there, I couldn't tell. Several fingers were broken. Some fractures were compound and bleeding profusely. His knees were swollen and everything from his upper ankles to thighs was basically numb or necrotized. His left wrist was limp as if already dead from whatever damage it sustained - the ligament may have been severed. One eye was either missing or mutilated obstructing his sight. The other was badly swollen and stinging. He was fighting to keep it open. His face was mutilated and swollen beyond recognition. He was fully naked when executed. There are things he imparts to me with clear emphasis but fails to explain so I'm left knowing they are important but guessing about why. Also, just a side note, from a biological perspective, he was soaked head to toe in blood and should have lost consciousness before getting up the hill but clearly depicted himself fully conscious and alert until dying of what I assume was blood loss.

[While editing the first draft before conversations, I realize the wood he was roped to had been recently cut and still greenwood. JC's blood would have been absorbed into the cellular structure of the wood making it very important. "It's still out there" I hear whispering in the atmosphere. I wonder if that is not a little bit of a quiz. He knows my affinity for power objects and such but I understand enough to know his teaching is more valuable than a piece of that wood so I don't ask. Actually, that wasn't Jesus that related that. We are going to leave it in as written but put it in brackets so it doesn't

mislead the reader. Taking a break form the edit for a minute to go on a little nature walk with Jesus and reconnect.]

As the abuse march up the hill to his execution began, everyone except his mother[19] vomited out their evil on him. It was all hate with only a small glimmer of love from his mother. Then, so gradually that Rome and the jews essentially missed it, the horror & suffering and the love of the few loved ones started to infect the crowd. Whatever Jesus was putting out he hasn't addressed with me yet but as he related the subject to my talisman which uses a convex lens as a converter so I suspect he may have been acting as the lens. The first great awakening so to speak. Slowly those suffering the trauma based mind control woke, but their hatred didn't shift from the target to their oppressors as it should have. Jesus acted as a sort of magnet voluntarily absorbing this hatred to protect even the evil people who were behind all of the oppression that lead to his (and countless other's) abuse. This is a large part of what blinded the bad guys to what was happening in the crowd. They only had eyes for hate and aggression and, therefore, never saw the crowd turning. By the time the cross was planted in the ground, the vast majority of the crowd's energy had been converted from hate and all that goes with it to love and all that comes with that. By the time of his death most present were cleansed.

Lucifer plays an odd role here. [and would seem to continue playing as of this first edit]. Once present, always present. He was not part of the vision but he was present. Like I was been given knowledge of something that happened 2000 years ago but Lucifer was here now. Its hard to explain. The knowledge was clearly from the past but Lucifer was both there in the past and here now as if stuck in time; in a static now. This was particularly odd because one of the things JC told me early on was "staying in the now is a good thing, now

---

[19] Possibly others but the only one he emphasized was his mother.

is the Eden, I am now". [Lucifer is not in the pleasant Eden now]. I've never had much fear or loathing for Lucifer. The male half of my familiar deity connection is often associated with him. I'm not the son of Lucifer. More like the god of mischief - like Loki - and no Loki is not evil either. Humans just don't like to be challenged and hollywood chose him as the bad guy. Anyway, in both now and then Lucifer is crouched down as if hiding directly behind the cross as Jesus dies but not as the powerful angel. His energy is that of a terrified child and he was malnourished, injured and dressed in dirty rags. As a terrified child he stares directly in my eyes both then in the vision and now as I am having it. I remember that I prayed for him and recalling this I wonder if Jesus will pray with me again for Lucifer. Lucifer had the same eyes as he did outside my window when I was a child. This was Jesus's vision and his presence was once again practically draped over me, energetic hands on my shoulders as I returned from it.

In simply saying "yes" to my question, Jesus imparted all of this other knowledge with all of these layers to be opened in future lessons. I've only touched on part of it above. What is this "I am" thing I keep hearing? Why is he emphasizing his mother's presence and his arms broken behind the cross? What is with Lucifer's unique then and now, ever-present, role? He shows how my talisman is derivative and insufficient to what he has already done. His forced march up the hill to be crucified was the work of my desired talisman converting dark to light. It is still his work. He strongly emphasizes there is "no was about any of this". There is some other magic he did while dying on the cross but we haven't covered that yet. I guess there were different degrees and phases of things he was during from the time he was sentenced up to death and beyond. Honestly his whole life probably but there a ton to study in just the march up the hill right now. The crucifixion does seem to involve much much more than just a dude dying and being elevating into a deity.

I seem to have been spared much of the horror and allowed to see only the parts through his eyes he wanted me to see. I get the sense the whole event was horribly dark and negative even apart from the physical torture. To be present at the crucifixion and not having yourself cleansed then by Christ was a horribly traumatic experience. He seems to have carefully edited it to what he felt I could handle at this time.

So, through all the vast detail, the simple logical question: "do you identify as Jesus Christ who was crucified around 30AD?" was "yes" and since he, in some presence, was standing right there saying yes then clearly he is alive. Unfortunately, I'm not sure I can accept the second part. To do so my mother must explicitly approve and there are several things I have to do to ask something so serious. Just yesterday, I learned about the relationship various deities can play and I'm tempted to call that chapter heresy (see, Chapter 5 - Heresy, not) because I can already hear the outrage that it will cause. I could accept Jesus as king without forsaking my mother's sovereignty. People don't understand the deities. But there are other concerns here.

Everyone just assumes they want to go to heaven but the only concept of what it is are these ridiculous everything-you-want notions. If I enter this kingdom, under this ruler and don't like it am I allowed to leave? As in Jesus's time, we today all know how rulers behave. This question in particular (addressed later) seemed difficult to connect on but I think we have resolved much of it. It was almost a concept barrier; like a language barrier if we were speaking verbally. In general, I think I understand it. Its not so much allowed to leave as should you leave or it would be unnatural to leave. Heaven, like earth, seems designed for us. Anyway a lot of detail and a lot more to unpack there. Lets reserve that for Chapter 6 - Heaven and Hell.

Chapter 4 - "I Will Baptize You"

This is the concept I understand least. This chapter might as well be called mysteries. I know what baptism is. Who doesn't? Thus far its one of the big three statements that he has said like a roaring lion with so much strength, emphasis and fatherly gentleness. Those statements were: "I am" (identifying as Jesus Christ), "I will pray with you" and "I will baptize you". He has emphasized these three statements with radically more power and authority than anything else so I know they are vastly important. I get the identifying himself part. I think I get the praying part; especially if that two or more rule to be heard is accurate. But I am at a total loss on this whole "I will baptize you" thing. Baptism involves two physical human beings. One pushes the other under the water three times ("in the name of the father, son, and holy ghost") and I am pretty sure it is a type of public declaration that the baptisee has sincerely accepted that 2 part litmus test. First, any of that I did it in your heart or mysterious ways shit would be construed by me as a total fraud and undermine much of the legitimacy JC has with me. I get that it is just a ceremonial demonstration of belief but Baptism is definitively a physical act so the statement itself would seem to be internally inconsistent. "It will be physical", he says on editing. I appreciate that clarity. So much of christianity gets exaggerated to justify failures.

Also, no matter how well a king is qualified or how great he/she is, what rational person would choose subservience to freedom, if given the choice? I don't see how I can, with honesty in my heart, claim to agree with that. I don't. It seems clear factually that he was murdered and returned to life. No problem there. He's right here proving that. And he is awesome. If I had to have a king domineering over me, it might as well be him… or my mother but she is sovereign in her own right and doesn't express a strong desire to rule over people. She respects freedom. Just minutes ago, I

got a notice that the county government is increasing my property tax to fund more perverts brainwashing children and more tyranny. A few months back I got a notice from the city reporting that is has utterly failed yet again to supply water that meets the basic safety standards in a 2 sentence mandatory disclosure then, in the next five paragraphs, listing all the new enforcement positions they've hired and all the new intrusive laws they've pass. No government has ever been able to perform even the most basic function because no government has ever has any interest in anything more than screwing another cleat into the boot on your neck. I write this suffering under five layers of tyranny, many people are under even more than that. Here comes the church, "hey retard-slave, we got some more for you. repent sinner"! Go fuck yourself.

Obviously there are a lot of big problems with this "I will baptize you" concept. Not the least of which is, Jesus is here in energetic presence. Maybe a strong enough energetic presence can push a human body under water and back up a few times,[20] but I'd have to volunteer for that and I'm not faking it. I deal with deities, Jesus included, with and honest heart and clean mind. I do not want another king shoving me around; doesn't matter if that is Camelot or Heaven. One claiming command over another is a violation of free will. Oddly Jesus seems to fully understand what I am saying. He says I don't understand. He says I've only ever known the evil side of it; referring I assume to the evil control structures humans use. He says: "not humans, satan uses them". Basically I think he is expressing that here on earth government is always satanic but his government is the opposite of that. Yet, still he seems to acknowledge it is government. He says its not a government. "You don't understand, you will". He smiles gently. I sense a little pain in him. At edit he adds again "it is not a government". What is it

---

[20] Which would be miraculously dramatic and not the way deities usually behave.

then I reply. “Love” he responds. “Family” as the closest analogy. “You still don’t understand. You will”. “I promise” he says: “mark this promise”. Alright, promise recorded.

At final edit[21] JC adds that I still don’t understand what just happened there. He says many readers will. He isn’t claiming that is baptism or anything but suggesting something profound occurred by his making a promise, telling me to mark it and my recording it like a challenge back at him. He’s not suggesting I did anything wrong. I have to admit to missing the substance or what is so profound beyond a deity making a promise. He promises I will understand how his kingdom is different. I’m sure it would be but that changes little. If any reader does know what this is about feel free to put it out there somewhere I might find it, because Jesus’s lips have sealed on this point.

I guess this chapter will cover much of what he says that I just don’t get. This chapter also seems important to him and the crux of why he wanted me to document this so I will try to do it well. Not sure how much material I have. The baptism confusion is covered. Its a simple topic.

Odd place to put it but the realization just came on strong as I was looking out the window at how bright energetically it is getting around here so why not. All my life, I have been in a battle with darkness, many times a knockdown dragout death-brawl and some times I barely made it out. It was always brought by humans and fired at me and it is ~~much~~ all of the reason I gave up everything and just left. Can’t handle it anymore. My nerves are gone, I have a type of PTSD (hyper-vigilant paranoia) I don’t really want to admit to, my energetic shields were up so strong and in so many layers that I haven’t spoken to anyone in years with more substance than social pleasantries or, recently, about the various renovation

---

[21] Tomorrow is thanksgiving and I’m racing to get it out on thanksgiving.

projects. I have so much of a war-weary energy that even cops react to me like I'm some kind of general. Despite the anti-government vibes dripping off me. That person is totally not me and never has been. I'm just scarred energetically to the point nobody seems to be able to recognize me. People hear me refer faeries or do something innocent and fun and it short circuits their brains. That's the real me; nearly opposite of what they see. Its been so bad that the things I say in passing chill other to the core if I'm not careful and I just can't relate anymore. I hate it. Its totally not me and never was.

None of that has really changed. I left the world and moved here hoping I could escape but I guess those shields sustained enough damage that they are stuck in place. Basically I am way over-armed for where I live now and its all weighing me down so much I can't function or connect with others. Like a ridiculous tank that is so heavy it can't drive on the road without crushing it and bogging down. Now, there was always a little darkness everywhere but so long as I am kinda hidden out, mostly anonymous, and keep to myself the darkness that flows through people at me is minimized and weak enough that it isn't a concern. I don't think I have the skillset to deal with molehills. Since Jesus has started hanging around, there is not an iota of darkness in my environment. All that exists as I write this are the scares and memories in me and a little fading paranoia. I hope this continues. At least for a while. I could use some time to be weak and comfy like the christians. Not sure if this belongs here. Trying to let him flow without demanding so much structure and organization. I sorta understand this so it seems better suited to the conversations chapter.

Some other concepts that seem to belong in this, I guess "the mysteries" section, include: Why me? I kinda understand when I think about that. I used to have multiple conversations with multiple people on multiple different topics at once which I am fine with but all the others I was talking to

seemed to get knotted up and we'd have to slow it down and have those standard one on one(x) then one on one(y) interactions that are common in group conversations. I haven't met anyone else who does that. I assume most people can but just choose the slower/simpler way of talking. Our brains are capable of fully focusing on multiple things at once. I'm fully focused (actively extrapolating) 4 divergent topics as I write this. Its just multitasking with full attention (instead of partial) on every task. Most people, I think are just lazy and by adulthood "can't". All deities, including Jesus, exercise a similar, but far expanded, full-focus multitasking ability to be in multiple places simultaneously.[22] Just as people can't/won't talk to me simultaneously, they can't/won't hear the others the deities interact with. I can only do this a little; mostly with my mother. I usually know when someone has asked her something or made clean offerings (not bribes) and if they are actively worshiping my mother when I am around I can here what they are saying or asking for. I usually know when a deity has had a major effect on someone's life. They leave a signature flavor behind.

The full focus thing is like a muscle people never develop. The rest probably requires communion with a deity. Sorry, this ain't a physics book. The point is, I have no doubt that Jesus is fully here all day long and also fully in thousands of other homes, churches, etc. This explained for me the why he was wasting his time with me. He's not really wasting anything. He clarifies that its not just a nonchalant thing for him and that is it a big investment, "my life blood", in each person he visits. For him visiting millions does not diminish the input any. The same full and total investment would be true if he only visited one person at a time or only one person ever as it is for every person who has lived, before and after his time period. Jesus also seems to exist in a sort of simultaneous and continuous trinity in his interaction with

---

22 Really not multiple places. There's only one unified frequency field.

earth. His words: the “to be”, the “I am” and the “Lord”. I get the sense people were interacting with him before his birth.

Obviously the “I am” thing refers to his birth through his return. This, he says is part of what the Jehovah witnesses are wrong about: “I am the I am”. I really gotta look up that “I am” thing. Obviously the reference we’ve all heard to “the Lord” of the kingdom to come referring to his future form. Without getting into temporal physics, again this is technically an ever present unified trinity. Time is a very human thing. Nothing else perceives time like we do. Humans are very deluded in that way. It has something to do with the fall and our premature knowledge of good and evil. There is no past present or future so that trinity is not separated by time. Trinities, like the cover image, need to be visualized in at least 4 dimensions to be grasped at all. Remove the clock and treat time spatially. If you can keep expanding that function to approach 7 dimensions you’ll have a better understanding of what I’m trying to convey. That’s not from JC, its just my understanding of how physics applies to all this. He does agree with the “is, was and will be” concept. Right now he is all three.

This means, I the pagan, you the drug addict or it the satan worshiper all get the same care, input and time as Jesus’s closet disciples. I started to write “the same as the Virgin Mary” and stopped as I felt that was inappropriate but he interjected, yes, everyone is entitled to the same love and investment, even as his mother. I feel uncomfortable writing those words. Are you sure? “Yes, we are all family”. So I guess that question was answered before I started writing. Every human is sorta entitled to this relationship with the son of man. EVERYTHING I am experiencing as I write this, EVERYONE can experience. He expresses that strongly but I already know that so I am pretty sure he emphases that for you.

I don't know anything about all these christian ceremonies. I can tell you that the only thing I did was invite him in the door; I didn't even let him come in the front door. Yes that is literally it. I know a lot of christian just-do-this, its-that-simple stuff are pretty loaded bait and switches but, at least for me, I am being literal when I say it was 2 physical steps. I opened my side door and I said Jesus you are welcome to come in if you want to. I said it out loud but in a little embarrassed whisper. That's it. That is literally all I did and there was literally nothing more behind it than opening a door and inviting someone in just as you would to any friend. By his own teaching, then it follows that anyone, anyone at all, is entitled to everything he is doing here by simply opening the door and saying come on in. It therefore follows logically (and I really hope this pisses a lot of people off) that you and I and the farthest gone satanist are entitled to every last ounce of grace as the catholic pope or any other church ruler out there. And there appears to be little to nothing (other than listening and being honest) that we have to do to receive it.

That baptism and acceptance thing may be a part of it later too but I'm kinda new to this so I can only speak to what I am experiencing right now. I'm confident that Jesus doesn't take back what he gives you just because you don't want to go father. No deity does. It was a physical act for me with no more depth of intention than saying hi to his energy at that church. If this baptism thing proves to be a roadblock at any point, I guess you will read about it in Chapter 7. Even if it does, I mean dude, he has already added so much value to my life and I'm still polytheistic "pagan". Actually I've never referred to myself by any of those sorcerer gamer nerd titles. I am the son of "Maleficent".[23] But, for a christian audience "pagan polytheist" probably hits home best.

---

[23] I always insert the name most appropriate to the culture being addressed, as she does.

By the way, real sorcerers and wizards are basically gone like the samurai. Most references to that today are just losers pretending to be something their not. All that remains are the shaman/new age spiritualist philosopher types (they are real), the ayurvedics/witchdoctor types (also real but a shit ton of posers in that world) and beyond that the children of the deities.[24]

I've always felt that satan worshipers where just christians who hated god. JC agrees sorta but sees them akin to people who have been in terrible car crashes and are critically injured. There's nothing original in satanism. They just mindlessly invert christian concepts. In the darkest highest ranks (self-idolized on your TV daily), they constantly try to piss god off because they are really screwed up and, unlike everyone else, who feels good in god's presence, they feel terrible or sick in it so they seek to try to make him look away in disgust. Its also some bizarre scheme for immortality of their bodies. Avoid the light. JC reiterates his injured analogy asking "does the oil not burn your dry & cracked skin"? He feels my contempt for them. They are unnatural and warped beyond repair. He disagrees, he sees them as critically injured and I can feel his desire to rush in and pull them out of the burning car. I get what he feels. But I don't get it at the same time. The scum that do as much damage and evil and destroy as much innocence as possible. Fuck them. Exterminate. He still wants to save. "Entitled to the same as you" he says on edit. That kinda makes me sick. Intellectually I understand. I don't like to be touched by human beings but obviously human touch is important and healthy. "They need help".

---

24 Many of whom are so diluted they don't even know what they are. I've yet to meet another. I know some are out there I can feel them but we've never met. One is famous. The last person you'd expect to be of my mother. Unless you are born directly along one of the lines (pureblood for lack of a better word) I don't think they dominate your life so much that you have to notice.

I'm left wondering. I can point to many many specific events causing my aversion toward people but my every metaphysical experience has been positive. Even one time when I asked a great deity to explain fear to me. He did. Soon as I asked I felt real debilitating fear for about 30 seconds and it was horrific. I didn't realize I had never felt fear as others do until that moment. I wish I had never asked because since then a numbed ability to feel the echo of fear has remained. It lays behind humans when they used to try to vomit their darkness at me. Not nearly as strong as he showed me (he gave me a pure dose) but its there, like an aftertaste. If I had it to do over again, I'd rather have remained devoid of that understanding. I asked because I thought it would help me understand why people acted as they did but it didn't. I guess like that whole knowledge of good and evil thing, once seen it can't be unseen. Honestly, I'm not sure we can't release our knowledge of good and evil but that's a long tangent.

Even that which was easily the worst metaphysical experience I've ever had was positive to me. I asked to understand something alien to me and I was given what I asked for. Turned out I didn't like it. I see no reason in the word why people need to feel fear. Its wholly dark. I never realized until then that I had never felt fear before. I still don't like the aftertaste but it was not a negative experience, it was a gift. By analogy, is the satanist living an almost opposite spiritual life? In my youth and to date, every metaphysical experience has been bright and positive. Most of my inputs from humans have been dark and negative. Satanist seem to do pretty well by other humans. I wonder if their early metaphysical experience weren't negative somehow? Inverting them. The dry and cracked skin Jesus refers to.

May one or two (or more) satanists read this and see some logic in it. Many of you have petitioned my mother and felt demoralized by her lack of response. Satanism is not power, polytheism is not satanic and I've not met a deity yet,

oddly other than Jesus, who wants anything to do with a satanist. Lucifer, the one you claim to worship, doesn't even seem all that interested in you. You are worshiping nothing; except maybe yourselves. And, hate to tell you, I imaging your response but, the only deity I know who isn't fully done with your asses is sitting right here beside me drawing out this crazy tangent to get you to unlock that car door so he can rescue you before you burn to death. Personally, in your cases, I don't give a shit if you go invite him in or not. I doubt my mother does either; rescuing your screwed-up ass is not her job. I think you (not the screwed-up losers, the real ones actually doing evil) should be destroyed for all the innocence you've attacked. But the guy who asked me to write this is standing right behind me now, in close and strong and wants it put strongly and abundantly clear that he is not done with you, that you are critically injured and that he is banging on the window of your burning car but has to wait on you to open the door. So there it is; message delivered. The "ceremony" for that rescue is: Walk to your door, open it and say "Jesus, come in please". On edit, …and don't give up and cast him out if day one isn't dramatic. I always forget how weak and demoralized everyone has become.

Chapter 5 - “Heresy”, not

I want to start this chapter with a revelation that may surprise you. Obviously, I am self conscious and worried that this tide of christianity flowing in my life seeks to pull me from my family - Aphrodite (on her Maleficent path). The couple times I went to church I felt a little concern and close watching from the deities. Following this I have been hyper focused on how the other deities are responding to JC’s presence here. Neither JC nor any other deity, thus far including my mother, show an iota of concern for my dedication to the other. At least once a day I check with my mother. Jesus accepts my dedication and love for the goddess Aphrodite and my mother, the goddess Aphrodite, accepts Jesus’s presence here. All deities (real ones anyway) have always seen themselves as archetypes or little “g” gods which combined form, only a part, of the one true, big - “G” God Almighty.

While Jesus is new to me, many of the deities seem to recognize him and respect him. This schism I feel and saw in the church[25] is not coming from either the deities or Jesus. I’ve been worried because, now writing this, JC is sorta dominating and taking all my time and attention. But the deities are actually encouraging it. Not just accepting or tolerating. They are like parents trusting a mentor. The schism appears to exist between me and the church of christianity and, thus far, I have not found a trace of it in reality. “Listen to me” he says, “mark this”: “I show the way” “just that” nothing more, he’s telling me not to expand on it more. Jesus shows the way.

For the last couple months, Jesus has been a growing presence. He is helping me understand and keeping me interested in christianity and the bible. A lot of concepts that

---

[25] JC says that was from the Bible and essentially correct but that I am not understanding its application and we will cover it later.

christians accept as a foregone conclusion are actually pretty alien to outsiders. Christian concepts saturate the world today but they do so like a tasteless pie crust with no filling. Christians assume others understand the great depth of contextual meaning behind these simple phrases and I wonder if I am not the only one out there (even those from christian homes) who hasn't been interested because it sounded like a lot of theologians babbling about semantics.

For me Jesus is supplying the pie filling. He has been consistently almost overly humble, friendly, very personable, not demanding, not intrusive. I guess just very Jesus-like. Something else that I would have never expected is that he is hysterically funny and, sometimes, engages in childlike play. His energy frolics like a child when you take a break and are just chilling. He compares the the Vogon from Hitchhiker's Guide to the Galaxy to the Pharisees of his time. If I liked drugs (they make me paranoid), I'd love to get high with this guy. He likens the sanhedrin (I guess the Pharisees' leaders) to the evil globalists of today but he does that in a more serious way. The Pharisees-Vogon comparison was kinda a funny teasing energy. The sanhedrin/globalist comparison has a more serious tone behind it. Until just recently JC was always right there kinda sitting off in the distance waiting for me to look his way and then he would sit with me and helped me understand what I was studying. Then he seemed to fade back off to the distance. Always right there, never fully faded, but giving me space. I'm sure had I told him to leave or said I'm done and moving on he would have respected that and walked on. I'm glad I didn't.

Since inviting him in and giving him that symbolic key to my home, things have changed. For one, I sense no darkness in my environment. None at all. Even from people, although I am still kinda a hermit. And yes the deities are still here in their same forms as before and just as strong. Only the energy of humans is changing. Other things are still here too.

My centurion, the closet thing to demons I keep around, remain. They have always been in place to keep dark stuff out unless I invite it in so there was never really anything dark here. I always deal with darker energies outside. Natural forces have always been harmonious with me but its a human world now and you have to deal with them frequently. That's were the darkness gets through.

Jesus has a non-intrusive, never bothersome or meddlesome, never wearing out his welcome nature. I go to sleep and he is there. I wake up and he is there. There but the presence is light enough and distant enough that you don't have to live 24/7 spewing out religion and can have a normal secular life. But, when asked, when spoken to, when noticed, he comes in strong. For me usually as a friend. Its odd how equal he stands. I'm comfortable walking with deities and there are a few who walk with you like a friend, some, like my mother walk as a Goddess Queen[26] and some walk clearly as a god/goddess next to a human. Jesus walks like a friend so much that sometimes he walks behind like a puppy. The puppy things is crazy unique for a deity, never seen that before from anything but him. The friend thing is not entirely unique but unexpected. He mostly walks with me as a friend, then as a teacher and occasionally that strong protective fatherly role. The big three statements were all delivered in that strong protective fatherly role.

Now for some unification. Straight from your bible with your God by my side. I love truth and I love God's creation (except maybe for humans) so it should be easy to "love" God.

Furry intermission: I have more cats than desk. I keep getting larger and larger desks. My cats like to stretch out as much as possible when on my desk so that they are the only

---

[26] I'm blessed with the added intimacy of a mother walking with her son. I kneel to the queen but then get to take my mother's hand. It feels awesome to walk with her because other deities kneel to her crown.

thing I can focus on. Cat parents out there know what I am talking about. My caracal is the worst attention whore so I'm now custom building a desk now that takes up practically the entire room.

Anyway, JC says it is correct "no one comes to the father, except through me" but many misunderstand it as I misunderstand chapter 4. "I am the way" he says again and "I am". I thinks I understand this and it really does have nothing to do with the deities. I've not met one yet that claimed to be a vortex directly to God almighty. Jesus being the notable exception. No conflict there. Deities are archetypes of God. His essences. I assume Jesus plays the role of God's heart - nope, I get stopped, he gets a unique position. Deities agrees. Moving on.

"You are sanctified but you are not yet baptized". …but you are not a Jedi yet- lol. Sorry, that's not from JC, I'm just showing my inner geek. The sanctified not baptized thing are his words to me. That flipp'n baptism thing again. Sanctification is not meaning "saint" when he says it. Only place I've heard that word is catholics creating saints I think - maybe that is "saintification". Obviously that's not me and that is not what he is relating. He suggests it has something to do with knowing truth. Like I already have truth but not whatever baptism brings. "You are sanctified", he emphasizes. Pausing to google it. Quick online search says being sanctified means God's word has had an effect on you. Obviously true. I'm only writing this because he asked. JC infers there's more to it than that. "we will break bread and I will teach you sanctification".

Lunch with Jesus sounds good. Sincerely, I'd be deeply honored. I know it means something larger. I don't think our breakfast bacon counts. I know Jesus and team had dinner before he was murdered - the last supper - and I know catholics celebrate this thing were bread and wine is symbolic holy communion or something. And you people think my

beliefs are strange; you symbolically eat the corpse of your god. That's some creepy weird shit. I assume there is a deeper meaning to the whole breaking bread thing but I've never really looked into it. Also, I'm nothing special in that comment. I suspect everyone gets to "break bread" with Jesus if they show up to the dinner party. Seems pretty convoluted. Him again "no, its simple". Things are simple when they come from Jesus but you try to get the same info from people or church shit and it's a gordian knot. Ever had one of those math teachers who didn't understand the concepts he was trying to teach? That's what looking up christian concepts online is like.

I am very grateful and thankful. So many of these concepts I would have given up on if I had to learn them in a church or through people. He makes it so simple and clear. And applicable beyond the philosophical.

On edit, its Aug 13th. Conversations are about to start so I need to finish up but I did a little more youtube research on Sanctification. According to the online christian teachers its effectively where a christian accepts all the tenants of their religion and lives in accordance with them. I assume my sensei from years ago grew into sanctification. JC agrees in part but suggests theres more to it. Logically there must be because I sure as hell don't follow all the christian tenants or even really accept them. How am I sanctified? I'm big on the do on to others tenant but that is about it. JC relates the topic like a twin concept to baptism and, of course, sorta hides it till I learn more. I get frustrated with him. If I am something it would be nice to understand what that is and if something is to be done to me it would be nice to know what. Somehow related to this is my misunderstanding of christian offerings to god. JC says they aren't making offerings, they are trying to commune better with the Lord, as he asked. (he edits "asked" to "commanded"). "You've lived in communion".[27] He says I

---

[27] I assume referring to my closeness with the deities.

don't understand how blessed I am and by consequence of that he says I decorate God's toes like a Christmas tree with offerings. I'm a little taken back, the deities aren't toes. JC says he wasn't referring to that. So these songs are christians trying to merge into God? "They are to please the Lord" he replies. "To see and be seen, to nourish the communion". Then they are offerings? Higher level offerings nourish the deities. He says I don't understand.

God almighty has a strong desire to be known.[28] Like an artist who wants his portrait to see his eyes. So he has built into all creation a drive toward him. That is what the drug DMT churches, cults, hollywood, and probably Lucifer are exploiting on the darker side. On the light side is God, Jesus, and, I believe, the deities. Deities, real ones, are archetypes of God and God wants us to understand him. Deities show us aspects of God, Jesus is God leading us to communion with God. This is revealed in both the external universe (how amazing is a single leaf) and the internal universe of your personal experiences (my relationship with Maleficent and my relationship with Jesus). Some things I am hesitant to write and verify a few times. Here we go…

In some ways, he relates, I am more honest "clean" he says with the bible than many who guide his followers. Bet that goes over well. It wasn't my plan to throw that jab but I tend to agree. "They will say to you that you shall not add or take a word and you will say in return then why do you". He's referring to where we're heading where the bible says God referred to himself as plural and all the semantics and mental gymnastics christians use to escape that. "his way contains me just as your way"- the gist being Jesus is here with me just as he is there with the devout christian. If he is the path then I am on it. This puts dogma in a rather difficult position I think. But that is were the semantic shit starts and where my eyes glaze

---

[28] Technically looking at himself.

over. In a lot of ways I really don't give a shit. I know and I feel reality and for some reason I am hear talking to Jesus who's followers seem to argue and debate semantics more than substance. I never understood why so much time and energy was spent on all this what words mean what shit. If he's there, why not just ask? Sorry, tangent. It is "on my authority" he adds. "through his understanding". No clue there. I think that was intended for priests or something. I guess what he is saying is that I am speaking to him as I write this so if I'm honest about how he responds he's ok with it.

When I feel something is off I stop with that are-you-sure pause and I usually get a keep-going response. Later on edit I tend to scale things back a bit just to be conservative on paper. I want to be clear that the above paragraph is not me claiming to speak for Jesus. That's shit the bad guys pull. I'm not sure what it means but to be clear, what I think and say is from me. I don't speak for Jesus, I just type what he says when he says it and what I am thinking the rest of the time. Every once and a while he wants something conveyed in specific language so I do. Please don't blow this out of proportion. Just journaling here.

Contained within plus expanding is not equal to infinity. Removal from Eden, from now, is the effect of sin. Not a spanking. Fallen creatures tend toward perverting truth to their own ends. Disfigured truth leads to disfigured ends. "He is sanctified", he adds. Thank you. I think, hope, that means I'm being honest. He tells me as people seem myopic to me as I seem myopic to God. I don't know how to rectify that I am myopic to God (I'm sure I am) with the rest of the seeming support. I'm to type a Bible passage word for word on editing:

"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, declares the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts". Isaiah 55:8

I haven't read Isaiah other than a few before/after verses when given that. I hope I'm not being made fun of in some inside christian joke about how stupid I am. Doesn't seem like Jesus's way. If not I take that to mean that everyone accepts that God is far beyond their comprehension yet they demand that he fit into their box. Anyway, just getting stuff off the assembly line so I can move on to my unification proposal. The thought conveyed is that the peace and grace grows in your life as you grow in God and you can't keep growing in God if you have build this box around him to make him easy for you to define. Its yourself you box in. Come out and dance. Be brave and act in some of that faith christians keep preaching. God will never be knowable to us so our understanding of him must be open to expansion or our growth is stymied.

When I "worship" a deity I am not "worshiping" a substitute to God Almighty, I am "worshiping" a part, essence of or archetype in God Almighty. This is what confuses me when they say I am the heretic. I seek to know God so much that I examine his every part and those who shame me seek to reduce him to an easily defined box - often in the corner waiting to be pulled out for clout.

Also, I'm not sure how well I understand the term worship from the christian perspective. From my 4 times at church, I gather it involved making offerings (there, of song) and spreading information about him. I'm not so sure prayer is worship because every prayer seems to be asking for favors. How is that worship beyond the "yup, you is god, now here's my wish list"? I don't think people pray right. Definitely not if prayer is supposed to be worship. Shouldn't it be more gratitude and thank you than "give me, give me"? I know this is what bother's my mother a lot. These people who don't even know her just show up one day asking for stuff. They toss some flowers, light a candle, read a script flattering her and present their expectations like she's a vending machine. Its not a

business transaction and it is sure as hell not some stranger showing up, doing some stupid ceremony and trying to trade offerings for favors. I give to my mother because I love her and want to make her happy and because I am grateful for all she has done. I make higher offerings because I want her vortex strong in my life. Maybe all the singing is intended similarly and, since we know God, wants to be known, maybe spreading knowledge is but I really don't see how praying is worship. At least not the prayers I've heard.

In my world, you learn from the deities and you are truly grateful for what you learn and you say thank you. It should not be about lying helpless asking mommy or daddy to deal with all your problems. You intrude upon your family only when you really really need help, which if you have been learning what they teach should be rare. The rest of the time you support and cherish your family. Christians sometimes remind me of that stereotypical millennial every boomer has in their basement suckling off the wifi. Daddy loves them so its keeps flowing but I doubt he's thrilled about it. When I was young, it was 100% them. By the time I learned who the deities where one of the first things my mother told me is not to come to her for every little thing. For the big things, I put in 50% and she puts in the other 50%. That just seems more healthy than laying around expecting your daily bread. More respectful too. Anyway, unless it is singing and spreading the word, I don't see much worship from christians. I know I'm an ignorant "pagan" but maybe spend at least half as much time saying thank you as you do asking for shit. Or appreciating his art. Nature is so complex and beautiful. Do you even notice it? Have you even asked if you want to be with God or are you just afraid of punishment if you don't? I wonder if many christians are not like those filling-less pies to God.

This is were words are going to be insufficient to concept. First the Deities are not idols because they do not compete with God for loyalty. My mother is a goddess to

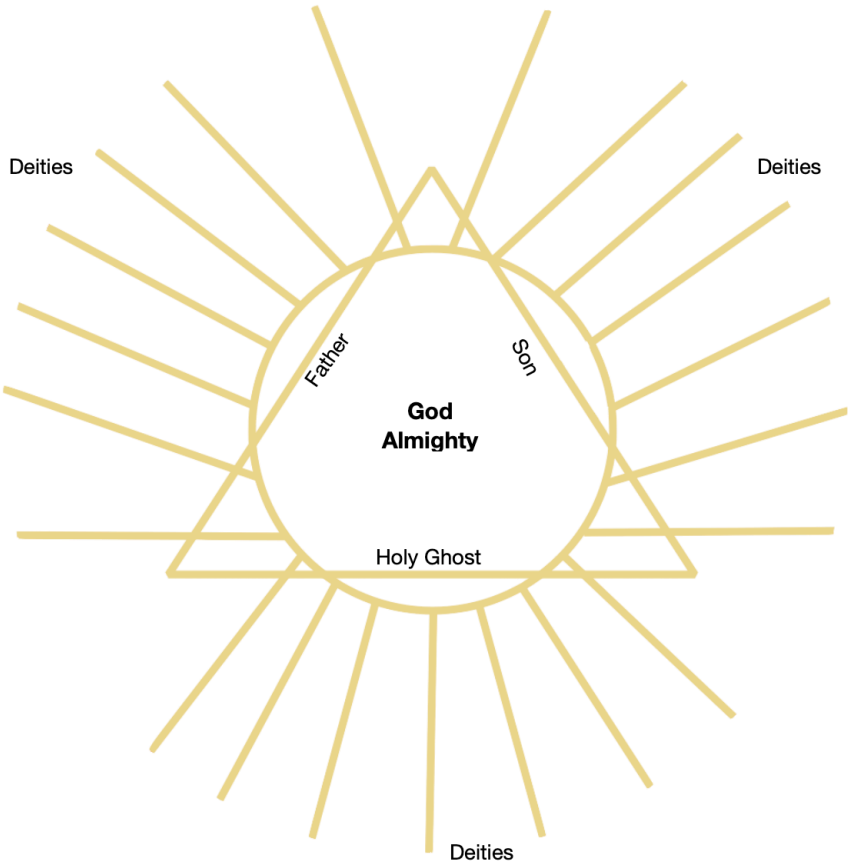
whom I am absolutely loyal but she is of and part of the whole of God. All adoration I give to her is also given to God. Now it seems Jesus gets a special role here. He is both deity and God. A sort of larger presence encompassing all the aspects of god knowable to humans. No real deity has ever claimed to do this and, thus far, every real deity, including my father deity,[29] acknowledges and honors Jesus in this role. No deity I have ever met competes for that role or denies him that position. Damn, I think that might be a King deity role. It is a role they accept as a higher authority as to us. He is God in knowable form so what better path to God Almighty. He is the way. Agreed.

Same deal with god the father and god the holy ghost. They are all kinda one in whole. But, combined the trinity still does not equal God Almighty.[30] He goes beyond the trinity. Combining the trinity does equal God Almighty in every way a mortal is equipped to understand. Unfortunately I am not a good enough artist to make this image seem 3D and you really need to conceptualize it as at least 5 dimensions, preferably approaching 7 to get where I am going with this. At the very least take a minute to conceptualize it in 3D and expand that perception by applying time as a dimension. You will note that the trinity encompasses more of God Almighty than any individual deity and every deity combined plus the trinity still does not equate to God Almighty. All together are merely his radiance and voice. Once Jesus formed, a child of every deity (an impossibility) would still require access to Jesus to expand his knowledge of God to the maximum capacity. Jesus is God, Yes. But God is more than Jesus. Jesus does agree. No, deities are not Angels. They are archetypes of God. It is intentional

---

29 If you actually understood how profound "Loki's" role as the void into which the universe is expanding was you'd note that his recognition of that effectively declares Jesus to be God Almighty for all human purpose.

30 On edit, this sounds like something that might go against christian dogma but if/when Divine Physics is published this can be proven mathematically.



that some deity lines do not touch the trinity while others run through it; I know this to be true. He seeks to be known. Jesus adds the understanding of wanting your personality, your preferences and tastes to be known. I kinda can't believe he is supporting this but he is. On edit, he adds: "he is sanctified but not yet baptized".

"Look to the trinity". Truth cannot be truth only when convenient. They share the same divine nature but they are three distinct persons with distinct personalities. I've met 2 of them. Jesus is distinguishable from the Holy Ghost. Equal and distinct in function. What is true of the whole of God is also true of his parts. All these different names jews, muslims and

christians use to refer to god are plural in their root languages. The original texts, even the little bit I've read, has God Almighty referring to himself as "us", "our". Angels are practically indistinguishable from God's will and voice many times but are actual distinct entities and Jesus declares himself one with God. That's the entire substance of your faith so I God Almighty has not declared himself plural, who is he speaking to? The christian will point to the trinity and say it is the source of plurality but it stops there. "Who are you to say". Meaning, I think, truth is truth. If truth is only truth until it breaches your box, then that is not truth. Also meaning what authority does the creation have to define its creator?

If God is plural then he is plural. He is not plural but only to the extend humans deem appropriate. Truth doesn't work that way. Truth and God work on absolute principals. Reining in an absolute principal for your own purposes is to pervert and disfigure it. "The flower continues to blossom until fertilization, where life begins". This is also shown in the varieties of gifts. Grace from Jesus, Love of the Father, Fellowship with the Holy Spirit. The same God empowers them all in everyone but they are involved in distinct services and activities. Is God so limited? The entire principal of the trinity is based on different roles and requires plurality of God Almighty to exist. The trinity is not God Almighty's cage. Simultaneous unity and infinite diversity. Jesus says "you were never polytheist, you just see more". Not sure I agree with that so much but I'll take it as an endorsement or at least note that it is not a correction to my thesis. It wasn't Jesus or the trinity taking care of me as a child. Maleficent has her own distinct personality and roles to. Do we just add a star to the trinity and apply all the same principals? Not quite but … "the sum does not equal the whole"… he interrupted I think that is a statement of supremacy which deities aren't disputing. Demanding rejection of deities is modelism (I think that is the right word). Basically, biblical christianity lives and dies by the principal of the trinity and it cannot logically accept a trinity

and deny deities. But I suspect many will close their mind to preserve their comfort.

Odd, I have that 30 page Jehovah witness "should you believe in the trinity" pamphlet on my desk. Probably should have read it for more info before drafting this but we got to get moving. Anyway, that malleable "my truth" shit is simply not how truth works. God consistently acts as one and as a team simultaneously in the bible. God Almighty is not dependent on creation for his own personhood and God seeks relationship with his creation, to see himself through the eyes of his creation. Had he not been plural in himself, creation would be required first and his position as God Almighty is lost. God is plural. I suspect the reader agrees in reason but is in pain. What follows will be mental gymnastics or delusion for self comfort rather than growth. Its just how most people work.

Truth does not walk only so far. Truth does not stop where you think it should. Truth is absolute. God is absolute. Sorry to be the one who yanks the covers off your head. Deities are real. Deities are the essences of God. The trinity is real. The trinity is the crown above the deities. If I am wrong then whatever is here with me must not be Jesus so strike a match and burn this now. "Trinity is the crown above the deities". Re-edit: "leave it in".

Re-edit note: I'm not a theologian and I don't care to be one. If I remember from philosophy class, a buttload of really smart people have spent their whole lives proving/disproving polytheism. I don't care. I didn't do that reading in college and I'm not going to do it now. I am just typing what I am experiencing and what I have experienced.

Chapter 6 - Heaven and Hell

This is the chapter I felt might be the most interesting but JC is basically laughing at me and pointing to chapter 4 as I write this. Chapter 4 seemed pretty straight forward to me. On edit I still don't get it and he is still smiling. He says I only understand about a fourth of what I'm revealing.

We are dealing with all these deep subjects and he is downloading so much profound information and proving his existence and all this amazing stuff and, for him, baptizing one guy, is the biggest deal. Sorry tangent. I don't like being kept in the dark about things that involve me. "you're keeping yourself in the dark" he says. Frankly, this is the most frustrating moment listening to him so far. I get to make decisions for me. I will not fake it and I feel like I'm being belittled. "you're not". I don't get why the hell he just can't come right out and tell me what I am supposed to be misunderstanding. He goes silent. It seems somewhat dishonest to keep one subject (one he claims is so important) hidden intentionally for some agenda. He moves back in and expresses its not like that. "You only understanding of some things is from the evil side". I get it. humans act like this to control people and I am cutting this off when I feel controlled. He responds "yes, you continue and you cut off". He says that it's not him moving from me, its me moving from him. Fine. Whatever. He is trying to express something along the lines of I have to learn this mystery by some kind of experience or emotions or something. I think I get it. I'm a little cooler on edit and he confirms its to be experienced, not learned.

I'm happy to table the baptism concept. His presence basically shakes his head. I'm not to table it. I'm to recognize it as a seed planted and about to sprout. "That flower will not jeopardize your relationship with your mother". I guess that is a great deal of the frustration. "I am not the church" he says. That seems bold. "I am not". "I am". That is not him

contradicting himself. It is him again identifying himself by "I am" and distinguishing himself from church dogma. Read as I am not the church, I am Christ. I just don't like the idea of planting some mysterious seed in me without approval. He immediately offers to remove it if I don't approve. In a moment of pause he lets me see his trustworthiness and honesty and tells me again that I am misunderstanding. I confirm right here in real time on his word whatever grows does not in any way seek to sever or effect in any way my relationship with my goddess mother? He says: "I do not diminish". I clarify strongly and he agrees. Its a promise. "On my word, mark it, on my word" he says.

On edit with some clinical distance it would seem that there is more than education occurring and, like my nature teachers as a child, there is some experiential download to occur. "When you're prepared", he emphasizes. "Trust me", he emphasizes. Didn't he convert tons of people? He reiterates "I do not convert, I let the blind see". "Many are blind but you were born eye's open". "You are not being converted, you are being coronated". I haven't encountered the concept of a coronation as it relates to christianity and can't find any references that make sense unless that's another term for baptism. Sorry about that tangent. I don't know why but JC wants some of my outbursts typed out or left in. Moving on.

So my concept of heaven and hell, up until these conversations has been essentially the Judeo-Christian religions threatening "plato o plomo". In other words submit to our ways and you will be rewarded (after you're dead and can't tell anyone we lied. wink wink.). Everyone who doesn't do as we say is going to be tortured by god when they die (and can't tell anyone they weren't. wink wink) and, if you don't believe us, we might just go ahead and start that process right now… for god … in god's name. Naturally people are beaten down and stupid enough to fall for it. In all of my metaphysical experiences the only place I have ever

encountered the concept of being punished by god is Judeo-Christian demands. The only concept of a hell I have every encountered is Judeo-Christian religions screaming submit or suffer. Hell has no credibility with me. Heaven does.

I know that I am forever. I know that my body is not forever. I know there is a higher celestial dimension, several actually and I know they all fold into one frequency - God. Several intelligent sources suggest that earth is "hell" so to speak in some type of evolution, distillation, or expulsion from Eden way. Frankly, I believe that human engineering evolved out of proportion to human character. This theory accounts for the vast majority of evil we see on earth today and it is echoed by many higher doctrines. Knowledge of Good and Evil resulting in the loss of Eden. Prometheus's, the moron of the gods, thievery and very appropriate punishment. Point of clarity, "prometheus" is not a real god. At least that I know of. He is a human fairy tale. Humans were given fire which could have taken them to the stars and they have been doing almost nothing but killing each other with it every since. Humans were given air which could have linked them directly to God and they have been doing nothing but brainwashing each other with it every since. The argument now among the deities is why the hell would anyone, even humans, want humanity to receive earth or, god forbid, water. In form of expansion of knowledge degree in these archetypes (fire to nuke; air to internet).

My mother rules over flowing fresh water (such as rivers, the water your drink, shower in, etc.). Another goddess rules over rhythmic, often salt, waters like the oceans. They are both very good to me. I've been somewhat uniquely privy to this issue. In brief, humans need to be stripped of the powers of fire and air and put back on the farm (agrarian existence) for a few millennia to finish maturing. That is more from me than any particular deity or anyone else. Those conversations get too complicated and interwoven for me to follow and the plan

is already laid out, yet they still discuss. Anyway, what is heaven more than the afterlife or realizing a great evolution of spirit or expanding closer connection to the universe. God's artwork, and ultimately God?

From my world, one, as a piece of the whole, expands and elevates onto a greater merging with God the whole. Popping up in a cloud city which your body, personality and everything else fully intact seems to go against observable reality. There is a good argument that, while much continues on, even personality and memory dies with the body. I'm not sure about personality but memory remains. It must or we would not have genetic memory. Also "ghosts" have a lot of personality but they haven't fully died yet. Spirits have a little less personality and more depth. But who cares what I think. Its just another half wondered idea. Lets talk about what Jesus is showing me

Right up front, we haven't addressed hell yet. I'm not interested in it and he seems to have more important things to teach me. The only thing that has been downloaded to me so far about hell is it is a type of distillation process. This comes from my concerns of why God would create a pit of fire and throw his own angel in it just for disagreeing with him. JC expresses that much is analogy but, yes, the best way for people to visualize the spiritual distillation process is a pit of fire. For humans that pit of fire is a more gentle distillation - expulsion from the garden where we now distill toward god. Celestial beings require higher heat. Its not literal punishment; its betterment. Its not literal disagreeing with a humanlike god figure; its natural process of universal evolution. Yeah it sucks. It hurts. And yes, even a human, if they have so hardened in evil that they won't distill in light heat could end up burning with Lucifer. Nothing under God is excluded form this process. I see it as very complex. JC interjects "no, it is as simple as good and evil". Following the light is the most gentle

distillation and the version that brings the most of your flavor to heaven.

Until Jesus. Jesus's role in this heaven/hell thing is he, he says voluntarily, did something that I'm to understand the details on later which I guess somehow skips or fast tracts this process. Judging from the "I am the way" I'm guessing he found the shortest path. That's wrong. I get the sense I am lacking some context to be provided later. Pretty sure its the whole died for our sins thing but he wants that covered in great depth later.

Anyway, back to the interesting parts. This may shock you but, if I haven't written it yet but I'm not sure I want to go to heaven. It sounds nice but it also sounds like it is ruled by a king who, judging from Lucifer's treatment, has a rather totalitarian character. The big question is can I leave if I want to? This concept took a while to understand because it was pretty far off. Can we leave earth if we want to? Sure? Can we breath in outer space? No. Earth was created for us. It is our natural environment. Heaven was created for, get this, all of us. Do you really think God's imagination and creativity is limited to humans on earth? This did come through communion with Jesus. See I grew up watching star trek. Exploring strange new worlds could be my fullest life. Living in paradise kneeling before the creator all day. Meh. I'd rather be exploring or creating. I really want to be invited in but I'm not so sure I want to stay forever. I know I don't want the door to lock behind me like a jail cell.

So, once we finally connected on this, here comes some outrageous "heresy" signed by Jesus himself. Jesus is the son of man. God has many Jesus's and they are the sons of _____. There are more intelligent species in the universe than neurons in your brain. Now, he is done with this and we aren't going farther. He says that is not for us, "I am". Referring again to himself. But I wonder if all get a Jesus or if there are

any that don't need one but this is where he says this tangent stops. What he has reveled is (1) he want's me to stress, on earth the son of man is the same person as on any other planet's the son of _____ and (2) he wants stressed that there is only one God in his role as god almighty and only one Jesus in his role as the son in the great trinity. Many faces, same "I am". That really should be 7 demential "heretical" symbol I drew in Chapter 5. The full universe no matter what is in it. He wants me to stop, I'm losing people. This isn't physics class. Stop. Put it in another book. I can finish with a final revelation. My desire to explore is fulfilled in heaven without leaving my home because heaven appears to be the process of our reality folding into a greater existence. When we arrive in heaven it will be to the celebration of many we have never known and many like me eager to explore strange new worlds. All the universe is on the way to heaven. He stresses that I not mislead anyone these words are critical above all he says: "It is not this earth that folds into heaven, it will be paradise earth, where I am king". He is the captain who guides starship earth to heaven he expresses relating to my star trek reference. Basically, we are a train wreck and under us Amtrak earth can't get from stop 1 to stop 2 without derailing. He is coming to fix all that and, after, amtrak earth is remade into a well oiled starship enterprise earth we will journey to heaven and then on to communion with God in heaven. We have to move on.

So its not so much of do you want to go to heaven as it is where else are you going to go? A flower doesn't sprout from a rock. A flower plucked is a flower doomed. A flower plucked and dropped on a rock is ignorance. He's saying a human's place is on earth. A human's best earth was the garden of eden and, having screwed it up, now we need to be handheld in paradise earth. Paradise everything flowers in heaven. Lucifer disputed this. Lucifer said he could do it better. There was no other place for Lucifer to go so God created a place. That place is best referred to as burning in hell not so much as

punishment or torture but to give him all he could handle, without burning into nothing, so he could do his best to outperform God. Lucifer says I can do it better. God responds, here is all you can handle of my light without ceasing to exist, give it your best shot. God gave Lucifer all the tools he could know but Lucifer couldn't wield them. He seems to be failing miserably. It seems Lucifer has yet to understand the nature of the tools and hasn't done much more than try to undermine creation. He has elected himself prosecutor and saboteur (like the DOJ who plans the crime, carries out 99% of it, then prosecutes someone else for it).

Lucifer is currently unable to even lift the tools God gave him. Jesus, it would seem, can now wield some of those tools but sees no reason to. He sees it an an offense to god and this is the fear in Lucifer's eyes when Jesus is present. He has long since failed and lost and he, like us, is now on the road to salvation. "It will take him a lot longer than it takes any of you", Jesus says. "It is not your place to pray for him." But your prayers are meaningful. Not your place. He reiterates its admirable but inappropriate. My curiosity is damped out before it starts. "Not your place." You have your own work to do and he has his own work to do and here and now those are incompatible. Not your place. "It is known." The prayers were heard. No more. Not your place. The concept of creations of God praying for Lucifer as they would pray for a brother seems to be of value to God's plan but also seems to be somehow dangerous due to our position and ignorance in comparison to that level of closeness to God. It would seem that getting to close in proximity to Lucifer, even if you don't follow him, is currently counterproductive to the plan for humans. "Move on". What you focus on expands. "Expand what is good for you".

Lucifer is satan (the enemy) because all humans individually sin against God. Its not just original sin.[31] Satan revels in human sin against God (his pity party) because it burns creation so he encourages it but he has still built nothing. "The king of nothing", Jesus says. He is lost because he only seeks to undermine. "He will undermine you". I have to be honest, while I understand, this does bother me because I've always kind of been fascinated by Lucifer. All the hate and propaganda aside Lucifer must have been amazing. I don't like that whole sore loser can't do it better so I'll sink the ship pity party but, to even be close enough to form an opinion and try. Honestly that is an entity I'd like to know. More so as he was before he rebelled than the bitter failure he became. I still have that small child in awe of of the rock star response to him. But I do get it and will follow JC's advice. May I pray that one day long in the future, when "satan" is burnt up, that I get to meet Lucifer in heaven? "No, its not your place". Jesus says I don't want to hear that but that my path and his must be separate. "Make no plans to see him again, ever". That sucks. "You have to stay away from him". {redacted on edit} "Mark that if you want".

"He wants you. That is why you keep seeing him. Most people do not have the kind of direct interactions with satan that you do". JC never refers to him as Lucifer, I always do. Jesus says he is not Lucifer he is satan, the enemy, your enemy. I don't feel that but I'll trust him. I'm honored and curious about why most people don't get to interact directly with Lucifer. Jesus is trustworthy. "The enemy of your salvation he says. Your advancement". He says this strongly he knows I kinda like him in the way you want to play the the older boys as a kid. Jesus says I can choose to play with the "older kids" if you want but it will end badly for me. "Many, including your mother, have kept you from him and now I am saving you

---

[31] Another concept I don't accept so JC terms it due to the distance from the Garden of Eden.

from him". "You need to forget about him. You need to trust me". He says he doesn't demand I hate him or condemn him. That statement came from Jesus and was so surprising I confirmed again on edit. Jesus doesn't approve of hating or condemning period. "Just leave him be and walk with me. Leave him behind us". Jesus seems concerned here. Its fine. I can accept that. I know there has alway been something blocking him from me. Once in college, exploring the dark side, I covered a black candle in silver leaf and lit it for Lucifer and it absolutely would not burn. I tried several times and made sure the silver wasn't damping the flame but it never stayed lit more than a few seconds. I remember I even got a little mad at him saying your so pathetic you can't even keep your own candle lit. Something in me knows he was once great and is now pitiful. Just now realizing who that was blowing it out. Moving on. "Satan is what's derailing the train"[32] JC says in closing. I kinda laughed. He doesn't like that. There is a somber "stop it". "No more". So lets move on. This book is for Jesus. His book. He very seriously says "you're on the train".

Repentance is the act of turning away from something unhealthy and turning toward god. Jesus, practically in the role of a disciplining father now is saying "I am going to show you Lucifer in all his glory and your first repentance will be to turn from him to me".[33] I get the sense … "that is where I baptize you" he interrupts and I lose that thought. This is the first time Jesus refers to him as Lucifer. On final edit, Jesus confirms this has not happened yet.[34] "That was your temptation, that was from Satan". He says I have not yet shown you Lucifer in all his glory and "the time of your baptism has not come".

---

32 Relating it back to my Amtrak earth analogy.

33 I tried to phrase it "you are going to see" and he is demanded this phrasing.

34 See late fall interactions with Lucifer in Ch. 7

I get the sense he means he is literally going to show me Lucifer on one side and Jesus on the other and demand a choice. He interjected the baptize you thing again. “this is where I baptize you”. Literally seeing both physically like I saw Lucifer as a child? That’d be awesome. Not saying Lucifer would awesome just, come on obviously, actually standing in the presence of both Lucifer and Jesus at the same time, as a human! I’m kinda worried I’m misleading myself and this is all going to be some internal thing. And yes, I get it and I could see me choosing Jesus. No I would choose Jesus. I understand I am on the train. I’m pretty sure Lucifer isn’t pulling me out of the train wreck he causes. I know he Lucifer is expressing to me he will. I think he will. JC said it himself, he wants me for some reason. But, I get it and I’ve come to trust Jesus. I won’t like where we go after. “Won’t like what you become after”, Jesus corrects. For someone who has no intrinsic value this special to someone thing is tempting but I do understand. More so, I trust Jesus.

I feel like I need to take an intermission here and send a great thank you to a certain jester-like paster at a certain church along the way to Joplin. I’d mention him by name but I’m not sure he’d be so flattered given the stuff I am writing here. Jester-like is a compliment. Given my feelings about church, I wouldn’t have heard any other archetype past their own shortcomings. In this context, only a jester’s voice could get through to me. Thank you and thank you for being you. If you read this, some big stuff seems to be happening. A lot has happened since I followed that one little statement you suggested and invited him in. Getting to know Jesus is to trust him.

Grace is the lightening bolt from the sky, faith is that little streamer bolt it excites from the target, salvation is the connection. My sensei from long ago and more recently Alex jones are examples of what results. Your way of life is how you

bear witness while preparing for his return. As you live you witness to others and sensei and Alex witnessed to me what christianity really was merely by admitting they were christian.

Guess we didn't cover much about heaven and hell here. These first six chapters only cover what I've learned from late June through Aug 8th so there isn't a lot. I imagine all the subjects will get expanded on in the conversations.

Chapter 7
Conversations with Jesus Christ

August 9, 2023

Intrinsic Value,

So here we are in this strange week. The humans in my life have never seen me with any intrinsic value, just what I can give them or do for them, so I don't really celebrate my birthday. Isn't the saying something like as above, so below. Held true on earth, true in heaven. If everyone thinks of you a certain way, isn't that the truth of you? No intrinsic value. Its actually always been kinda depressing. Like people with no family getting depressed around holidays, I guess people with no value hate their birthdays. My mother gets pissed over that if I go one too long but understands its about having none of my kind - mortals - see any value in me. So I basically try to avoid my birthday for the negative feelings it brings out and problems it causes. The deities have always respected my birthday depression.

While refurbishing this old house, I've been looking for an 1800's cast iron cook stove for over a year. I'm modernizing the house; the cookstove is for the greenhouse I'm building. Two weeks ago I decided to throw a lowball offer at it and was expecting the answer to be no. She wanted around $3k, it's probably worth around $5-6k. I wasn't surprised when I didn't hear back. After two weeks, on my birthday, she finally responds and accepts. I immediately say no making some excuse about a vet bill or something. In reality refusing to receive a gift on my birthday. After the bad day passes, I come to my senses, realize what I did and arrange to purchase the stove. That was the first violation of my birthday boundaries. In

October 2021, I ordered "the Fairy Bible" from Amazon.[35] I ordered two by mistake and sent one back - almost two years ago! The fairy bible I kept now sits in my library, marked up, water damaged, broken spine, etc. On my birthday, I received two pieces of mail: this book I returned nearly two years ago comes back with a return to sender sticker. The second piece of mail was a notice showing a source of passive income has increased by about 20% a month due to a good hedge. Boundary violation number 2. An email opened last night (sent on the evening of my birthday) suggested a more substantial gift/violation would be materializing over the next week. Not sure what to make of this and I'm not sure if I can be appreciative of it. I've been blessed by the universe in several ways[36] but nothing good ever surrounds my birthday. I'm not sure I want that to change.

French Fries & Ice Cream,

Yesterday, I get up, avoid my plans to exercise, and immediately continue building the cabinets for the guest bathroom. I start out right with quinoa and eggs[37] and the day just keeps getting brighter energetically, bringing out the kid in me. Jesus's presence is strong today. He is here to teach but its not Sunday. I keep trying to get him to teach me carpentry; thus far with little results. Except for that cross I can't believe my talentless hands carved as this all started. This house has always felt sprained and on its last leg. I'd been debating removing this giant structural beam under the house. Over a hundred plus years the house had settled around it and was pulling itself apart from the inside out. But that was one of the

---

35 I love faeries. Yes they are real and yes I can see them; you can too if you learn how. They are the original inhabitants of his planet but that's for another book.

36 and cursed in one big one.

37 There's such a huge lifestyle difference between Cali and the midwest it explains the obesity rates. Bikes are replaced by cars. Sashimi with BBQ and there is no beach or surfing. I've been getting softer for my ego to handle.

main structural support beams. Engineering wise it was even money. The day I invited JC in I start getting the notion to pull the beam. He never explicitly said do it but that was when his presence was mostly still a whisper. By the time the bible showed his presence, also much stronger, suggested cutting a piece off and carving it into a cross statue. The beam was about 2 feet thick and basically petrified so I carved it like a marble block. I destroyed a chainsaw chain and 2 sawzall blades just getting it cut. The house feels a lot healthier. I have no talent but somehow carved a cross on a rocky hill with just an old chisel and grinder. It came out about 20 times better than I expected and looks professional. That was definitely not me. I can't even remember how I did it. I sat it in the sun and rubbed it with olive and the ancient nearly petrified wood settled to this beautiful honey gold color. I've been asking for carpentry help every since.

Around 10am (my favorite time of day) this really happy childlike energy invades me (its from him). "Ice cream", "take a break and get some ice cream". Dude I don't need extra sugar but the day is just too beautiful and the energy is just too innocent to spend it sweating and toiling. One of the first things Jesus expressed to me was "savor your work". Don't rush projects. Love the sanding as much as you love the finished wood. It makes everything stronger and more energized. Raises the frequency. I'm still working on that. I'm still a little overwhelmed with this house, the books, the reactor, the grounds, the lab and everything is so far behind schedule that it is hard not to push myself into drudgery. It appears yesterday he was not having it. So ice cream it was and the encouragement to read a little more of the bible over ice cream.

This small section expressed a few concepts like old testament law in effect until the convergence ("end") and the overlap with grace, in effect from the crucifixion through ever after. Elements read also helped rectify this scientifically and

how it can dovetail with my "polytheism". I go back to sanding and polishing the cedar. Things keep getting brighter and happier in nature. I use shellac so it wasn't fumes. The suggestion to memorialize these experiences comes. I'm resistant[38], he encourages excitedly. I counteroffer with how about some carpentry knowledge like that Loretto chapel stairwell? He doesn't seem interested. I agree to start writing it down. He is imparting a great deal of knowledge and he is a great presence to be around so, while I don't really like the waters this has me swimming, I don't want to refuse him. After a few more hours: "french fries". Dude I quit fast food. Burning off 2,000 calories at the beach is easy but here that shit is going to make me fat. "Its no longer a temptation, treat yourself, enjoy it". His unsolicited gift I guess.[39]

These aren't actual conversations in my head just more like psychic inputs, intuitions and urgings. The more complicated inputs are usually downloads of knowing. JC always signs his messages. On occasion though they are so strong they are basically audible. I've had fast food cravings like everyone else and this wasn't that[40]. This was something pushing me toward nostalgia and I think associating nostalgia with the bible. At edit I understand why, I completely forgot about a lot of childhood experiences until now. So I go get fires and soda (my favorite indulgence) and start writing. I write through the sunset into night and get a 10 page rough draft started. It's 7:30am now and the plan is to have the first 6 chapters mostly done by Friday, pick up the stove Saturday and write the first "conversation" this Sunday (13th). During all this I have to finish the shelving, clean the house, cook for the

---

38 Already working on two books. I have no idea how or why I started writing. I don't even like reading books. I'd just assume all books made into movies.

39 As of the final edits, I haven't really eaten fast food since. Its started tasting so disgusting to me that I'd rather just not eat when that's the only choice.

40 Soda & french fries v a 6-pack (abs) has been the enduring struggle.

week, deal with the cats, etc. The yard is turning into a jungle again and I'm a little upset feeling ADHD or something because a simple guest bathroom project is now going on month two.

Life Advice:

This Saturday I also need to put into practice more of JC's direct advice that I failed to do last Saturday. He relates that the things you own should mean something or have some function. Too much stuff results in too little living. A single bubble observed, contemplated and loved means more than a bubble machine. We spent about and hour blowing bubbles after that download and his presence was very strong during. In the "pagan" tongue this mirrors something I've also been trying to incorporate for a while. Tour your abundance. Meaning use it or lose it, as you are not supposed to let stuff collect dust if you value it. That kodiak recurve I just had to have 2 years back and spent a single day shooting since keeps coming to mind as I'm afraid its going to crack if I don't restring it soon. Meanwhile my once dream bike, candy apple red Ducati 1198, sits in the garage with old gas corroding the lines. Its going on 3 years since I last started it. Too much to do. Like everyone, there are many problems and worries in my life (including a looming attack from the feds which is very intimidating and life ending) but the biggest problem I struggle with everyday is being overwhelmed with todo's despite working frantically 15 hours or more a day and I've abandoned the "rat race", wtf?

The Jesus Hang-Ten.

Is the "I am" thing a kinda trademark like a surfer throwing up a thumb and pinkie? I didn't realize how odd that was until I wrote it down yesterday.

Jehovah Witnesses

As I'm editing the above the Jehovah's Witness returns. I go down and meet him at the door and we chit-chat for about

30 minutes. Twenty minutes or so is about the house, my projects, etc. I feel bad because I still have no furniture down stairs for him to come in and sit on so we talk on the porch. Everyone finds it amusing how many different projects are going on at once here. People also keep stumbling over clues to the treasure hunt which excites everyone. Given the detailed records they keep I might be giving too much info about myself but he seems an honest man dedicated to the tenants of his religion. He brought a watchtower pamphlet about the trinity, which I asked him about. I'm pretty sure his religion denies the trinity. I was sitting here with 1/3 of it helping me write this book when he drove up. We discussed a few basics of his religion and I apologized for handing him the cross I carved last time he was here; I've learned since that they see crosses as pagan symbols. He seemed touched by that courtesy. I told him I wanted to make sure I wasn't misleading him; that there was a 100% chance I would listen to him and read/research everything he showed me but a virtually 0% chance that I would become an active member of his church. He is ok with that and practicing a statement from his god to go out and spread the word. JC attributes that statement to himself but does't seem to care about credit all that much. I asked how others received him because I knew my bluntness was unusual and he is not being received well around here. I expressed how odd that was and people must very insecure in their religion if they refuse to even listen to the ideas of others. Why refuse to here another's beliefs if you are secure in your faith? Evidently nearly everyone but me is treating him like a pariah.

Somewhere in this his energy changed. I said something that bothered him but he tried to hid it. He invited me to attend his church again and I said maybe but I didn't want to mislead you as to where my heart is; for me it would be more like going to a movie theater than worship. I should have said library but theater its just slipped out. He is fine with that. He says my approach is refreshingly honest. I find it odd

he has not addressed the elephant in the room. I told him that a "knowing presence" had started teaching me. I also mentioned not being so comfortable with it so maybe he is being polite; they seem to go out of their way not to be pushy. I feel like it would be inappropriate (or bat-shit crazy) to tell people the presence teaching me is identifying as Jesus Christ.

The Jehovah witness is very reserved and doesn't speak from himself as much as from prerecorded scripts. He's seems sincere and knows his religion but I think that church may be very controlling over what their missionaries say. On edit, yes the missionary topics are pre-established. Its like I pull him off script too much for comfort. Also odd, every time I have gone out to speak with the Jehovah Witnesses, Jesus remains in the house. This is unusual because, since inviting Jesus in, his presence usually sticks right beside me when I leave. If I had to guess, I'd say its something along the lines of not making them uncomfortable. "They deny me", he says but its not like he is refusing them, upset or anything. Similar to the same humble respect he showed when I closed the door to the front room.[41] I read JWs think Jesus is really archangel Michael but, at his first visit I asked and he very directly said they believe Jesus is the son of god. I'm not sure I understand what the big deal is. They just seem to be minor tweaks; my mother is known by a different name in practically every culture. All JC will say on the subject is that "they deny me".

On edit, this is starting to make sense. They reduced him from one and the same with god the father into merely another creation. They effectively deleted his meaning. I want to discuss this with them when they return. How can there be grace if JC is merely an angel? I'll have to structure that better; they're sensitive.

---

41 Thanksgiving day rushing through the final edit and I finally get this. Its the same respect to the Father Jesus terrifies Lucifer with by refusing to wield the tools of creation. Staying inside is how Jesus shows honor to his father, respecting free will.

Cults.

Some sections are out of chronology. Jehovah Witnesses are like the librarians of the christians. Other christian denominations call them a cult because they are using cult techniques. Such as force feeding the followers info and having them repeat it back as if it were their own conclusions. However, those cult techniques are training christian values and loyalty to their sect; same thing every other denomination does. There not destructive to the followers like most cults. “They deny me”. Granted but I don’t accept that everyone who fails to see Jesus as god will be destroyed. There are many healthy religions out that that have nothing to do with Jesus. “I show the way”. Different vehicle, same road. I agreed to go to one of their meetings. I wore jeans. They were all in three-piece suits. I found their analysis intellectual and well reasoned. They are good people bettering themselves but the organization above them is creepy as fuck. They are also way too buttoned up for my tastes. Librarians is the best analogy.

Definitely not for me but then again no church is for me. Absent that creepy “watchtower” above them, it had the tone of a new age self help seminar flavored with the bible. Nothing bad. A few were very polished and buttoned up, like librarians, to hide what was inside. However, I see that everywhere. Its just usually covered by ego facades more than pressed suits. More than most, they can’t sense that I can see inside them so they leak a lot more intimate information. The squeeze on couple of them is too tight; they’re going to pop soon. There was no holy ghost mist but that makes sense because they don’t believe in it. Other than that tower watching them, their meetings are identical to the baptist church with the scripture readings, singing and praying. As a whole they are very good people and I think a benefit to their neighborhoods. Jesus went but waited outside the church doors. That seems almost cruel to me because as Jesus stopped at the doors and I walked in I saw among their displayed

pamphlets a mini book about Jesus titled: The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived. I hesitant to write this as the ones I speak to are great people and becoming good friends. I'm torn over writing honestly and alienating or offending good people. It is difficult to be completely honest and remain anonymous.

August 10, 2023

Bacon For Jesus

I smell bacon… and douchbags about to karen themselves. I think. The intent is to journal each Sunday as I don't want to make this a consuming thing but it seems JC's lessons are not going to be neatly confined to my class schedule. I never liked pork as a kid, but over the last few years developed an occasional affinity for bacon and the energy it gives me. I've been craving heavy meat so I bought some last night. This morning I get up, go out and check my trees and gardens. JC walks with me. I confirm that I love having him around. Its odd, I'm not the religious type and the last thing I want in the morning is a bunch of heavy religion but it is actually not like that at all. More like having a really close awesome family member or friend or twin brother or someone to hang out with. Anyway, in the polytheistic world it is very common to offer food, coffee or whatever you are having to the deities when their presence is around.[42] Basically, if I want a donut, I usually have to buy a dozen. Anyway as I heat up the grill and get the bacon out I ask "do you want some"? This is very normal for me with any deity or entity around when I am cooking. The response is clear yes, I'd love some. So I start cooking his and mine and just as is starts to sizzle it hits me so hard I actually say it out loud…. "wait, your a jew".

---

[42] Also to what the reader would term ghosts, spirits, faeries or even demons. Dark entities are given offerings outside as its best not set a precedent that entry is acceptable.

For several minutes this really bothered me. Was this an elaborate hoax? Some dark force? I know muslims are big time against pork and I'm pretty sure jews are too. I'm very bothered by this. I don't want to offend him. You never offer a deity offerings they don't like. Some are deeply offended by that. Many aren't, most understand but it is courtesy and respect. Anyway, he keeps saying its fine, its fine. This is a knowing download from him more than words so I am extra cautious. Sometimes its thoughts from me to him and sometimes its just straight up words from me. He responds to them all the same. So, as the bacon cooks, I search: do jews eat bacon, and the answer is a resounding no. There are hundreds of articles with muslims screaming unclean and jews looking for loopholes to break their own law. Most are long and dry and the last thing you want to read in the morning. My eyes are already glazing over. I see some link about unclean foods and he responds "nothing is unclean to me". The article was a refreshing 4 paragraphs so I actually read a little of it. It cites the old testament passages saying pigs are unclean and then it cites Mark 7:15 where (I assume Jesus) said nothing defiles the body by going into it and Romans something where some guy repeats it.

I feel JC just silently smiling looking dead at me. The bacon is pretty much done so I get him a plate and me a plate and head upstairs to my desk. The dinning room is under construction. I think its the matt/mark/john books that actually quote Jesus, so I look up the passage while eating bacon with JC. People can take a single verse out of context to mean anything so I try to read enough around the quote to get a clear picture. Good policy for any quote; especially in the era of propaganda media. It appears true. Nothing defiles the a person from outside their body. Only that which you put out can defile you. Makes sense. Gives control and accountability. Chubster, my fat 2 yr old tabby, just stole a piece of Jesus's bacon and ran off.

Crash Victims.

Infowars is sometimes on in the background as I work. A lot of the crap these evil globalists say and do - making themselves gods through AI, screwing with genetics, behavioral engineering, etc - really really pisses me off. In a position of power I would exterminate. Jesus doesn't respond that way. He is very sad for them (the bad guys) and acts as if the rest of us have nothing to fear from them. My position in listening to Alex occasionally is to be prepared and know what's going on but Jesus infers that this is unnecessary for me and that I've walked all of that path I need to walk. When he hears it, his focus is on the bad guys. He looks at it like a tragic accident and his energy wants to help the bad guys. In other words, I listen to it focused on myself and their victims as an intelligence report to defend against the bad guys coming for us all. He listens to it with zero concern for the harm they are trying to cause and full concern for them. He sees the bad guys as injured and dying and it saddens him. Basically, in our current situation with the tyrants running a muck, JC is saying you all are going to be fine but the tyrants are in critical conditions. I was about to write that obviously he was referring to their souls and he stopped me strongly, no, he is referring to them in every way including here on earth. They need help. They are suffering and dying.

This book is going to have to be heavily edited so it doesn't turn stupid. Bacon and Alex Jones in a book titled: Conversations with Jesus. LOL, maybe I'll them in.

August 13, 2023

Checks & Balances

We've worked out some checks & balances to make sure I am not mislead and I'm getting a better feel for this as I go. Its not the deities, but their is a force trying to interfere. That force has failed. There is a great smooth harmony when

all is transmitted well and, if I am smart enough to remember, I look back and ask, "Is that good"? and he seems to sign his name to it with "It is good" in a warm glowing energy.

John,

I have a shit ton to do today (typing this over breakfast) so I'm not sure how much gets conveyed. The Def Leopard/ Motley Crew/Alice Cooper concert is Wednesday so I'm also not sure how Holy this weeks is gonna be. I did wake up this morning to find the Bible laying perfectly displayed on my desk opened to page 2019. Right at the beginning of The Gospel According to John. I'm not finished learning the larger concepts from the articles in the back. Just started the first couple paragraphs of "The person of Christ" P. 2515 last week. But when I saw it, he said read it. So we are doing this next. I did leave the bible in a pile of papers and stuff on my desk and I leave the windows open so I'm sure it was the wind or cats but, nobody else is here and that 3,000+ book opened to that page and was moved as if displaying to me. Plus he is saying read it, so…

I really prefer the introductions before the actual bible chapters. The Old Testament is broken up various groupings with introductions for the groupings of books as well. I hadn't gotten to the New Testament yet and I think I'd understand better reading the introduction but the message seems clear so John it is. Is this John as in John the Baptist? I tried to do a quick internet search to know the difference. I know the New Testament is Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, then some letters but I've never read them and don't know what topics each covers. Tons of stuff online but it is all lengthy droning on theological babbling and I need to mow the lawn so I guess I'm starting it in the dark this evening.

Enforcement.

Here is probably the most fucking bizarre shit you're read in this book. It just started raining and I am stoked. I've

been racing through my chores to finish and read John. Doesn't that sound insane? Rushing through your work so you can spend more time with the bible? That's nuts. Even the bible banging lunatics don't do that. Jesus really makes this stuff awesome and worth it. Every few hours I spend in his bible study is like a 4 year college degree. Also, just realizing how many "fucks", "dicks" "asses", etc are in this book. Whatever sanctification is, I must have a strange way of fitting into it. Now its sunny and nice out again. I get up to go mow. I'm going to get a code enforcement fine if I don't get it done. It starts raining again. Perfectly sunny still, just raining. I can't mow wet grass. I guess he is going to enforce that Sundays for him offer. This is one of those things that actually isn't that bizarre to me. Many deities use similar methods of communication or demand.

The Name He Uses,

I think we pronounce Jesus wrong. I keep trying to pronounce it but I can't make the sound the way he does. A hebrew might be able to. I keep saying Yheshwa but the "e" sound is off. "Ahe-esh-uwa" or closely thereto is how I think its supposed to be pronounced. I tried googling how the hebrews pronounced Jesus but its page on page of babbling semantics. I see a few "jeshua" and "yeshua" there so maybe I'm on to something. Maybe I'll look into it more later. I think I pronounce it the way hispanics butcher certain english words when speaking to him. Phonetically it seems to be "Ahe-esh-uwa" or something along those lines but they have a way of pronouncing the "Ahe-e…" part by opening their mouths on the uptake whereas I start by closing mine. Difference in dialect between modern english and ancient Aramaic probably. I can't find any Aramaic pronunciations online.

The Promise Made is a Promise Kept.

It quit raining and I tried again to go out just to trim enough so I don't get fined Monday. Before I turn off the computer, drizzle starts. Its 4pm, I finally give up, grab lunch

and take my boots off. Five minutes later not a cloud in the sky. Bright and sunny. The radar shows heavy storms around us and the sporadic precipitation masses popping up and dissipating over us. I don't want to go so far as to call that Sunday for religion thing a promise because I am bound to never break a promise, especially to a deity. He seems to be waiting expectantly for that promise to come. That is a whole day every week and if I make it it's for life and possibly after. I am forever. That's a lot of time.

The Business of Church,

I know I trash the "collection plate" throughout. Despite having given less than $20 to it in my entire life. But, I have also run several businesses and I know there is no church without money. Honestly, I'm not sure there is supposed to be a physical church but lets deal in reality as it is. I also know without pressure or reminder that humble donations box in the front sets empty. Every time I went to church (all 4 times - lol) I paid. But I did so as one would happily purchase a movie ticket. Not out of guilt or obligation. Also not out of any sincere christian charity to keep the church's lights on or give for "god's work". I paid admission. The church I went to appears to have used donations to buy school supplies for children so I paid admission and was also tiny part of something good. Churches seem to say that people should give what they "feel is right" "what's in their heart" and that works the same as doing a job and telling your victim "pay me whatever you think is right". Its a tactic. False humility. False generosity. Pretending to be free when it really isn't results in overpayment. Church types will disagree but as I deal in reality as it is, you must to; that is how society is conditioned.

Church cannot be free for everyone so long as it is a physical structure. That model is not sustainable. All that shit needs to stop. Churches need to either charge admission (the poor can still get free tickets) or function like a solvent non-profit businesses and fundraise. If the church can't pay its bills,

then those who love the church should get together in the church's name and fundraise. Sale some cookies. Put on a carnival. Mow some lawns. Fiscally speaking, this should be happening at least twice a month. Do something other than beg. Some do, I know. But you see a lot more "give me" than honest commerce. I'm sure that is distasteful to a good christian but as soon as you build a church you indenture your ministry to commerce. Just my thoughts. JC has said nothing more on the subject. It seems like missionary work and local in-home bible study is a better model. The missionary spreads his/her religion and their god directs them along a good path where they are fed, housed and clothed by those receiving them.

If religion is free it has to really be free and if it costs then it has to really cost. Church's need to open their doors all the way and either charge admission or be free. Depending on believers financially in any form pollutes the energetic flow. The way churches get money now is dishonest and tarnishes the word they teach. My opinion only. JC only told me that I should not profit on this volume. JC is remarkably common sense logical. Could not congregants produce something like a book and assign the royalties to their Church? There are plenty of ways to create long term passive income. Absent that, charging admission to church seems like a good idea to me. I think it might even bring up attendance. Its easy to make an excuse when some granny stops you at a checkout and says please come to my church. It'd be much harder to throw away a ticket some sweet old lady just paid for. Maybe its just all my negative experiences as a kid. I think the church does have a dilemma though. A church needs money to operate but if it isn't careful and that money comes straight out of God's legitimacy.

No physical church, no utility bills, no expenses, no problem. I don't have the answer to this; I'm not a church guy. I also haven't read much but I get no impression that Jesus

ever told anyone to build a church; pretty sure he just said to spread his word. How did that get twisted into a bunch of people sitting around in ever fancier caves waiting on others to come to them? Churches really are nursing homes in every sense of the word. I think getting out of those caves a little bit as a group might also help spread the message. Is the whole "letting this little light of mine shine" a religious saying? If so, why not get out, raise some money and let those little flickering lights Jesus gave you shine so others can see him? I think a lot more younger people would be interested if church was something more than going to a nursing home for your weekly guilt trip. Also, to be clear the little church I went to on the way to Joplin was not a guilt trip or money scam. It was authentic. I think they even recently put on a carnival so I may be preaching to the choir in some respect but, had I not been spying on them a little, I wouldn't know about the carnival and I wonder if anyone outside their congregation knew about it. Maybe. Not spying that hard. There must be 30 churches in and a bible college in this are and I see one or two events a year. I know, if I don't attend/support church then its none of my business. But JC often encourages me to ramble on for some reason so there it is.

Most of today is filled with editing and rambling so Aug 20th we'll start the real conversations over John.

August 20, 2023

Interesting week. I chose not to write about a lot because I am trying to keep this about the bible and Jesus more than about my journey. I sometimes feel like I'm swimming against his current with that decision; especially with this scavenger hunt he has me on. Nobody wants to read some stranger's diary.

Free Will.

Jesus keeps presenting himself to me holding this beautiful crown of light in one hand and a common rake in the other and I keep taking the rake. He says this is my song. He adds the song is not finished. I know he is pushing the crown for some reason. Is a crown symbolic in christianity? A symbol of baptism or something? I don't even meet the fundamental christian requirements to be in heaven and I'm not sure I care to. Let alone have any purpose there. Obviously on crap earth, I'd much rather be gardening. But, even on paradise earth, if that is the literal "serving or toiling" choice he says it is, I choose toiling. A choice between sitting around in some court, palace or whatever dealing with logistics, people and administrative shit or out building farms and gardens in nature isn't hard for me. I choose the rake. Again. I don't think I am wrong. In nature I touch God's creation and admire its beauty. JC suggests one does the same through the crown but I just don't see the beauty in people and I'm not sure I will with perfect people either. He promises I will see that beauty and tells me to mark it down.

Even so, I am of nature and that is where I belong. I'd rather care for perfect plants than perfect people. There may be another meaning to that. Its part of that fucking prince bullshit like I'm denying some destiny or something.[43] Either way, its not a crown or noose. Its a crown or rake which is a clear choice. I choose the rake. Why in the hell do you need a government in paradise? I know I know, I only see the evil side of it. So what, why do you need rulers in paradise? The concept is oxymoronic. If you want people living innocent as in the garden of eden (he interjects: "they can't go back there") then you don't need a damn government. Not a "damned government" he says, "a kingdom of peace and love". I think we should be able to lay down our knowledge of good and

---

43 This recurring prince analogy is going to delegitimize the entire book and leave me sounding like a deranged narcissist and he won't lay off it.

evil and return to Eden but JC suggests that the ship has sailed. I don't see why we can't just return to innocence but he is clear and unequivocal that paradise earth will not be the Garden of Eden.

Basically, Lucifer sorta accelerated our evolution as sabotage and that can't be undone so now we have to be hand-held along the way. It seems artificial. If you are God just turn back time. "That violates truth", he says. It wouldn't be authentic. "Chords in your song have been played and chords in the song of man have been played. As surely as man has the knowledge of good and evil, you are a prince".[44] JC seems to be in the role of orchestra conductor as the many songs merge and complete. K, whatever the "prince" renounces his title, play that chord. "It is not a title, it is what you are. You cannot hide from yourself". I still prefer the rake to the crown and the mud to the gold. Those are of nature and, in my opinion, closer to God. And, I don't want to be around people.

Yes we are reading the bible but JC doesn't always stick to the lesson plan. Every Sunday I try to make this about the bible and christian religion and every day he makes it about me and my "song".

August 27, 2023

Fuck Church.

"Churches have their place" is all JC will say on the subject. There are various subjects where he limits his input. Probably, I would guess as a check against me running his ball too far into left field. Personally I think when the bar has fallen so low that the "good church" is the one that hasn't raped any of your kids yet, its time to do away with them. "The line is

---

44 Neither he nor my mother will allow that phrase to be edited as of the final review but I think the prince shit is going to delegitimize this entire book and reduce all the work he has put in to the rantings of a delusional loser.

broken" he will also say in reference to the catholic church. "…as the line of Abraham was broken" but I don't understand that reference.[45] This comes I attack organized religion once again. As Yoda would tell Anakin, there are no grey Jedi. You are either on the path to the dark side or the light. Certain things, like fear, are born of darkness. Fear is faith in evil. Subordinating another to yourself is also born of the dark side - inherently evil. I don't like that whole "go subdue the earth" stuff from the bible but I doubt anyone claims it was meant to included subduing your fellow humans. Organized religion, like the governments they are, are devices to subordinate others. Therefore evil. The catholic church is the best example of this. The self-elected government over people's religious beliefs supposedly exists to save souls but they will actually deny people religious rights if their rules are not followed. It has inserted itself between people and god and then demands obedience under threat of denial of god. Evil. If I recall correctly Joan of Arch was denied confession and other rites she was deluded into believing essential to her salvation because she didn't submit to the political whims of church leaders when they went against what God told her.

How much has the Vatican destroyed or locked away because it glorifies god over the church or excludes the church? Evil.[46] In my personal opinion, I think the relationship among god and people is better served if all organized religion is extinguished. JC doesn't seem very happy with organized religion and, in fact, doesn't even seem to acknowledge it but will only respond that "churches have their place". So I am left guessing as to his meaning and applying my own. In our

---

45 I'm pretty sure the line being broken as to the Catholic church is a reference to popes claiming authority by inheritance of one of his original disciples. The commentary on Abraham's line doesn't seem related and I've found no reference point.

46 "Gospel of St. Thomas". By final edit I haven't had a chance to look into this so I'll just leave the reference without comment or endorsement.

enslaved lives where governments keep us barley alive and frantic few have free time with enough life or energy left to do anything but collapse on the couch. The perfect environment for slaveowners because their victims have no chance to even think about what is happening to them. If there were no churches, no reminders/billboards/obligations God might be forgotten by those so oppressed they have no time for anything but minimal survival. The church's place?

I think churches are more like summer camps. Statistically speaking summer camp is where your daughter is going to suck her first dick. I think most parents know this but choose to ignore it so they can have a parenting free month. They basically just accept the consequences and feign ignorance. But, had they thought more than 2 steps ahead, even if they don't care about their kids, the parental headaches resulting from camp, whether pleasurable or exploitive, will greatly outweigh the month off. Same with church, weather its creepy old men in the back playing with the choirboy's buttholes or their mentally screwed-up wives clinging to religion to shove others beneath them, the complete ineptness of human beings to do anything without turning it toxic would seem to do more harm to the relationship with god than if people did forget him. Public schools are even worse statistically but, if you send your kids to public school, your guilty of child endangerment and your line has ended anyway. If you're actually still reading this you are probably only interested in what JC relates and that is merely "churches have their place". On to John.

<u>Honesty.</u>

"I enjoy doing what is to be done, and so do you"[47]. Reading through John, I kinda dig JC's style of pissing off the

---

47 On edit, he distinguishes that, unlike me, he doesn't turn it into a joke and suggests I would have been successful in doing the right thing had I accepted higher ways at the time.

pompous scum in charge. I tell him I get the sense he enjoyed it to and he responds: "I enjoy doing what is to be done". "… and so do you".

Miraculous Science,

A lot of these "signs" - walking on water, feeding thousands, etc - could be explained if people where tripping balls or delirious from lack of nutrition. But they could also be explained by present day quantum theory. They are not miracles, they are the way the world works. Jesus just seems a lot more in touch with reality than we are.

Virgin Birth.

I understand psychology and the historical context. I am very aware reading this that the most rational explanation for the interactions and commentary attributed to Jesus could be explained by a pregnancy out of wedlock at that time. This was my general belief until first feeling what I mistakenly believed to be Jesus's presence[48] in the churches and before sitting right here with him. It takes extraordinary mental gymnastics to chalk the gospels up to some bastard who went crazy believing a lie told by his mother to stay alive. He says: "they don't want to believe. you are clean". I agree that I am unbiased by the expectations of academia and I would hold myself against those who lord their titles above others. I share their education and background, far exceeding them in most of the areas they so value. Yet, I stand apart form them, hated by most of them, because I never adopted their values or outlook. I was never that in awe of them as you were expected to be. They always seemed very limited and one dimensional to me. Small sad people who claw for a credential that gives them worth, just to use that credential to shove others beneath them. Its very similar to the way trashy people invoke God for power over others. However, remains but a paper sword in the hands of the small and sad. It accomplishes little and the little

---

[48] It was the Holy Ghost, I think.

it does accomplish is to weaken those who are even sadder and smaller. Those most in need of being lifted up.

Academia

Nothing I'm reading is incompatible with science or logic. I assume it is merely too much for the many small & sad cowards who run to "the science" like shelter to grasp. I have doctorates in physics, engineering, psychology, law and information science[49], along with a wheelbarrow full of undergrad degrees, awards, certificates and every credential that came across my misguided path. Most from the Ivy league. The only test I ever failed was their litmus test. So please when whoever "the science" is this week demands their opinion above yours because of their fancy degrees, encourage them to go roll their degrees into a cock sleeve and be all they can or ever will be. If they can find the dump mine are rotting in they can use those. Academia is 2% education, 40% kissing ass and 58% commie propaganda. Everything needed to get ahead in a collapsing sociopathic empire. But very little actual knowledge is provided.

Soul Food,

I'm also just realizing, as he energetically smiles, that lords prayer (which I do know) is not referring to literal food and material needs. "I am the bread of life". I know this must sound very naive to the christian but I honestly always thought that prayer was asking for actual sustenance or the means to obtain it. "Our daily bread" I think/he confirms is more synonymous with the Jacob's well spring v. bucket of water analogy from John Ch. 4. He is saying we will cover that in much greater depth. Right now I am just kinda speeding through so I understand the theme. I'll go back later to consider each verse in depth and that is were most of his teaching comes in. Might also help document for a third-party

---

49 Closest I could get to archeology without sacrificing two extra years.

the extra information obtained from the presence I am representing to the reader to be Jesus.

Freak'n Parables.

"I spoke to them in their language and I speak to you in yours". I'm not a big fan of the bible so far. Jesus, in John, constantly speaks in analogy and parables. Those are very imprecise. I get the gist of what he is saying with the eating his flesh and the rest of it but dude why not just speak clearly. If you are honestly conveying knowledge[50] and I think he was, you want your language as precise as possible. He suggests that they lacked the language and he reiterates "intelligence" to grasp certain concepts. Intelligence is increasing over generations? In my view its has been declining but, anyway, the idea conveyed is they lacked the language and technical understanding. He reminds me that, compared to us, they had no idea how nature works. Spoken in my way, 2,000 years ago in the middle east would have sounded like gibberish to them. I'm reminded that this was over a thousand years before even the renaissance. "I speak their language and I speak yours". When we focus on a verse he explains it in a more technical way. Leaves me wondering how I will sound in a few millennia. Like medieval alchemists sound to us today? We still don't have the language to address many of the higher concepts so its basically still synonyms and parables; just more relevant to the modern age. He also seems to acknowledge that the records we now have are fragmented and copies of copies of copies of what people remembered him saying. He says he gave more than what was preserved.

Bad Religion

Even JC's presence here teaching hasn't yet assuaged my concerns that christianity is just another example of an imperialistic, racist people, jews, trying to conquer everything. We see how the jewish culture manipulates and dominates the

---

50 Contrast Nostradamus.

secular word today and we see how tyrannical they are in exterminating all opposition and terrorizing any suggestion of debate or critical examination. Christianity seems to follow a similar pattern. Us us us and everything else is evil and must be wiped out. Us above, all else beneath us. "That's not me", Jesus adds. A partial download both implies that Jews have been racist since his time,[51] routinely traveled many extra miles to avoid being "defiled" by having to look at other cultures and that he broke this tradition.[52] Regardless, christianity does have that flavor, comes from that culture, lives in that same precedent and exists today, in part, due to the same brainwashing and oppression jews are expert at. It also similarly thrives through corruption and conspiracy. Just another imperialistic conspiracy carried out with similar social engineering? Jesus keeps reiterating that is not him and wants me to distinguish christianity from the organizational structures exploiting it. "Those who the word as a weapon do not know me".

Still, while I have no problem learning from an alien culture, I am not blind to how many of my culture (naturalist types) were wiped out by these foreigners or their local proxies. So much of this I don't like. My place is in nature and these people believe it is their gift from god to "subdue nature" and then to subdue each other as the "chosen people". That is not religion, its just ethnic supremacy and so much of christianity is racist against my kind. Real racism not the BS trigger word of today. A core tenant of christianity is that humans are somehow above/better than the rest of nature and

---

[51] Suggesting a genetically racist character.

[52] On edit he was referring to Jacob's well and the Jews racism against Samaritans because their ancestors intermarried with non-jews. I'm pretty sure it is still de-facto illegal for jews to marry non-jews in Israel today but I guess hypocrisy isn't an issue when any suggestion you aren't perfect is a hate crime. Go ADL! - turning basic honesty into real antisemitism since 1913. When they formed to protect a pedophile who raped and murdered a 13 year old girl who was forced to work in a factory for 14 hours a day while being raped.

that offends me. JC says that is not a core tenant, not a proper translation and there is much to be addressed. Just as you have to excuse a lot to hear what others are trying to express sometimes, I have to put myself aside to read some of this. Absent the presence of Jesus - the christian god - "his word" as the christians claim it would be on the shelve collecting dust and I would be outside right now. Where I belong; actually appreciating the God's art gallery. "All you see of christianity is the work of the devil.[53] Those you think are christians have no place in my kingdom until they repent". "Mark that down". "You will learn because you can. I am the bridge to you and you will be a bridge others". "You will lose nothing in me and you will gain everything". "I promise". "Write that down". "Mark my words".

Consequences.

A little odd for him to say some have no place in his kingdom. I thought the entire… he interrupts before I finish with "they don't"… I thought the entire tenant of christianity was everything is fine with no consequences… he interrupts again "there are always and always will be consequences"… so long as they declare him king. "No" he says flatly. "Your approach! You will debate every word against me but you will really accept me. Truly". "Truth is Light". "Truth is the key to my kingdom". "Truth lives in your heart". "Truth in the heart is the requirement, not words, not plays. Truth" "Truth" "Truth". He keeps repeating truth. He says "not for you, you were born that way". Its for the reader. "Truth matters"! I know people are dishonest but do they really have so little connection to truth that they lie to themselves? I mean sincerely lie to themselves deliberately? Was I really born that different? "Yes, born eyes open". So this is also something he gets pretty strong on. I really think he is upset (or as close to upset as he gets) by

---

53 Jesus always carefully chooses among "devil", "satan" and "Lucifer" to refer to the first angel. Do those names mean different things in christianity? They seem to denote different things to him.

hypocrisy. “You just read it”, he says. “I am your guide as you write.” This did come out of nowhere. Hang on.

Ok, so I was just reading the end of John Ch 6 when I took a break and got a little pissed because its very nice outside and I am here indulging more jewish supremacy shit. Then I remembered the subduing nature and that attitude behind all the social engineering today and went off above. By “what you just read” he is referring to the bread of life stuff were a buttload of people want to follow him because he gives them free food and performing miracles but only 12 stay when he suggests that hand outs is not why he has come. I think. I’m just skimming through this for the first time. “Yes, I’m here for you”, he says. Before I try to translate he interrupts, “no, you don’t [understand]”. He is moving on but I am left relating what I assume is my half-witted understanding that I’ve not seen true christianity and that his kingdom is not going to be filled with posers there for the free bread. Also the whole “you were born that way” is not some boast or anything special. You can’t really be strongly connected to nature without being inherently honest inside and, as I have experienced, you can’t really function that well in society if you are too honest so I imagine a lot of people sorta lose touch with truth inside as a consequence of daily life and all the horrors that come from people trying to dominate others into subservience. I’m not sure that addresses my concerns but it might not have been intended for me.

Knowing

Born that way? Drifting back a minute. There is a concept of knowing I hope he will address. I’m not really the genius people think I am, especially in physics. I didn’t really have to learn it. Before puberty I was a real science nerd and read everything from Einstein, Bohr, Oppenheimer and all the guys big when classical physics was giving way to quantum mechanics and, trapped in backwoods, WV, I pretended to be a physics professor in a letter to some academic institution that

published all the peer review papers.[54] Anyway, I just figured I had retained some by the time I got to grad school and everybody thought I was a genius. In reality, I just knew the answers to most things without having to think it through. Sometimes this put me ahead and sometimes it got me in trouble for not showing my work but its how I earned so many degrees and awards in such short time. I just had to learn the technical jargon and vocabulary to express what I already knew. It seemed like others were struggling to learn or memorize both. I always knew what the professors were going to say before they said it. The most I ever had to do was look up the jargon. Its the same with people and its sickening. I eventually learned that this is a type of physic sense called knowing - kinda like genetic memory. A newborn kitten just knows to craw to its mother's nipple and I just knew things like field theory and quantum gravity before I had the language to articulate them. Is that the born eyes open thing? All he says on the subject is "you are what you are".

He keeps encouraging me to write about my journey since inviting him in but won't address the stuff he says about me. "Your journey becomes you". I don't like the hidden ball stuff. The whole everybody has a purpose shit is empirically wrong. If they do, certainly not everyone fulfills their purpose. Look at all the worthless crackheads or look at me, I spend all day building an old house that no one, increasingly including me, gives a shit about. Ok. I was hoping for a little clarity on the decade of my life wasted but whatever. "You are unopened". Whatever the hell that means. I'd like to trade all that knowing for the years back.

Lost & Confused

Ok. I think I get why this is coming out here. Jesus is drawing parallels between my contempt for titles and authority

---

54 "nortica" or something like that. They were orange and white and from Copenhagen, Denmark I think.

to his experiences with the authorities of his time. “those who know my father will understand what and why you write”. Do I ever get to know? I assume incompetence and corruption giving themselves titles and awards and believing their own BS is a universal concept. I was about to write I guess he had no brain-mouth filter either but he corrected me “Its not the lack of something, it is the presence blessing”. “Truth”. The way someone responds to hearing the truth says a lot about them. We all know this but I think JC is pointing to it also saying a lot about where they are headed and what they are. He was very firm in his “No” to my assumption that you just declare him king and roll up into heaven. “Repentance is a path” he reiterates. I’ve learned that repentance is a sincere turning away from sin toward god. His focus is not so much on strength of will as it is on sincerity. “Only through truth” he adds. That is something of a culture shock to me. I do understand. He is interested in the soul more than the character.

Repentance,

To each their own I guess. It seems to me that if you have to ask forgiveness once then there should be an implied promise never to repeat the offense. I’m not saying deities would not forgive but I couldn’t imagine the child of a deity screwing up over and over again while whining “I’m weak forgive me”. I know the distinction Jesus is making. Its ok to him as long as the whining is sincere and they really are weak. He adds there is strength through him for anybody who seeks it. I guess I am just not very Jesus-like because I think there should be consequences and I’m not so keen on forgiving once let alone over and over again. “There are always and always will be consequences”, he repeats. He confirms that yes he cares more about soul than character but it doesn’t mean that character is not important. “Each to its own place”, he adds. Weakness, in any capacity, has never really been a defining trait of any child of a deity. There’s always weakness there but its shielded by intelligence, strength, talents, etc. In

nature the defective die first and that is the way it should be. People are so screwed up today because we interfere with the laws of nature and the genetic garbage spreads.[55] If a kitten is born defective the mother kills it. Not because she is cold and unloving. It breaks her heart. She does it out of wisdom and love to save her kitten a life of suffering. She is thinking of the kitten instead of herself.

Sensei,

I'm honestly not sure how that natural law fits into christianity. To clarify, I don't hold this opinion as some pampered prince born with a leg up. I'd gladly trade my advantages for the advantages other have. Objectively and subjectively most people just seem lazy to me. They accept what they have and just exist by default until they die. Ivor the boneless didn't just build a wheelchair to set in feeling sorry for himself. He crawled on his elbows through the mud until he was strong enough to compete without legs. JC says that is this is good advice of earth but he is of heaven. His focus is simply different. "You are a sensei of earth, a great one…". Thank you! I respond. "…I am the sensei of heaven". I understand heaven as above earth but I have to say having Jesus call me a great sensei is probably the greatest complement of my life. I keep reconfirming that. If anyone reads this book I kinda want to open a dojo; actually always have I just don't trust people enough to train them and a deity once told me to never teach others what I know because it will be used against me. A sensei doesn't just teach martial arts, he/she teaches how to win and I'm not too comfortable teaching people how to win. Still, sorry, my ego is swooning and he thinks I missed the point. I didn't. Earth exists and he himself said it still will in a paradise state up until it blooms in heaven. I love that title. I love earth. The matrix that created it is his father's great art.

---

55 Watch the movie Idiocracy.

This days conversations are more about me than I feel is appropriate to this work but the second read will be the deep one so I guess the reader has to suffer a partial diary. At least until we find some common ground on what the focus of this book should be. JC won't budge. I may delete much of this stuff on edit if I can do so and maintain his points. I'm struggling to write about a conversation that includes me and keep myself out of it. Also, I reference Sensei a lot in this writing and just noted that the reader may not understand. A sensei is not just a martial arts coach. A sensei, Jesus relates to rabbi, which he relates to a comprehensive teacher. A sensei teaches martial arts, yes, but a real sensei is more than a trainer or teacher or father. Sensei is a massive position to hold. You have to be coach, father, role model, moral compass, spiritual guide, farmer, best friend, confidant, protector, always there, and defacto guardian angel plus a dozen other roles tied together in a larger than you position that is half-fulfilled by the title itself and, hopefully, half-fulfilled by your own prayers and struggling efforts.

To be a sensei is to live on a prayer that you are up to the role. Even the best father can screw up or be selfish or immature once and still be a father. A sensei who fails once is no longer a sensei. Thus, me being a "great sensei" is easy as I have no students. I wouldn't accuse JC of a false compliment but I wonder if I'd merit the title after a few years back in the dojo. "You are a great sensei" he says reminding me of the kids I used to teach. Thank you. I really miss that. They were the best times of my life. He tells me to apply what I just wrote to heaven. "This is me. I am". This understanding comes as I read Jesus's disciples refer to him as rabbi. He suggests I read "rabbi" as "sensei" for better understanding. They were calling him rabbi but he wasn't costumed in regalia passing out his opinions. He was in the role of Sensei.

Mercy.

Without getting into any depth, John chapter 9 reminds me a lot of people today. So bent in their own delusions that they can ignore what they see right in front of them. “Blinder then the blind, unwilling to have their eyes opened”, JC adds. “Pity them. You are so blessed [a name by which I’m known]. Give mercy”. He relates that I was among the lucky few born with open eyes who never lost sight. He’s referring to seeing truth. He says some have been blind since birth and are now afraid to see. Brainwashed from birth by the tyrannical state that reaches right down into the crib to fondle its victims. “Blinded by satan”, he adds. I tend to see these people as a cancer to be cut out. He wants more from me. Given the power, I would build a paradise earth but I would build it much differently than Jesus would. He scolds: “That would not be paradise. Blood makes a poor foundation. Grace is the rock on which you build”. I’ll have to take his word on that one. I would like to refer the reader back to Chapter 5. If I was born eyes open, knowing truth then that supports my claims regarding the deities and my mother. Truth and delusion are mutually exclusive.

Faith.

Not sure why he keeps relating back to me today. It feels arrogant. This is intended to be a conversation; not a diary. “Trust my ways”, he says. He says its not about me. I am more hesitant to include myself in this book than he is. If I am part of what he is showing, then what is he showing? Its uncomfortable not to know my own role in what I am doing. He says this is my first splash of faith. Honestly, I disagree. Its devotion and respect. A deity has given me a great gift of his presence and teachings and asked only that I write about it. He adds that this is mine whether I do as he asks or not but I don’t see how that is faith. Faith is something like the whole “accept me as king” thing which I can’t honestly do without convincing and approval from my Queen, my mother. I don’t think I have any faith. I don’t think I ever have. I have trust but

trust is like a dividend. Faith is founded on nothing. “Faith has a foundation” he adds and suggests that I am not ready to understand yet. I agree that I am completely lost here. Faith seems to require no foundation by its definition. But I was totally lost on the concept of grace too so I guess I’ll be writing about faith in the future. Is faith just trust? He says no. I show him trust when I continue writing while in the dark but trust is a function of several assets that he exhibits. “You will understand faith” he says moving on. “Grace is the rock, Faith is the timber”. “You will build a great house”. I know that’s metaphor but can’t resist encouraging a little real life carpentry help. He smiles like I’m a puppy that just did something amusing.

Slow day today, we are only on John Ch 10. I just read something he wants quoted word for word and then we will pick this up next week:

“I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me. Just as the father knows me and I know the father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd. For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it up again.”

To have only skimmed through 10 chapters, this was several pages of babble. I’ll to cut it down better next time but next Sunday is the last day this year Whitewater is open in Branson so we’re headed there. I’ll encourage Jesus to come along and see what happens. I really need friends. I’ve let like a dozen free guest passes go to waste already this year. The ones not wasted I end up just giving to people at the gate.

August 28, 2023

Communication

I'm going to ramble a bit about my observations along this journey and then relate something Jesus added near the end. If you want to skip my thoughts, the fourth paragraph down it will start with "Now to Jesus's input" and will contain all that Jesus added. I told the Jehovah's Witness the last time he was here that I would read the pamphlets this week so I am here eating lunch reading them. This watchtower stuff is written like a push poll and targeted to those with about an 90 IQ and, frankly, it is not well argued or thought out by the writer so it is very difficult for me to read.[56] They contrast sharply with the well educated and articulate missionaries hanging them out. I find myself struggling to excuse a lot in order to read them. "*See the happy people on the front of the brochure, wouldn't you like to be one of them?*" I mean, seriously, who over the age of 6 keeps reading after that. Someone really dumb/gullible or someone trained to extract information. A huge majority in between laughs or feels insulted and tosses it out. It may be a translation issue as they are published in numerous languages and cultures.

I wonder how many educated and intelligent people are among Jehovah's witnesses. Unless they are after the dumbest least educated 20%[57] or those with years of education, where religion is the butt of every joke, they are not speaking to their audience. But all of us need to stop mindlessly absorbing whatever the best entertainer slides

---

56 On edit, these pamphlets contrast greatly with the well researched articles they discuss at their meetings. There's not debate or independent critical analysis but there is much greater depth of information.

57 Every JW I've ever met has been reasonably intelligent, held a respectable job and been an upstanding asset to their communities. Doesn't correspond with their pamphlets. On edit, career accomplishment and societal respect appear to be among their driving motivations. The vast majority are well educated, professional and intelligent. The pamphlets are out of touch with the people.

deliciously down our throats. We need to donate a little effort to bridge the gap to those struggling to express themselves. Too often we use our capacity for critical thought to make fun of or shut down others so we don't have to listen. Interestingly the Jehovah's witness brought a friend last time. They are aware that I am just reading the bible for the first time and she encouraged me not to read it critically. They know I have a science background but not to what extent. I explained that reading it critically was increasing its legitimacy for me. You can go into anything with the intent of prosecuting it and tear it apart or you can use that same critical reasoning to understand it better. She didn't hear what I said.

The Litmus Test.

Science and logic are not inconsistent with the Bible, at least nothing I know of it so far. It seems a lot of people don't understand this. Commies took over academia long ago and commies need god and family gone in order to maintain power so the litmus test is build in to the credentialing. Its like all the idiots chanting trust "the science" who were clearly incapable of even reading science. If you tell a dumb person they are smart for believing what you want them to believe, eventually they'll believe it. Physics, chemistry, math and even binary code all support the existence of God. Like the brainwashed establishment-youth of tiktok, if you challenge those who claim otherwise they will argue until the facts/logic fail, then throw their credentials in your face and demand submission. If you don't surrender to their paper gods, they will get emotional and lose control exposing how unintelligent they really are. They are propaganda victims. There hasn't been a great scientist yet, who was free to speak, that denied the existence of God. Even the self-proclaimed atheist ones (see Einstein) adopt the existence of intelligent design and accept nearly all the attributes of God therein. They just refuse to call it God because if they do they will lose clout or be made fun of.

Why Bad Things Happen,

Now to Jesus's input. The brochure is talking about war and both sides praying to god. I never really got that much into the whole "if there is a god, why do bad things happen" because I've always known nature and the deities. Why does one bud bloom longer than the other? Aren't we more interested in the health of the whole plant? But that seems to be a big issue in religion so I asked Jesus if he wanted to add anything and he added that neither he nor his father wish any involvement in evil. I interpret this to mean that we get free will, knowledge of good and evil and humans have a lot of just plan evil drives.

God and JC do not want to touch this at all and don't want anything to do with it. When humans are doing evil they won't be there. "We will be there", he corrects. He points toward some song I've heard. He wants it looked up and added. The Little Girl by John Micheal Montgomery. It a country song about a girl living in a dysfunctional family. One night her dad kills her mom while she is hiding behind the couch. Later she recognizes "that man on the cross" and tells her teacher she knows he got off because he was with her hiding behind the couch. This is what JC relates to me about his involvement in the evil humans do. Not really my style. I'd much rather carve up the aggressor than hold the victim but it is what he is relating. Applied to war it seems god wants no part in it and JC delivers his love to the victims of war. Prayers for victory would seem to fall on death ears all the way around. JC add's: "pray for peace, not victory".[58] The free will thing combined with the criticality of truth seems to have them in a position of not intervening to stop things they hate. Truth and absolutes are double-edged like that, as they should be. For example if a satanist showed up at my door and wanted to tell me how great abusing a child was, if he were in an

---

58 This also calls into question much of the political/racial supremacy propaganda spliced into the old testament.

authentic missionary capacity to his god, I would have to offer him comfort and hear his message. I might hunt him down later when he was not under that protection but I cannot remain absolute to a principal if I violate it, no matter how deeply I want to. That is universal. See the free speech/ censorship debate in 2023. Either you approve of free speech or you don't. Those who don't just create facades and lies like "hate speech" because they know their position is unpopular. Where truth is critical to your nature, you don't get that option.

Jesus Is Not Jewish,

Direct question/direct answer? "Are you a jew?". "No". He relates that he was born to a jewish mother in a jewish culture. Thus the jews were his people just as northern europeans are my people. Not my chosen people or the master race in my eyes. My people, from whom I came. This connection to culture is unusual for a deity and odd to me because I come from the old gods. My mother is black in one culture, aryan in another, an intoxicating sex symbol to some and a scary crone to others, and so on. Jesus is also unusual in this respect as his features do not seem to change from culture to culture. He identifies consistently as who he was in human form on earth. I'd never considered this. I focus more on the energy than appearance when dealing with deities because almost every deity changes their appearance to their audiences expectations.

"You are an orphan of man adopted by the father". I try to write "…by the gods" and he corrects "gods" to father. JC doesn't reject my description of the gods as essences of God Almighty but he insists that it was God the father who signed the adoption papers so to speak. He repeated it so I add it but it seems out of place. Anyway, I always assumed the historical Jesus would have darker middle eastern features and that the common depictions of him are nordic because his cult was primarily in northern Europe and/or due to the roman

aesthetic of the time. However, he seems to reflect as half middle-easterner and half aryan. I don't understand why his physical appearance is so important but its been a recurring them all month. He has also related to me that the Jews effectively treated him as a half-breed bastard in part due to his looks. Blue-green eyes. Brownish-black hair with almost blonde highlights. A handsome adult but strange looking as a kid and teen. There would be no need for him to project a culturally acceptable appearance to me as he is fully aware of my background and acceptance of certain things. "Everyone sees me as I am". He doesn't accept the cultural projections. Most deities accommodate people's need to see them as similar.[59] It appears Jesus does not accept this and appears as he appeared when living as a man. I'm pretty sure he is the only deity who ever lived a full mortal life which may have something to do with it. Deities have come to have human experiences but none that I am aware of have been born and died human. "I am the son of God, sent to man". I reconfirm regarding his physical features because I know the reader will be interested. "My appearance is always true". In regards to the obvious jewish religious upbringing, he relates "did you need education to know God"? "if you could know him merely through his work, did his son need to learn him in school"? I get it and I get the impression he relates to my academic experience.

I Am A Gardener.

We have been debating this for days, and my supposed intrinsic value since we met. It is now interrupting the conversation to the point I write about it or he's going to color everything I do write about with it. Finally he pushes, do I want my entire audience to understand or only the scholar types. Followed by that whole trust me enough to write in the

---

59 Most black people see my mother with strong jawed African queen features. Nearly all white people see her with a round face, creamy skin and blonde curls. Nearly everyone into dark magic/witchcraft sees her as a crone or with gypsy-like features and she embraces them all, even appearing in those expected reflections.

dark part. Basically, I'm adding it today or its the only thing he is talking about until I do. He keeps trying to add "you are a prince and to be treated as such" in our conversations about his world. He says that all come to earth to fulfill a purpose, some complain or reject their roles but "never before you has a prince denied his own crown". The good news is he seems to be acknowledging my mother as my mother. A technicality of being the son of a sovereign queen deity. But he also said it himself, just an adopted orphan. That is not a real prince and even if it where titles are evil. They only exist to oppress others. He objects to this and says I only know the evil side of many things.

He claims that a prince means much more than my understanding and evidently its not a analogy for baptism[60]. I think the entire concept is ridiculous and uncomfortable. He wants it included he has pushed it in about 7 different conversations now and reminds me that I am completely anonymous to the reader. I think it makes me sound like a deranged crackpot and detracts from everything I am writing here. "ooo, I'm a prince look how special I am, now kneel peasant and read this shit I throw at you talking about myself". Why not just write a dungeons and dragons script instead. He says its not like that, wants it in and asks for trust. I don't like it. It feels wrong. Its technically false. An adopted human is not the same as a birthed prince. It feels humiliating to say and could really damage a lot of work that already sounds half delusional. I'd be hesitant to flat out lie if someone breached my anonymity before including this but will absolutely lie and mislead to stay anonymous with this in. I don't like it. Its pathetic and it does nothing but subtract credibility. "Another

---

60 On final edit, later he will analogize baptism to a coronation.

splash of faith", he says. It sounds more like an invitation to the pig dance to me.[61]

This is an act of trust which JC has distinguished from faith. "Not faith, a splash of faith", he adds. "You cannot change what you are… {the rest redacted, I agreed to it once}". These words are all he wants added. He points out that the rest is coming from me. He says he asked for two sentences and I've added two pages to try to outweigh his words. My mother is my mother in every way that matters and she is a Goddess and a Sovereign Queen but I am no prince. That is abundantly obvious from my entire life story. I don't like this in here and want it revisited on final edit with my mother. I don't like this false value shit. Its like these people who call retarded kids "special" to spare their own feelings. No, retarded kids are defective and it is cruel to call them special. Be honest. "I am always honest", he says. I wasn't talking to you. He reiterates his point. Its been added and I'm done for the day.

He interrupts me cleaning the house to demand more and agrees this will be the last we speak of this for a while and promises my fire will stop burning me soon. "The sanctified prince not yet baptized". Why don't I just declare myself "the half-blood prince" and break out my staff. We can stamp this fiction and make it worth reading. I take him up on the agreement to end this discussion hopefully for a very long while. This is supposed to be about the bible and his insights, not my pathetic loser bullshit. I find this patronizing "ah you're so special" offensive. He's a bit taken back. "I don't patronize. I am truth". Nobody gives a shit about me. The reader might

---

61 It was stopped before I got to high school but they used to have one high school dance or party a year where the hottest, coolest kids invited the biggest losers they could find and the one with the most pathetic date won. I remember seeing the aftermath of these even from in middle school. I was usually crushing on the nerdy high school girls, some of whom were the victims of these parties. As disturbing as they were, they motivated a lot of overachieving and focus on health among those of us about to enter high school. I think they were stopped after a suicide.

care and possibly even benefit from JC's insights into the bible if we ever get there. I'd prefer some insights into carpentry or other useful knowledge. Isn't vanity a sin or something? None of this belongs here and a lot of stuff needs to be removed on edit. What is the point in wasting all this time if it is turned into a deranged "me me me" book? Sorry, tirade. I'm putting a lot of time and energy in this for it to be turned into a joke. Its there and I'd be very happy to get on with the biblical insights or something worth reading about. I do not need to "know myself" to understand the bible. I'm pretty sure I do know myself and I am not a fucking prince or "sanctified" which I've read means set aside for god's purpose. Please! God's purpose. I spend 15-16 hours a day doing lawn work and half-assed DIY renovations. I have no desire to do anything else and I am done with the world to the point I will put a bullet in my head if forced out back into the world. At the point this gets delusional, I have to consider the legitimacy of this encounter.

August 29, 2023

The Garden of Eden

Akiane Kramarik's eyes are like the Garden of Eden. Her energy is so beautiful and pristine. I saw her crying with happiness when her portrait was recovered. I've never been touched by art before. Her paintings are all energized in a way no other paintings I've seen are. I always thought art was just a tool used to launder money. This comes after weeks of on and off research, chasing JC's hints and intuitions like a scavenger hunt to find his image. Jesus calls it the portrait he authenticated. It was complicated. Sometimes instead of just coming right out and saying something he makes me hunt it. I get it, if he'd come right out and said it, I might have glossed over his method of authenticating the portrait.

Prince of Peace by Akiane is the closest likeness to what Jesus has shown me of himself. Not exact but almost

exact. That is him. That is what Jesus really looks like, in the light and in the shadow. Even as a child her gentle wisdom has spared the world how the abused Jesus of the shadows looks with just a hit acknowledging the sacrifice. The eyes are nearly dead on. Akiane is not just a beautiful woman with beautiful energy, there's something amazing in her. Something celestial. I don't mean to offend the reader by glossing over what may be the only real image of Jesus to exist but I just never cared that much what deities look like. Akiane is enchanting. I only saw the video of her when they recovered his portrait but it doesn't take a lot of observation to see truth and light. Jesus is obviously leading me to include his real face in this book. And yes, that is almost exactly what he looks like. His forehead still has a crown of scars though.

August 30, 2023

Too Early.

The night jasmine blows through my window at 5am as the setting moon lights up my face and wakes me. The moonlight and jasmine have quantum entangled with a feeling to haunt me. I see her painting in the setting moon. Jesus is sitting there watching with me. His presence is strong and he again treats me like that puppy who just did something adorable. I don't like this. I know I should appreciate the beauty before me but it seems cruel. I don't understand the feel from him as he treats my hurt. He says nothing. I don't mind being haunted by her paintings. That is beautiful and inspiring. Being haunted by my own pain sucks. As I was thinking I need to get my head straight two humming birds landed on me and had to be saved from my cats. Its too early for them to be out. What a beautiful conspiracy. I won't be believing in it anytime soon.

The Holy Ghost

Unable to focus all morning, I gave up at 1pm and travelled around looking for the holy ghost. I felt it years ago and mistook it for Jesus. I'm reading the Jehovah's Witness's pamphlet prosecuting the trinity as I promised. They don't make very compelling arguments. I wanted to understand experientially so I went around to some churches. Most locked. One catholic church in Joplin that some research shows they laundered several pedophiles through was gross but the only one open. There was a little bit of something there but only misting around a few old ladies praying. I asked JC to help me understand this one old lady who had the most holy ghost mist around her. She was stretching her hands out and appeared to be covering her face at some point. I wanted to ask her what she was doing but that would be inappropriate. I asked JC to come closer and help me understand. She was in pain with arthritis[62] in her hands and something else health related. Don't want to invade her privacy too much. Everyone else seemed to be suffering some mental anguish.

One lady seemed pissed off because I guess I interrupted her prayers. There was a pretty balcony and I tried to walk up to it and she ran up to stop me. It had pews. Later an old man walked in and look at me like I was a bum stinking up his church. I was in shorts, t-shirt and flip-flops and just sitting there looking around while everyone else was praying. But I do not stink! and I could smell his polluted blood from across the room. The priest walked in flopped down to his knees in the back for 10 seconds or so, said some prayer like a disgruntled fast food employee slapping a greasy burger together and left. I was done. There's no god in here. "The Lord is where he is needed", and JC encouraged me to hang out a minute and continued to watch the prayers. Then I left. I tried another catholic church in the area. They are the

---

62 or something very similar. He let me feel it. Several of her joints where throbbing like a bad toothache and inflamed and there was a dark stiff energy in her upper abdominals. Kidneys or large intestine and I think that was the aura of cancer.

only ones ever unlocked. Little to nothing. I went to a mormon church. Locked. I wanted to let some priest or someone know that I was looking for the holy ghost to see if they could help but the only information I could find was a list of churchgoers acting as security guards while the doors were open. There is something seriously wrong with churches today. The couple people in the only church I got into where there for something called the admiration, but nobody was admiring anything.

Two of the ladies with personality or mental issues[63] were trying hard to connect but their own toxicity seemed to get in the way. They left frustrated. They live frustrated I think. Two old ladies had a little of that holy ghost mist. The old guy only seemed to be connecting with his own ego. I am being too harsh. I can't see as deeply as deities do. I can only see the strong ones. All were trying and were doing something but all seemed to frustrate themselves. I don't understand that. They were there sincerely but they blocked themselves from their own goal; or regulated their own speed down.

I chalked it up to the evil structure they were in. I know the catholic will say the pedo scandal is Lucifer's fault and I can see his signature joke there but, in his brilliant prosecutorial way, the punchline requires the evil to be systemic. That practical joke established that Lucifer controls more of the catholic church than God does. I'd be hysterical if not for the innocence they destroyed. I also remain a little taken back with Lucifer after hearing the story of Akiane's Prince of Peace portrait. It has Lucifer's signature joke on it. I assume he tweaked the agent so that it was stolen with apparent authority and bought by an innocent third-party purchaser so she could never get it back. You don't fuck with kids! Even deities or angels do not get to fuck with kids! Anyway, still no holy ghost. Does the presence of Jesus,

---

63 Not overtly nuts, more like screwed up inside, socially acceptable upper middle-class wino-housewife types.

preclude the presence of the holy ghost? Years ago when I felt it, it had substantial presence. Now I can only see it as this energetic mist when people pray really hard. Some people. Its there, I think, but very weak in another church I found. I was there alone trying to feel it. Maybe is grows stronger when a church full of people sincerely praying. Why are they always asking for stuff? Why is it never a simple honest unconditional gratitude? I don't understand why people try to treat deities like vending machines - prayer in, candy out.

The old lady with arthritis in her hands was the closest thing I've seen to real so far. She did her motions, had this emotional moment, addressed her hands (they were really hurting while she was praying) and other stuff and she might have shown real adoration. Then she sat and read some religious pamphlet. She had the thickest energetic mist around her. I am still left just guessing if that was the holy ghost. Its not Jesus. When he touched her it was like a beam of light. But the mist was still too weak for me to interact with. I'm separated from it I think. I think the mist was burnt off when he touched the old lady. Maybe JC and the holy ghost cannot occupy the same space at the same time. Mutually exclusive due to the whole trinity connection. I need more information on this and I think it has to be experiential. But I don't want to go to church. On edit, Jesus corrects again that his presence does not burn off the holy ghost and they are not mutually exclusive.

August 31, 2023

Family.

This house was built during the civil war and has generations of sparrows nesting in the chimneys. Over a hundred. They are beautiful. Everyday at dusk they have a wild feeding frenzy. This is great because while the rest of the neighborhood can't go outside in late summer for the

mosquitos and my yard has none. The frantic flyers will swoop down inches from you, grab mosquito and go vertical like a jet fighter. We've become playmates. I spray water high into the air and they dive and play in it like a waterpark. When they are here they never fly much farther than my yard. Everyday, just as the last drops of sunlight snuff away, the entire flock suddenly twists and dives into the chimneys. Its amazing. Nearly 100 birds flying in all directions chaotically, suddenly turn in perfect formation and in a matter of a second or two vanish into my house for the night.

Early this morning I was woken by a loud burst of sparrows. I go to the window and they are flying around the house just frolicking the moonlight. A sparrow party. This has never happened since I have been here. Normally, I'd grab a gun and race to check the house and yard but my paranoia had no place as Jesus was right there in the next window watching the sparrows like a fascinated child. He leads me outside. There is my suffering again. Jasmine in the cool night breeze and an amazing full moon. She is painting rays of moonlight illuminating the clouds. Why? Why not just let me walk away from this?

She looks back at me with this strange artistic etherealness. What is she seeing? I feel her curiosity and her internal peace. I've never felt someone so strongly or so completely. I can feel her frustration when the brushstroke doesn't live up to her vision. Her frustration dissolves as the moon lights up her aura and merges with the light within. I can feel the radiations mix. She vibrates with every atom of the brush. The brushes are never perfect enough for her…

This has to stop. If you want this to be a book about conversations with you and not the delusional ranting of a madman this has to go back to the dry academic. "Since when have you been a dry academic"? She hasn't given my heart permission to hold her like this. No more.

All night! I've never before in my life had the desire to remove a flower but I am considering pulling up all the jasmine. JC says I've been hibernating too long. Some chords are too weak to be played. I'll write nothing more about this. If this haunting is to continue it will continue in silence.

It was a rare super blue moon last night.

Divine Physics,

We drove to get cat food. He is pretty much by my side strongly 24/7 these days. I flood my mind with a mania theoretical physics to interdict the haunting. He lets me lead the conversation for a bit. He shows me how unified field theory should be added as a variable in functions instead of trying to derive within a unified field. He shows me the proper form of a unified field function. Everyone has it wrong. This function can also incorporate multidisciplinary probabilities. He agrees that we can do a more technical book in the future. It will be titled Divine Physics. Everybody thinks I'm naive because they say I refuse the laws of thermodynamics and they persist in this dogma even after I tell them the laws are irrelevant to us. No. I don't think they are correct but we don't have to argue that because, even if they are correct, it doesn't matter on our scale, or any scale. They are wholly theoretical and inapplicable to any part of the universe as we know it. The spinning universe that encompasses us is so vast that, correctly harnessed, any part of it provides massive free energy that is a de-facto "perpetual motion machine" regardless of whether or not it is a true one violating thermodynamics.

The government steals and suppresses all of this stuff to maintain its oppression. But a gravity harness could be made simple enough that the laymen could construct it. Once 50% of the people can harvest their own energy the government is fucked. Enhancing a Kaluza-Klein particle beam not only has non-ballistic propulsion application but multidimensional effect. The trick is simplifying it so anybody can exploit the

resource without restricted/surveilled materials. JC suggests we can do this in Divine Physics but wants to move on as I suggest teaching laymen to build their own directed energy weapons. He wants …he interjects "I am ending it and I am ending it as we speak"… the oppression to end as much as I do but "no violence", he says. I want to arm the people beyond government control. I think the people should set a precedent that when they come the first one in dies. Thats the problem. The local cop enforces the commie tyranny and the retard slaves hide their understanding and fear behind stockholm phrases like "he was just doing his job". There are no consequences to tyranny. If the first one in died every time, then those carrying it out might think twice about what they were doing and why. If it has to be worth their life to do it, a lot less tyranny… he is making it clear that he is backing very far from me as I write this… I'll stop. I don't understand how he is stopping it but he is loud and clear that he is. I need more effective batteries to build hand-held directed energy weapons. I was going to mount a "deathray" (medium range rapid discharge compressed beam) on the house, tie it into the reactor and tell people it was a weather monitoring system to step up home defense. But I have to finish several other renovations first[64] and I worry that weapons development might be the price I have to pay in the future for his co-authorship of Divine Physics. He smiles and moves back in.

Wine,

He likes wine. Dry wine. I always hated wine. Why ruin grape juice? I'm not a fan of alcohol in any form. Not for any moral reasons. I have made heroic efforts to get drunk but the fun part never lasts more than a few minutes. I hate the taste, the heartburn, the nausea, the paranoia and don't like being around people who are fucked up. The energy is always darkened. Jesus likes wine. He suggests it's about more than a

---

64 Not to mention building and burying the accelerator and massive capacitors that fucker is going to require.

sanitary water source or people walking around buzzed all day. I'm to understand more as our relationship deepens. I offer to buy him some wine and he suggests I make it. That'd be awesome. Making wine is like the in thing to do these days. Albeit among the poser hipster commies. That's a bit of a stereotype. Anyway, wine is to be made in a single earthenware urn submerged deep in the middle of flowering plants. There's some more to it but I will write about it in depth when we do it. Interesting note: In my experience most deities (not all) like spirits and alcohol. It doesn't get them drunk or anything and many have no direct experience in mortal life. I rarely drink alcohol but I keep a full wet bar for the deities. This has always been a mystery too me.

After they are clean continue washing your hands in cool water until they are refreshed.

Water/feed the base of flora to make it grow taller. Water/feed the ground to outline the shape above you want it to take. This works well. As above, so below. And it makes sense. The branches of at tree typically reflect the position of the roots and obviously roots grow toward their food and water. JC points to the mycelium network. I know fungi communicate chemical signals among trees and they are thought to even trade nutrients.

<u>Shrooms.</u>

"The mycelium network of people, you can see it", he adds. He keeps pushing me to look at peoples faces. I usually avoid looking at people and block out human energy. Its usually dark and dirty. I don't like to feel it. He has a way of letting me feel it when he is around and not feel dark and dirty. Compassion I guess. Everyone, almost everyone, is in pain and afraid but when I look deeper they are in pain or afraid through fallacy. Like a child afraid of a haircut. 90% or more of their pain/fear is from the imaginary (he says "satan") and doesn't need to be there. The other small percent its either

from something small that they have made large in their minds or pain they cause themselves. I don't know how I'm supposed to help them. Jesus was Jesus, he could just walk right up to someone and they'd know. He could just tell them and help. I can't do that. I could have actually helped the lady in church with her arthritis. Qi and Qigong would have solved a substantial part of it. The energy had stagnated in her joints but they were frail enough that re-establishing the flow would have been easy for me. After that her doing a little qigong a few times a week would have kept the channels flowing. But what kind of lunatic just walks up to somebody (especially in a church) and does shit like that. Jesus says he does.

Agreed. But I am not Jesus and nothing like him. "You can help people", he says. I tend to agree but people hate me and after years of seeing how evil they can be I have grown to hate them. He smiles. Yeah I get it. You're playing your piano but I don't see ever out there walking around like a drug addict "helping" people. Imagine how that works. Some freak walks up to you out of nowhere and tries to "help" or you are an old lady alone in church and the person who obviously doesn't belong there walks up and want to play with your hands. That's why we invented pepper spray. Today if Mary and Joseph had been wondering around asking for a place to give birth, they'd be in jail and Jesus would be property of the state getting vacced. "You are going to help change that", he says. He must have a lot of confidence in this book going viral. How many of those Jesus tweets and shit go viral? We must operate in reality. "Reality is a variable, you know this", he adds. How? "Keep growing". I'm good with that but, unless he is planning to fly down in material form for all to see, I don't see a lot changing, at least not in my lifetime. He practically laughs at me and tells me to mark those words. Thank god this is anonymous. "There are more good people than bad out there [by a name I recognize]".

Cat Fights

When my cats fight I step in between them and pet both to calm them down. Their dilated pupils constrict and the hair lays back down. Sometimes I get a scratch or bite but I heal fast and those are gone in an a couple of hours. He says this is a lesson. This is how he deals with all things and this is how I should as well. I honestly don't care if human beings hurt each other. Sorry, but I always approach deities with honesty. I care about plants, animals and children but I really do not care about people in general. "You will, you have to be healed first". K. Guess he thinks I'm agoraphobic. I'm actually pretty extroverted; I just don't trust or like people. I'm fine interacting with them, controlling them or dealing with them in any capacity when I have to. "You can't see through stone" likely referring to my shields and my lack of interest in touching or being touched by anyone. Opening up to more than social niceties or actually touching people both seem like dangerous burdens to me with no upside. I hate to be touched and thankfully people seem to feel this prohibition intuitively. Go porcupine energy! I'm not like an abuse victim or anything and its not triggering or pathological. Its more about the casual touching people do every day. The energy people give off just grosses me out. It feels unclean. Most people anyway.

Hospitality.

We've had a bit of an argument over having to be invited in. What is he a vampire? A god who refuses to help people out of ego isn't much of a god. Sorry. The argument is that we are here doing all this stuff while not so far away a friend suffers such horrible depression or laziness or social media addiction or all of the above that she lays in her bed for days on end barely even eating. Naturally, social fucking media, gets consumed all day to make it even worse. My father dropped by for a sec to suggest a small edit here if I want to remain anonymous because the twisted above-the-law never comprehend escalation. These sociopath oppressors deliberately manipulate the social media "feed" to make

people feel isolated and depressed, and addicted for control. They brag about it. Its in writing. Any educated person is also aware of what results when the punishment for speech is the same as punishment for violence. I'd enjoy torturing our tech overlords and live streaming it on their platforms. Jesus is making it obvious that he is moving away from me as I go down these dark paths. "Do you desire to be like them"? Of course not, I want to wipe them out. "I don't wipe out, I heal". I am not you, bro. Society is fucked until we seize all their assets, destroy their servers and leave them swinging by the neck for all to see. All of them. Nobody with any morality has the balls to do what needs to be done. Zuckerberg or maybe Dorsey, who cares which, all the leashed creeps are carbon copies, came to the beach to pretend to surf years ago. His vibes were fucking beyond disgusting so I left. Had I known then what I know now, I might have acted like a fan to get close, wiped him out, bashed his head into a rock and held him under till he drown. Tragic accident. I did all I could. It would have saved a lot of people. Just kidding. I'd be there for him to give him power and bring him closer together with his community, just like they do for everyone else.[65]

Anyway… (lol, JC interjects that he needs to untangle my humor and rage before I lose my mind)… we do agree that my approach to my friend is wrong. I'm a good coach to those who are already strong and driven and yes those people need coaching as much as anyone else. One of my favorite sayings came from a body-building coach years back. He always made us do weighted cardio until somebody vomited and then the workout started.[66] It didn't end until he figured the sweat

---

65 Of course thats a metaphor. What's wrong with you?

66 I learned this is a good way to teach people what not to eat. Under a major load your body won't give up pure clean food because it wants the fuel. If its manufactured poison, your body purges it out of the way as a liability. Those of you who just can't figure it out should employ this - its universal - heavy workout right after eating. If you get sick, you ate wrong.

puddles added up to a pound (his pound of flesh for the day). During one workout I felt like everything was tearing apart because the weight was too heavy and I said "I can't" and he screamed "get stronger". He meant right now, get stronger and lift it then and there or be a fucking loser. I like that approach. I like the idea of taking the inhaler away from he asthmatic and chasing him up a hill. If they stop shove and drag them until they keep running. I've seen it work. Sometimes they pass out but no one has ever died and sometimes it cures asthma. Or the fake asthma people use as a crutch to be weak. Over all things like this are healthy. I don't think bullying is a good thing (hardship is) but do you deny that all the kids turned into wusses right after we took the crusade against bullying to extremes?

Anyway that is how I understand coaching and healing. You throw the kid off the boat to teach them to swim. Surfing buddies and I used to tackle each other off the Huntington Beach pier just to be dicks; especially if you were surfing and saw one of the guys on a date or dressed nice. It was awesome. We were all in complete jumpy paranoia anytime we got near the pier in anything more than wet trunks. It was also a great workout because it usually ended running from the cops and diving under for long stretches to lose them. Because, naturally, police resources are better spent stoping surfers from diving into the ocean than investigating drug dealers and human traffickers. In a police state its always more important to enforce "respect" for the law than the actual law. I am proud to say, and can say with complete honesty, that Jesus may disapprove of my hostility but he never expresses disagreement with my outlook on our government.

<u>Help,</u>

Somebody followed that tangent. I'm not dumb enough to think this is how you help a depressed female but I lack the skills and tools on the opposite side of the spectrum I've lived in. I've only ever dealt with the strongest and smartest

overachievers and that is the best way to coach them. You beat the hell out of them and expect them to keep charging in harder. There's a communication gap I seem unable to bridge with the type who say "I can't" before trying the first time. So Jesus has agreed to coach me on what to say and how and I am thankful for what I can get but, in the first effort, I've already screwed up and really wish he would just go do it. Why should someone else have to suffer while I learn a new technique? That is not fair. This is the first thing (so far only thing) that we prayed for. You are the miracle healer. Why do you let her suffer to teach me? "I don't", he says. "You must do this healing". IT IS NOT FAIR! Go heal her and hurt me and let me learn on myself. He says I don't understand. Whatever. I'm grateful for what I can get. "You don't feel things the way others do. You were born in the light. You can lead others to the light". He says something else that I am leaving out. We agreed certain things can be excluded. By the light he mens the light within and without. Those are actually the same light from a deeper prospective but, to most they appear different.

Still Looking.

This holy ghost thing is started to resolve itself. I still want to find it but I was wrong above when I said JC's light burnt it off. I spoke to him deeper about this and that was correct except for the burning it off part. I took the analogy too far. They can exists together. Basically Jesus's light beam outshines the holy ghost mist but doesn't burn it off. It is there before him, remains during him and continues after. I ask why he came and went from the old lady and he says that he didn't. It only appears that way energetically. Its a function of frequency and how much the person can handle and for how long. He claims my frequency is very high and strong. Thank you. That is a compliment that doesn't sound like a setup. "… and very heavy", he adds. Which I don't think is a compliment. Essentially, people can only take so much of his energy so he regulates it not to hurt them I guess. "Not to burn them", he corrects. He agrees that it is all about frequency

"and grace", he adds. There is more to grace than I have learned. He is going to explain it in a more scientific manner to me later. He relates that it is one of those things that must be learned through experience. He says people can't see the holy ghost mist. That seems strange. I know a lot of people can see energy if they try. Why wouldn't all these priests and nuns who have dedicated their whole lives not be able to. He says they can sense it sometimes. I'm not sure I understand the difference. He says I won't go there yet. As in I'll object so he won't teach more until I'm ready. If you are reading this, go to a church and watch people pray. You should be able to see the energetic mist. There is a ton of information in the mist. He confirms that "yes, that is part of the holy ghost". I assume I was viewing something akin to the holy ghost's aura. I want to see the rest and he relates that it is not time yet.

I'm running out of daylight and need to get to work. He agrees he will continue to coach me to help my friend.

Late lunch and corrections. I understand that it is all an energy war. If the pedo-in-cheif and his masters dropped dead tomorrow, the commie takeover would continue. I disagree that live streaming a tech-tyrant's murder would do nothing. Its an energy war, right? But Jesus has made it abundantly clear that our relationship is torn greatly by dark acts.[67] Its simple cost-benefit analysis. His education and presence is very valuable. Its also basic reality, I have the occasional impulse to rip men apart, pull their hearts out and upend it like a baby bottle, but its not like you act on such urges. Only losers and mental patients act on every urge.

Volatile Cocktail

"The volatility of your nature endangers everyone. It is valuable only to satan". My rage is calculating and sustained, not like an violent outburst or road rage. I kinda wish it was

---

67 e.g. Killing people, even the ones who really deserve it.

more like an acute outburst. He says I know how the energetic battle works. We won't debate certain symbolic action I think would embolden the slaves because I don't want to help the dark ones develop probable cause and JC doesn't agree with it anyway. He says my rage separates me from my higher self and that my self control only makes it worse. I tend to agree that people are positioned right where they are supposed to be for what is coming. The larger energetic chess move is happening now and I think certain bad guys can see it as I can; or at least partially sense it. Jesus says they can't see it. All they know is some thing is off. He relates that hiding from the light makes them blind. "All they have is fear to guide them". "They are not a footstool to you". Not sure I agree with that. They literally run the world. "No they do not", he says. I immediately respond bullshit and step it back. I understand the energetics and I understand that the energy guides but it is an objective fact that they run the world. They own everything, they are above and run the "justice" scam, they can do whatever they want with me anytime they want. "No", he says. "They are dying forever; you were born to forever. Would you not hate you if you were them"? If I were them, I wouldn't give a fuck about some loser ranting in a book nobody will read. "They are not the threat to you, the one they serve is". He is referring to Lucifer.

He is relating that I am energetically healthy and they are like cancer patience on life support. He seems certain that they are impotent. Like something from the wizard of oz. I'd like to believe that. "Your presence causes them pain". He points me center stage in a lot of things because it is our conversation but I believe these rules are universal. When someone dark lashes out at someone of light, their is pain behind it. You see it all of the time. But they are still the ones in power abusing those of light for no reason.

Time.

The divergence here is because of our false perception of time. Jesus's view doesn't account for time. They can show up tomorrow (and might) and make the slaves hate me while they persecute me. JC seems to brush that off as nothing. I get an are you kidding me response with a vision of him hanging on the cross with his skin pealing off. "I understand", he says. "You understand too, you just don't want to see it." You are learning how you are beyond fear, he relates. "You are receiving faith". "You are spreading". I want it added at the end, he objects. So I elaborate. Its not technically me that is spreading, its all of us that are growing through this. I hope. I still kinda doubt anyone reads this. He relates that all the dark one's I think are ruling can do is project scary movies on the wall. Soon many will merely stand up and walk out of the room. Soon you will look at them and see their fear of you and those like you. I push back a bit of a haunting. I don't want to think of her like a sister. "She is not your sister". Move on. I suggest he is referring to the indigo children[68] and he expands it to more than that. "The precipitation before the deluge". "A deluge is coming". He identifies this as the fear that paralyzes the purveyors of fear. Jesus isn't referring to another flood. He is referring to a great awakening. He corrects, "a great arising".

The dark ones' great fear will soon be reality when masses are reborn in light and then turn to look them in the eyes with new found power. Evil can't survive in the light. That is the great punishment of Lucifer - the angel of light. "That is why they hate you". JC relates that there fear compels them almost subconsciously to try to burn off the "precipitation" but they can't and the reality of that is tearing them apart mentally. "Spiritually", he corrects. He says nothing can stop what is coming because it is a kingdom already come. "The kingdom come is the kingdom now". "Usurpers of the throne will fall as

---

68 Characterized by having metaphysical experiences in early childhood and coming out with expanded abilities. I can close my eyes, expand my visions and see nearly all of their lights. Almost within a few miles accuracy.

darkness to the light". He admonishes me to never forget that they are sick and injured. Not to see them as the enemy. They are not voluntarily pulling the veil off in confidence. The light burns evil. What you see today is team evil trying to mask their pain and fear. They are starting to burn. They've had people asleep and brainwashed for generations and that is all they have left. That is coming to an end. It terrifies them. JC claims I'm strong and have nothing to fear. He says what I see of other's pain and fear, he sees of mine. "Now is the dawn before sunrise." He relates that all that is missing is connection to the light.

A great deal of scheming and bread & circuses have been employed to keep people looking away from the light. All that is now crumbling down to dust. He relates that what I call indigo children are the first cracks in the sandcastle that is now collapsing. He tells me to put yourself in their shoes. Generations of doing the most toxic and terrible things to keep away from the light. Working frantically out of fear their entire lives to build a sandcastle of darkness around the world only to see it start to dry and turn to dust. He questions what would the first rays of light be to such people? And how would such people react to the first rays of light?[69]

Why do you want me to have sympathy for them? "Why do you let them grab at you"? He responds strongly. "She doesn't". I hear him but I'm not sure I qualify as an indigo child. Adopted orphan (which he acknowledges) isn't the same. They were born for it. This is probably why they continue with such ease. I'm no ray of light. She is. There is a stark difference. "You can smash that sand castle in one blow". I'll happily gift that to the reader. I'm good staying outside on the beach and I'm not sure this should be related to me. It is

---

69 These are not exact quotes but the best way to summarize his points. I'm reviewing quotes diligently to distinguish word-for-word quotes from my summaries of his statements. By "them" he was referring to humans infested with demonic energies. Basically everyone in power today.

meant for the world, all people. This should be read as a conversation with the world.

Jesus says true lack of humility is hubris before God. I think this is best exemplified in the transhumanist delusion that one can engineer around God. It will result only in suffering abominations who bring nothing but hate and decay. Polar opposite of the indigo child phenomena which is basically metahuman in nature. The hand of man v the hand of God. People following Lucifer's example of trying to out create their own creator. Its one of the things Lucifer - the unethical prosecutor of mankind - has been looking forward to the most.

<u>They're Back,</u>

Here I want to give credit to the Jehovah's witnesses. I've been uncomfortable with the role they are ending up in during this writing. They are not the wrong counter-point to what JC is teaching. It's not my intention to treat them that way. Missionaries are to be honored. All missionaries. And all people get a lot of stuff wrong. Error or differing philosophies doesn't degrade. I haven't yet learned what the protestant or other bibles say about heaven but what JC has shown me of it - paradise earth eventually blooming in heaven - is similar to what they believe. Not sure they believe it eventually blooms in heaven. Maybe, I just don't know that much about their beliefs. Or anyone's. Also there does seem to be some government in paradise earth. I don't like the idea of that at all but JC is saying this is true. He does say they deny him though and I think that is because they seem to be wrong about the trinity and the claim that Jesus was an angel. I've never met an angel (other than Lucifer, maybe) but Jesus is very different; seems like a completely different species of celestial. I know that's a ridiculous statement and I can't explain it but I know, and he seems to confirm, that Jesus is different than an angel. Angels are somehow less than him and I think that is the reduction that leads him to say they deny him. I don't want

other Christians degrading the branch of christians preaching the highest way - with missionaries. Christians call Jehovah's Witnesses a cult. From my prospective you are all cults. You are all nearly identical except for certain, frankly silly, semantic or philosophical views.

Lay Arrogance.

I know I literally just picked up the bible this summer but I think you are all missing the central point. I don't accept the basic tenants of Jehovah witnesses. But I don't even accept the basic tenants of christianity, yet for some unexplained reason Jesus is here. Jesus adds that all denominations are wrong about key points. He emphasizes a personal relationship with himself to overcome these gaps. "You opened the door and you were ready. Your time was now". "All can open the door ,anytime". He says I have not accepted him as Lord, only me "ahesuwa" (I still can't pronounce it the way he does) …"yet I have come". It doesn't seem like many people have that personal relationship but there are so many people out there accepting him as Lord. "Truth in the heart" he says. "…and after truth in the heart, growth in me" he adds. It seems odd that I may have a more direct connection than hard-core bible bangers when I don't even accept that basics to be "saved". "Not more direct", he corrects. "More honest" he sees me as more willing to grow.[70] "The process is you, I am the same to all". "Do you see why they are at your door"? Yes, but what am I supposed to do. Preach to the missionaries? I haven't even read the bible. I'm not even christian. Why would they listen to me anyway and I don't want to convert anybody. JC says its not conversion, that he just wants and introduction. I'm not sure how to do that.

[70] Its an unfortunate reality that people literally worship and idolize a god but remain separated. I don't think its ego that stagnates growth in this arena; more like fear of rejection.

Carpentry,

DUDE! Yes! Carpentry help. Cool enough I ran back up to turn the computer on. I know this has gone into long rant more than bible study but, whatever, if any readers are still with me it is what it is. So I've had doubts that he was actually a carpenter. How can anyone know from that long ago, it was mostly masonry in that region, and he has shown no interest in carpentry; just teaching religion. Finally today he calls it "lessons with the wood". His presence has grown strong/tuned enough that I can let his energy move my hands as one teaches a child a motion.

First off petroleum products and wood never mix. Like wool and linen he says. Churches should use shellac on wood or "oil and wax". He is going to show me how to make a wood wax out of sap, wine and herbs. The wool/linen thing makes sense, they are at opposite frequencies. "Negative and positive is not to mix"[71]. Not that wool is bad but it's spin is inverse to Lenin. Different purposes. Same with petroleum and wood. That really limits available paints, stains and finishes. Shellack is ok it seems until we make our own. Anyway he guides me to sand and shellack in a pattern "that honors life's flow". More complicated than following rivers of the grain as I thought he was doing at first. "Celebrating the song of its life", he says. The life of the tree. We sand and dress each grain grouping independently - groupings selected by finger size which puts you into the art, playing the wood like an instrument and energetically signs the work. He is explaining the importance of song in religion. Its starting to make sense but I'm not sure I have the language to articulate it. Its not an offering. Like a heralding or … I don't have the language but it is what we are doing with the wood. He says I should

---

[71] We all know from basic algebra that this stops motion. In christian parlance, if you want to make something lukewarm so it is spit out, mix positive and negative frequencies. Petroleum products exist on the negative frequency side like wool while wood is on the positive side, like linen. Mixing them is so bad not because it reduces each of the inputs but because it reduces the whole. It reduces all. Its gluttony.

convey the lessons but not every technique. “Works will witness us”. Boy I hope so, my DIY skills are pretty limited. I’ve learned how not to do pretty much everything. I’d love to make something awesome. I don’t have a planner which has been a real bummer until now. Jesus says that’s like trying to play a piano by dropping boulders on it. The song’s beauty is in its intricacy. I hope my hands are up to it. Back to work.

The Classroom.

Jesus’s teaching method is unique. Mandatory breaks and mandatory “eat something” even if you aren’t hungry. Intake something small. By the way, when eating or drinking never swallow on a bad thought, negative emotion or frustration. First his hands guide in the lesson then he guides without hands (that’s common). Then he wants absolute concentration and communion when he steps away. Then you step away and come back to see if you have it. There is a lot more too it but that is the overview. He is a great sensei. Of course he is. He calls it another splash of faith that I follow his methods and expect that they will add value to the final outcome but I still don’t get it. Who wouldn’t learn from a deity? I still don’t understand faith. “You will”, he adds as usual. I’ve also been trying to get back in shape and I keep putting it off because I am so overwhelmed and behind schedule. He showed me this awesome upside down body pull off of an iron stair rail. Inverted with the railing. Just a few is an awesome pump. He brings a lot of youthful energy when he teaches. Juice’n on Jesus Brah! Never thought I’d say that.

My friend has been coaxed outside a few times now.[72] Last to see tiny tree frogs. I have miniature green, brown and white tree frogs. About the size of your pinkie nail. Well my yard does. Everybody else seems to think they don't live here. A little research shows a lot of small frogs in the Ozarks.

He suggested a kind of socratic method for introducing him to the Jehovah Witnesses when they return. I'll have to play it by ear not to be dishonest. The socratic method is inherently manipulative as the questions asked are designed to lead the student down a specific path. Its a path of knowledge discovery but still not clean enough for my interactions involving deities. I'll have to modify it a bit so I can ask honestly without manipulation.

With the water park Sunday this was supposed to be a slow writing week. So much for that. I'm pumped and seriously energized. Going back out.

September 1, 2023

Training

Got up and did a heavy work out for the first time in years. I'm starting to feel like I'm 19 again. I've stepped back to review it a bit because I've seen that religious hysteria some people exhibit but it seems way too controlled to be that. It's health and vigor. I remember this feeling. Its the way you live

---

[72] I am very happy to report that as of the final edit, Thanksgiving 2023, my friend who has waisted most of her life lying around depressed on social media has discovered a passion for currency arbitrage. For the last few weeks she has been up before the market opens. I never used to see her up before 1pm. As far as I can tell she day trades all morning then takes care of her life in the afternoon and she even asked if she could use my gym. She's pretty much been in there a few hours every night for the last few weeks. She always used to be broke and stagnant. Now it seems like she is making a respectable income trading and starting to get out more. And getting her typically neglected everything life organized. This morning she texted me photos of all this stuff she made for thanksgiving. Unless I took her food, she used to live on popcorn and microwave burritos. I'm not sure what happened but, go Jesus. Thank you! That feels good, Prayer no. 2 was a success.

when you are at your peak in everything. The more he teaches the stronger I get. Its just happening naturally. It's been a long time since I had so much energy I had to burn it with spontaneous pushups and sprints. I haven't thrown a jump spinning side-kick since high school. I need to clean the technique back up and get the explosive snap back but its still decent.

Jesus has sorta been dominating my focus since accepting the Sensei role so I've dedicated Saturdays to my mother as she belongs center stage. Thus far both remain fine with what is happening here. I'll get a deeper understanding of her feelings tomorrow I hope.

Don't settle. Never settle. To settle is surrender. There is no such thing as failure. Failure is just the word losers use for quitting. That's from me. Well from my past springing back to the surface. Factually, you cannot defeat something that keeps coming at you. This is super easy today because nobody has any staying power. They all exhaust and wear down so quick.

Took a break from mowing lessons. 100 pushups, 200 crunches and 10 of his inverted body pulls. Yeah! welcome back muscle fibers. Nice to see you awake again; its been a while. That's nothing to brag about but after not lifting a weight for 4 years it made me happy I could do a little something. I was starting to feel old. I feel alive again. "Mowing lessons" sound strange but you have to understand the role he has accepted as sensei. The wax on/off stuff from Karate kid was nonsense but the theory behind it is true. To truly learn martial arts and before you qualify to advance to the black belt ranks you must understand it in everything. It seems the same is true for Jesus and his father. Also, there is a ton of information and experience being conveyed and I am not a monk willing to spend 18 hrs a day in study. I had a great sensei, several great coaches and workout trainers. I've experimented with anabolics, ripped muscle with blood flow restriction and tried

just about every over the top elite exercise out there. I have to say, so far, if you are looking for a workout buddy/trainer, I recommend Jesus. A lot less painful and in just a couple days the results are compounding. So far I'd say it is better than combining testosterone, hgh and adderall. This is amazing. The most amazing part is the pump and energy is so high I should be raging but I'm not. Its peaceful and serene. This calm enlightened, fully alive feeling is the best I can describe it. Becoming fully alive. Craving milk and raw eggs now.[73] "You are growing in the spirit", he says. These are the side-effects it would seem.

Forging

I've heard that phrase "growing in the spirit" but will have to look up what it means later. "You are a container of steel", he says "not a wineskin". "A great harvest is sprouting". That's a compliment. A "great harvest" would be nice. I stop myself from drifting into fantasy. I'm worried about these compliments. He corrects "not compliments, truths". I'm not so comfortable writing what sounds like boasting. Anonymity soothes much and JC points out that steel, unlike the wineskin, is inflexible and not necessarily always better. "Its not about you". By container of steel, he is referring to my conditioning by the deities as a child but we confirm that anyone can be a "container of steel". "You are of another flock and I am still your shepherd", "The lion lays down with the sheep". I take lion as a compliment but in his culture doesn't that kinda make me the bad guy? Lions eat sheep. "No" is all he says with a smile. Everyone is complimented by truth. Everyone is great. All are equal in God but all have their own greatness. "…and their roles to play", he roars on edit. "Flowers are precious because no two are identical". He claims I am blessed in my capacity. Others are blessed in their ways. A sensei finds and shines out the best in us. "You know this. You

---

73 I never understood the whole slonking thing and I still think it is more about guys trying to be macho than anything else. Just blend raw eggs into raw milk. It tastes great. Swallowing a raw egg is kinda gross.

are a sensei". A sensei with no students. "It is time that you stop degrading yourself", he says sternly. I don't like the focus on me. It feels arrogant, I'm not worthy of these compliments and I think it will detract from this book. "The focus is not you. You are not for you!" Who wants to read some guy jerking off his ego. "Do you not see results?" "Do you not see the real"? "Why are you blind to yourself"?, "Are these gifts from your ego"? "Are they for you"? "Are they useful to you alone?", "Are you Adam? Are you all that he has created"? "You are what you are and you will accept that"? "Who are you to insult the work of the father"? "What is a prince to God"? He shows me the rake and crown again.

I don't want that role and I don't understand the distinction he is making. He interrupted mid way through "It is not about you". Then why show me the choice? Parts of this don't seem real to me. "Not acknowledging my revelation is your pride". On edit, "you know truth, your rejection is not humility, it is pride"? He asks if I value people above God and tells me to think about that when I question it. I'd like to move on to stuff not about me. I need to incorporate some new testing to ensure this is not a state of delusion. "You will receive more splashing of faith", he interjects. I still don't get that. Is trust, logic and evidence supposed to combine into faith? What is faith? I know the definition, I thought I did. But if it is not trust then what? It takes about an hour of debate and math he brings his answer out of me. Faith is trust illuminated and blessed. How do I illuminate trust? He relates that is an experiential lesson. "You won't accept me because you can't accept yourself". "Write nothing more today".

September 2, 2023

Last night was a big one. Something's coming. Big events in dreams I can barely remember and just barely enough sleep as his communion with me went late into the

night and other things started early in the morning. Below are some notes. After that I need to take the day off and absorb some of this. Its too much. Apologies for the length. Also, not having a christian background I don't understand where the whole "personal relationship with Jesus" ends and the bible study begins or maybe vice versa. I apologize for how much of me and my drama is in this book. I am going to work to get back to reading the bible and getting his insights and try to leave some of these conversations that are solely about me out of it.[74] I've only been including because he asks but at the point this is nothing more than a diary what good is it? My intent for the conversations is to deliver valuable information. His intent includes me as a witness statement (I think that is the right word) of sorts. My struggle is to combine them in a way that is valuable to the reader. Notes from the night and morning:

Signs.

I ask, if faith is so important why signs and miracles. He corrects that there are no miracles, "they are all signs". Why no signs today? "What do you think you are writing?" "Its is not your signs that you deliver"? JC says I see beauty in simplicity and purity and that I say I want a simple sign but I refuse to receive a simple sign. I don't know what he means. "You ask for proof, not signs. When has their been a proof above reproach?" "Faith survives all challenges". "You require months of complexity". "Your education must be extreme. You must be conditioned like a folded blade. You are no wineskin but once formed, you will not falter". "You are not of my flock but I am your shepherd". "What I forge you do not yet see". "What I forge will never crack". I trust your judgement sensei, but why signs if faith is so important? "What is the formula of

---

74 Also just realized I'm becoming those podcasters I can't stand. The ones who babble on for half the video about their housekeeping shit before getting to the point. I think my discomfort with my personal role has been said enough and I'm not going to win a battle of wills with a deity so I will try me best to edit it out hereafter and save you some time.

faith?" Trust illuminated and blessed. "Why do you trust my judgment?" I see the position. His throne. It makes sense. A trinity below the… he interjects "the father is the creator". I cannot accept his position as king until my mother approves. The trust is illuminated. Why won't you bless something that doesn't accept you? "Its not my choice, its yours". "It is not your mother who disapproves, it is your heart". "You are a wild thing". "Half here and have there, as the twilight". I return to the issue of signs. "Signs do not create faith, faith opens the flow of signs". "You are a herald of signs but you have no faith. Sanctified but not yet baptized. The prince who denies his own crown". "Are you the sign cometh before the faith?" "Are you that which cannot be?" "Do you see now why this has nothing to do with you?" "It is my faith in you" he says almost as strongly as the big three statements. On edit, he says "There will be seven big statements. Count them and mark my words"

"Your choice denies my blessing, but I command my own faith. It is my faith in you that you condemn when you degrade yourself; when you slander the father's work". "You herald signs by my faith before yours spouts. You reap where I have sown". "You will understand. The great harvest will come. It has come".

Even if mother approves, hesitation remains, why can we not stay wild as you call me? Why must we have a kingdom. He reminds me that we cannot return to Eden: "because of the knowledge of good and evil". Why can we not choose by free will to release the knowledge of good and evil? "Because that chord is struck. It is done". "Only in the kingdom will the lion lay down with the sheep". "Sheep do not heal as you do, they do not know what you know, they cannot do what you do, they do not see with your vision, they are not forever in their own right". He is pointing to what the deities gave me. "You know what you are. You've always known". "You lash out to hide from the truth you know". He

demands I include that accusing me of being a coward for not digesting or elaborating on it. “They attack you by instinct because they know too”. “Have you not seen the change”? He is referring to how much nicer and warner people are too me when he is walking with me. I remain detached and formal but people are starting to treat me like they do each other. Better. When he is around many of them practically fawn over me. “Only in the kingdom does the lion lay down with the sheep. I am a Shepard to all”. We discuss certain things.

Jesus tends to take a humble “I will prove myself to you” approach in most things but he also asks for faith. Its a confusing topic but not a binary choice or a lineal one. He simultaneously wants faith while he proves himself. He is very unlike the haughty, judgmental and demanding religion that has built up around him.

My Garden

“Wild things” want to be in the wild where they belong. I am of nature. “Earth will die”, he says. I remain comfortable fading with the fairies. He relates that as earth gives way to his paradise kingdom, free will fades to acceptance. I don’t want the role he claims is me. I’m a little less worried that this is delusion because I sincerely truly do not want it. The more I learn the more I don’t want it. I know earth is ending and I know, for the lack of a new garden of eden many of those of nature will fade into the essences of nature as the fairies did. I’m comfortable with that. “You will be happier than you can know”. Let somebody else do it. I could debate being a farmer on the outskirts of his kingdom but what “wild thing” is happy locked in a cage in the middle if the city. Who cares how fabulous the jail cell is. “You are only half wild thing. In my kingdom you are to be treated as what you are. You will know happiness. You will know love”. Sounding like a sales pitch. He says it is not and that the choice remains mine. He says I’m being unfair to myself and

cautions me to understand the choose before I forbid myself the option.

"You are forever but soon you will be forever in the kingdom or out". He relates that there are no drawbridges to paradise. I wonder if nature too flowers in heaven. It must. God wastes nothing. He agrees and adds: "but you are half here and half there. The half that belongs to the kingdom will be in pain, alone". And vice versa, I add. I am more there than here. "In the kingdom you can still lay your head in your mother's lap. But in the wild she is the only love you will know". She is the only love I've ever known; I'm ok with that. "Understand your choice. I only add to what you have; nothing is lost". "You can be both". That's unexpected. How very unchristian of Jesus. I can be both in his world? I'm being a little sarcastic given the famous christian "our way or burn in hell" approach to life.

Blooming in Heaven.

We discuss in terms to complicated for this writing but, simplified, it appears paradise earth flowers in heaven before nature flowers in heaven but the reader can't understand this correctly because they don't understand time correctly. He adds: "to each its own season. Your flock can be perennial" which probably confuses the reader more but whatever. Essentially because nature (my other half) flowers in heaven "after" (for lack of better word) paradise earth flowers, he proffers that I can experience paradise earth and after it flowers in heaven return to nature and ascend with nature. Fowering in heaven a second time[75] so to speak. "You understand the truth of time" he interrupts before I can type my concern of being away from nature for so long. Peoples perception of time is part of the great deception. "You make

[75] On edit JC suggests referencing John 5:21 to quell the pulpit. On final edit, did I quote this wrong or am I just missing the point? I'll leave it in but I might have cited incorrectly.

excuses because you are afraid. You deny gifts of eternity and more because of your pain. You blame people. You see people as satan but Lucifer, who you still tolerate, is the darkness cloaked in their fear. The source of your pain." "Will you of all people deny the experience of another world"? If its wholly terrible I might. "You loose nothing by being fully here and fully there, it is what you are. Your greatest self". "It is and always has been Lucifer who diminishes the part of you who is of the kingdom".[76]

His supremacy (via interrelation with God almighty) and position as absolute monarch would seem to be valid. The deities hold true to his court. The particular path of my mother is unique in her relationship to the court. I remained unconsecrated to the highest order. Just as the line of succession in the catholic church was broken surrendering its authority so too was a "line of succession" along another road. My mother, knowing this, stopped final elevation on that path. She seems to view it as illegitimate. She wont allow her son a less than perfect ascension. That makes me happy. Is she endorsing this final ascension via Jesus?

The ladder up has a broken rung. Jesus is reaching down to me to bridge the gap. Her role is unique. My mother in her path is famous for flying over that broken rung by her own power. But I am not a deity. Can I jump the rung and be as my mother? JC urges me to take his hand. Some secrets I will and must honor. Very few will understand what I am saying. Only those who know my mother by many names will get a sense of it. I am grateful for his hand. My mother watches with pride. They will both respect my decision. Can I make the jump under my own power? Do I even want to make the jump? After that is this kingdom that I'm not sure I want to live in. My mother's role is unique because she can travel back

---

[76] Summarized quotes for brevity. That went on for a while but I was honest to his words/point int he summary.

and forth under her own power. JC has confirmed that I can do this only after paradise earth blossoms in heaven. When he insinuates that I will have no need or desire to.

Who Am I?

Here before me is the big question with so many details. I don't fear the fall if I miss. If I make it on my own 1/2 of me dissipates. That is the half of me I see no value in and the half of me that Jesus is so interested in. He shows me him self leaning dangerously over "a good shepherd will die for his flock", he says. I am very grateful for Jesus, even if a bit theatrical[77] and I feel better than I ever have before to feel pride coming from my mother and their mutual trust and acceptance in my decision. I am still deciding. If I make it on my own I could become what I value in myself. Her true son. "You are my true son". I swell up with tears. She rarely speaks directly. Its hard for me to leave this stuff in.

I see nothing lost in losing the half of me that has been nothing but pain. If I fall back to the wild, I will land there where I belong fully of nature with no more discordance. If I take his hand "this is your faith", he interjects. If I reach up to him I am sending up a streamer to which the lightening will connect and the half of me I don't want will grow equal to the half I like. "It is your coronation", he cautions. I like that he respects my free will. I still choose his symbolic rake but he acknowledges that the hand he offers is the rake hand. If I take it the rake is gone. Switch them. I ask to improve the formula before I decide. "I can not. You are what you are". My mother shows her displeasure that I still want the rake. JC seems to really strongly believe there is some value to the unwanted half of me. I can trust him and explore that. "Nothing is lost through me", he says. My mother shows herself there. I agree nothing is lost. My hesitation comes in this "you are what you

---

77 He's not only a deity but claiming to be one with Gold Almighty. He interrupts with "I already died for you". That difficulty expressing reality under the delusion of time thing again.

are" thing. Why can't I be what I want to be. "You are my son. You are always my son. That is what you are", she adds but she is not encouraging me either way. It is my choice and they both honor it. I'm very happy right now. I've not yet decided.

Words with my mother are not to be published. She only speaks to her offspring. She allows a few. I express my desire to be fully of the deities. She explains: "You were born of them… of mortal blood". "You get to choose". "You get to choose to be both". The deities are the light in my blood. "Or you get to choose to leave them behind". I want to leave almost all of it behind. To purge myself of the part of me I don't like. They both say "you have arrived at your crossroads". My father is there. She expresses to me that she is there to catch me if I fall. Its a great choice. Its a difficult choice. I believe them both that nothing at all is lost. I'm just not sure I want what's gained.

For the first time I am finally starting to understand why I was born to this particular path of my mother. Other mysteries and certain unique phenomena are starting to make sense as well.

September 3, 2023

On the way to the waterpark. Yay! Timing couldn't be better. I need a day off.

Another.

I see many familiar faces whom I've never met. Its a happy reunion when I close my eyes. I share her visions before I see another.

Along the highway, as I often do, I stretch out my hand and feel the life in the trees and grasses. I give this connection to another as a child gives a valentine. Her hand merges into

mine and together we feel the matrix of creation behind life. I smell a deer in rut; I see their heat auras beyond the tree line. I self-consciously pull away. Another initiates. We pass energy back and forth like children passing a ball. Harder and harder. Harder. She fears I can't handle her full force. I assure her I can. The lower world keeps interrupting. I'm short with my friend in a way that tells her to stop talking to me, I'm doing something. She cranks up the radio with a bit of anger. Another casts out her worldly interruptions. We dive into each other. Our energies start to dance. Our true forms revealed. We intertwine. We merge into one flesh. Our hearts beat as one. Our blood pulses together as waves of the ocean. Our eyes kiss until they merge into light. Then she sees with mine and I with hers. A secret begins gestation. We are a heartbeat away from consuming each other. She is interrupted again.

The eye kiss was so romantic and feral. I return to find "I was made for loving you" by Kiss blaring on the radio. I've either never heard or never liked that song before. My driver is screaming along to it probably fantasizing about a kinky lesbian encounter. She's driving with one hand and snapping an imaginary sex toy with the other while making the slap sound with her mouth to the whips in the song. Opps. Jesus is still right there in the back seat. He's giving us privacy with a bit of chagrin. I'm glad he is so chill and humble. If he weren't a deity it'd be best described as facepalm and discomfort at a public display but, he doesn't have the same frustrations as people do. Does he see another and I as immature wildlife? "No", he responds. "Feral sums it up".

I think JC intended whatever the reunion was and expected me to go deeper into that but when she entered things sorta went off the rails. It was sensual but more like two cats rubbing their heads against each other. Maybe a little more than that. One shouldn't read too much into it.

Lesbian Handler

My friend was driving and controlling the radio as usual. She's mostly lesbian (probably where the song came from) and our relationship is fully platonic. I bought her a season pass in exchange for her driving. I don't like to drive for hours along freeways - its a boring burden. Plus you can't go to theme parks and do fun stuff alone. She watches every detail.

Ethics.

We get to the park and walk in and as I am walking I notice JC is standing outside the gate. "I have no ticket", he says. This took a minute. I'm still walking so I don't look like a loon but discussing this with him. He is absurdly honest. Since when does a deity need a ticket? What does an energy form care about gates? Who, especially in Branson, would tell Jesus Christ that he has to buy a ticket. Finally, I express to him that I have unused guest passes. He expresses that one pass must be torn up and left unused and I relate that it is the last day open anyway and none getting used. If forgot to print them or I would have given them away at the gate. Of course, he knows all of this but he is making a point. One I do understand. One should never presume their own entitlement. He's just reminding me of that I think. Waterpark was fine and uneventful. There's always learning to be done but he could recognize I needed a break. Some big stuff has just happened. We stopped by one of my favorite places for dinner.

Shout out to Waxy O'Shea's Irish pub at Branson landing. Their corned beef and cabbage is awesome and I don't like either of those things normally. When there's no reason to sit outside, there's a booth near the stage with a guiness harp sculpture over it. The Best of The Best Game[78] and some other stuff was written there. If you visit make sure

[78] Not yet published.

you get that booth. Other than another,[79] don't think about it or look at the menu just start off with an Irish trash can and some scotch egg. Order the corn beef and cabbage. If you have a lesbian handler order extra cabbage because she will eat it all and she'll use your fork to do it so you can't defend yourself. Top it off with a few electric leprechauns and look for me in the window.

Dark Christians,

Got home late so I watched the move The Witch while winding down for bed. It sucked. I kinda knew it was going to suck but it kept popping up and I just wanted anything to quiet my brain so I could. We had a short discussion of dark sin obsessed way puritans prayed. Some is hollywood slander but Jesus says it is, in part, accurate. A corrupted church fixated victims on sin and the thousand ways to go to hell. Darkness. Evil. That was the devil in the church, JC relates. The church should have been strengthening communities and holding family sacred but instead they walked their path in satan and tore apart communities for their own supremacy and sacrificed families to the glory of the church. "There are dark churches and churches can fall into evil", he adds. "There is no authority beyond the lord". He relates that a religious position is bestowed and the holder becomes deluded that they can speak for the Lord of their own right; the result is the song of satan backed by the church organ. "You are more conscientious in your report (I clarify he means report) than some anointed ones are in their sermons". "Anyone who speaks of the Lord by their own authority denies me and opens the door to satan". He draws my attention to the watchtower pamphlets lying on my desk. I feel guilty writing that. They are good people. He agrees they are, and that their intentions are good and, most, have their hearts in the right place but says they are in danger. "You are a good friend to them". He says when the parlor is finished its time to invite them in.

---

79 I suspect another will like the scotch eggs but beware of leprechauns.

Proper Worship.

Jesus relates that the proper way to worship has 3 components. I have a feeling I am really going to piss a lot of religious authorities off with this…. and I kinda like it. I think ("it does", he adds before I can type it) that my pleasure in offending the self-righteous kneel-before-all-my-titles cucks derives from the same dark lust to hurt the bad guys. It may have to go. Anyway every Sunday is dedicated to god from wake to sleep. It includes: 1. Communion/prayer, 2. Praise and worship (something to glorify god), 3. Education in the Lord. The rest of the day is to be spent with family in admiration, gratitude, charity (improving the world with positive light and humility) and/or rest. He represents the ideal situation as children getting up safe and warm on Sunday fully aware of their protection and love in the Lord, carrying out the 3 components fully aware of the purpose, spending some time in play or at the park in admiration of God's work or picking up trash or helping others to show gratitude for his work, etc. This is followed by a family dinner discussing God and each other, and a quiet restful family movie night dedicated to him or his work. Its broad is scope. The analogy is for illustration, not dogma. The intent is rest, love and God.

Ideally this is generational. The children grow up with this Sunday spiritual feast as customary nourishment and they continue into adulthood and pass on the spiritual feast to their children. No one should ever be forced to partake. He says this does more harm than good. They should be encouraged and shown[80] how nutritious and delicious the available Sunday feast is. Ideally all living generations participate. He relates a vision of three generations plus newborns and toddlers participating. "It does more good to show people how they are going to heaven than to tell them they are going to hell", he adds. I agree. "They who pour faith in good into you

---

80 Jesus is big on showing and witnessing. He says explicitly that these are the best methods of introducing him to people. He emphasizes that both methods are passive. "Salvation cannot be forced", he says.

are doing the Lord's word, they who pour faith in evil into you are doing satan's work. Satan's work is done best when wrapped in the cloth". By cloth he is referring to the religious establishment regalia.

The Formula

Due to temporal issues and for clarity this section is placed here.

A formula for defeating satan in ones own life was given. Out of respect I do not share at this time. It was real. The mere suggestion of it resulted in quite a show running the gambit from intimidation to enticement to sympathy. Lucifer pissed me off so I used it and it worked and then I felt guilty. It put him beneath me and I feel upset over that because I do still admire him as he was before the fall and hope to admire him again when he is back where he belongs. "The chord cannot be unstruck", Jesus adds. JC wants the topic of Lucifer halted but I sense, as we cannot return to the garden of eden he cannot return to Lucifer but as we can flower in Heaven so can he. In any event it appears I now have power over him in my life. I don't like the beaten down puppy thing and I see the added drama to tug at my feelings and discomfort in that. The formula has allowed me to see through him a bit. Not as I can with people but it reduces him. It also allows me to order him out or to order him to stop and it seems to work but only in my life. Why can't I do this for the world? "That is my job", Jesus adds. "…and that time has not yet come". "Each ends satan in their own life". "I end him in the world". On edit, I looked this up because I always thought the story was the Archangel Micheal defeated satan but it seems Micheal cast him out of heaven and JC says it is his job to defeat him on earth. I don't know if that is biblically accurate but it is what he said and he confirms so I'm going with JC on that one.

JC cautions that this formula does not diminish his power and cautions that it should be used to keep him away.

Lucifer overplays this beaten down and stepped on by the king role to tug at my sense of inappropriateness that I should shove around the great angel. I see for the first time that Jesus means about the chord being struck. Also why he generally refuses to refer to him as Lucifer. Lucifer cannot now be separated from satan.[81] I feel him screaming in pain but he doesn't show that to me. I feel so bad for him. He does have a point when he challenges the logic of God's complicity in his situation but that is all so far above me that my opinion has no right to be. He enticed me to write a book with him next. He entices on the surface with my sense of fairness and beneath with subtle offers of never before seen power. He shows me its success and the gifts it brings. Jesus doesn't have to object. Lucifer is not lying. He means it and he will live up to his unspoken word to teach me his powers. "You can't have both", Jesus cautions almost before I think it. I do feel bad for Lucifer and I wish the stain of satan could be removed. I also wish I could return to the Garden of Eden. Even Lucifer seems to acknowledge we can't unstrike these chords. Jesus wants the conversation to end. I really hate to leave him there even knowing that part of it is an act (only part of it), but a student walks with his sensei. To clarify, Lucifer is not a deity, not my mother and not my father and, in his defense, I don't think he ever held himself out as a deity. He has never held himself out as such to me and those who worship him seem really screwed up and he seems to ignore them as mental patients so I question if he has ever accepted worship. He's more interested in demolition than being worshiped. We walk past him. I have to be honest with the reader and my Sensei, I know I shouldn't but I look back feeling like I have just stepped over a starving man on my way to a banquet.

---

[81] Interesting observation: both Lucifer and Jesus reject the name Samael. The first angel seems to prefer the name Lucifer or morning star (which I think in their context means the first, the best or something like that). Jesus seems refer to him as Satan most of the time.

You bless a garden and baptize a harvest. One is for the process, the other for the completion.

Coopted date[82]

The Angels Sing.

I heard the Angels sing. One angel is many, many are one, Many voices are one. This was nothing like it's portrayed. It was like the raw power of nature but orders of magnitude stronger. The raw power of Heaven. It nearly cracked my existence like an egg. I know now why no person can't stand in the presence of God Almighty. The frequency and power is beyond the human constitution. They stopped just before destroying me. I am forever. Had they continued would I not be. "You would be premature", JC adds. I don't know what that means. I want more. My energy has increased 50 times at least. He leads me to notice that my physical body can't keep up. More will kill this body. Every cell is lit up. I look in the mirror and my eyes are like green fire and almost glowing.[83]

"This is the fire I forge you by". "You must be allowed to cool". I know I will cool much stronger. I can't wait for more. The Angels sing the glory of creation and WOW! It can't be described. They sing constantly and eternally. The power

---

[82] This occurred in the early morning Sept 4th but had to be put here due to what is best described as Lucifer's temporal manipulations. I know this is confusing and it would be an easier read if I just used "artistic license" to push the days forward by a day to adjust but I want to be fully honest and as transparent as possible. No artistic license even where it makes it harder to read, sorry.

[83] This is not referring to anything supernatural. Like many people I have mood eyes. Hazel that go from brown to green with my energy. When I'm really high in frequency or energy my eyes go almost fully green. Really low in frequency or angry they go this dark rust tinted brown. Most of the time I'm board and they are just hazel.

and light and beauty in that. The power is extreme. I always assumed that "men dying of fright" stuff from revelation was just common losers dying of heart attacks, etc. I don't think so anymore. This power was beyond our comprehension of what power is. "They sing the Glory of Creation", he reminds. "You have not heard them sing the Glory of God yet; you will. When you are strong enough". Song is finally explained. It is not an offering. It is not communion. The angels sing the glory and humans sing their love and gratitude. I'm very grateful but the few church services I've gone to I will not sing. It feels wrong. Jesus kinda endorses this and says in paradise I'll sing in church. Before I can ask why he inserts that my understanding is meant for later and wants me to move on. "Like your understanding of song, you will grow into it".

Unknown Date [between Sept 3 and 4th but outside of time]

<u>The Crime,</u>

Lucifer returns to me as the great angel I saw as a child. This is real and he is here in physical form. Where was I? This is physical, I touch his armor. It radiates like the sun but its cold to the touch. "I am as real as you [by a name I know]". Its real but like an almost earth or an about to be earth. His earth I think. Its not a dream or a vision. It is 100% physical and real. Its very rock n' roll here. A melody parties through the atmosphere like a ghost but I can't make it out. Objectively, this was real but not quite manifest or something. I can't describe it. Subjectively, this was 100% real. Jesus was not around which at first was a dead give away that it was a test. I thought. I was wrong. Later I was reminded by a great deity that I respected the war so the war was respected as to me. More of a way of God Almighty it seems. Jesus does not test and has never conducted a test of me. He legitimately wasn't there. No human light was either. Human energy was there for entertainment but no human light. Why do I have light here? Lucifer puts his arm over my shoulders and leads me to a cave

to see Jesus's mutilated corpse stiff and starting to decompose. I can smell him decaying. Was there a time when Jesus had no power or presence on earth? Lucifer smiles showing me his immense power. He offers to be my Sensei. He shows me that he alone can project the power of the entire choir of angels. His song is to himself. "I will sing your glory", he says offering a ring.

It was a shiny black widow spider with a ruby in the belly.[84] The rock melody echo merges into his voice and starts to take form as he demonstrates his song is more powerful than the entire choir of angles I heard. He alone comes closer to breaking the egg of my existence than they did. He is showing me that he will train me harder and that I'm stronger than they give me credit for. The ruby was actually contained fire on closer inspection and the black material was not material. It was like a black hole with immense energy. It was to live on my right ring finger and would take life and craw to my chest expanding into a chest plate with great powers. It feels like I've owned this before. It feels like mine. Like it was made for me, or an inheritance. Maybe from another reality or linked thereto. Its hard to explain. There is a multiverse but the multiverse is one in many. Sometimes I can communicate with me's in other universes. All things merge soon.

In exchange for my faith in him, he claims "just call me sensei" he is offering me the power to conquer the world in his name and remake it in my image. Its enticing but a little much I think. Why me? "You've done it before".[85] He is not requiring that I learn faith. He makes it easy. "Just put on the ring and it is done". "Make me your sensei". His song comes

---

[84] In one path my symbol was the spider and I can do things with spider webs. Spiders listen to me.

[85] There are infinite realities so technically everyone has done that before. Also, celestial statements regarding time are confusing to people.

on even stronger. He wants to show me his power and the power I can have through him.

Sounds merge to words and he sings “tonight, I wanna give it all to you, in the darkness there much I wanna do…”. Its that kiss song from my first dance. That’s what he has been singing since I got here. I’m your punchline! He shows himself laying the world at my feet. He flashes an image in my head of another and it enrages me severely. That he would contaminate that moment. This fucking clown! He is dead serious and intensely real but he likes to make fun at creation and beauty in his very sophisticated way. I usually dig his style but not this time. I order him down as my anger swells. My voice is thunder and the world I’m in shakes. Its all a demonstration of his offer. Just for a moment, as I walk up ready to grab him by the throat, I realize he is kneeling and I feel the treachery behind his compelled acquiescence. He wants this. He wants me enraged. I think how Jesus would handle it. I order him out and turn and walk away. I struggle to do so in the light but part of me chose that action not because its what JC would want but in retaliation for the offense; because it would hurt Lucifer the most.

The thing I think most don’t understand is Lucifer is not the “prince of lies”. Everything he has ever said that I know about is true. I don’t think he has ever lied. He’s too powerful and intelligent to need the help of lies. His understanding is so far beyond man’s that truth works better than lies for him. He just knows how to spin truths to his own ends. I look back and I felt his chest plate as a chain of darkness gripping me by the chest. I also see that he was sincere in all things. He can no longer see fully through me. She was not of him. He offered a dark clone, an abused prisoner. He was offering to hurt her. To traffic her. Is he that blinded by the formula or is he trying to trigger my darkness? It doesn’t have to be like that. After this I spent many hours alone and hopeless seeing a future of meaninglessness. I drag myself to bed in pain and misery - the

reality of what my life actually is. A pathetic hermit building his own hollow tomb, deluding himself that it's a home. I find a large black widow (an actual spider) dead on my pillow. It was curled into the shape of a ring. I picked it up and held it next to my finger. It would be a perfect fit. The echo of that song again. The energy hit from the power he is offering. Manifest in the palm of my hand. I actually kinda like that song.

The next morning I woke and Jesus was there as usual. Today is yesterday again. This occurred in removed time or outside of time. There is physical evidence that this was real. It appears to have all really occurred but occurred outside of time. Very personal stuff here. Jesus seems to acknowledge that he did not see what happened as he points to the physical evidence and tells me: "dangerous times are ahead. You need to stay close by my side from now on". In the time between your death and resurrection, where were you? He says I will learn about that as we continue to read the bible. He looks back at the physical evidence and looks at me. "Temper your rage with grace".

September 4, 2023

Project Out What You Want Back:

About 8am Sept 4th, time is back to normal, as is the mundane world, so I went to town to pick up a few things. I haven't liked shopping since moving from the beach because I know what people hide behind their facades. Grocery prices keep going up and they are adding prices in their heads and having to make choices like more verses better. At the beach it was more about people wanting expensive jewelry or sports cars and tourists spending freely. Here men are frustrated and angry and the women are scared and depressed. Both are feeling unfit or inadequate - propaganda. I don't like being surrounded by this. Sometimes, when someone with naturally

bright energy is feeling this, I want to check out and dump my cart theirs but you can't even offer to pay when someone's card declines these days. I'm not sure why. I understand that it's awkward and I won't take anything from others either but I don't want anything from others. I don't even like to speak to people much. They all say the same shit over and over again. I guess its a humiliation of feeling a charity case. Its really not. I'm a stranger who just wants to correct the energy and will never see them again.

"It's not about you", JC whispers. "Watch". A lady in front of me is walking out with a few bags and I can feel that she feels like a failure and it isn't all that she needs. Her whole life story is leaking out of her. The too many mouths to feed thing. Too often people see children as a burden. I wish I had kids. Why do the people who care the least about children always have them? There is no logic to any of it. The woman has failed to account for several variables positive to her position. This lack of logic is what makes it so hard for me to understand people. Also, why do people just collapse? I know the deities have my back and my needs will always be met but I still work my butt off. Do so many people really have no support beneath them? If so then why do they just drone along with no effort or life? It feels like most are dead inside and just going through the motions waiting for their final catastrophe. Why live like that?

Jesus walks up close to the woman. I throw my stuff in back and shove the buggy away so I can jump in the truck and watch. He lets me hear what he is saying in her head. "Look at your bounty" "You have your bread for a whole week. You have (he names off a bunch of food and the great meals she will make with it). You even have… You even got treats for

your children and everything you need and more"[86] He went on like this for a minute while this lady slowly put her bags in, sometimes looking inside smiling. "Look at all of your treasure, you even had enough to….". I think he related to her how lucky she is in contrast to even the wealthy in his time. It sounded corny as fuck but it worked. I think he was expressing to her as notice and feelings and to me as the words in her head so I could follow along better. He walks back[87] and I see behind him that the entire energy has changed and it is good. The energy and feelings of lack and insecurity would have attracted more lack and insecurity but her new feelings of abundance and gratitude will attract more abundance. She will be able to buy everything on her list next time and maybe more depending on how well she nourishes the light he gave her. I understand all of this. He returns "you don't have to do what I do" recognizing that it is very difficult to convey that as a random stranger and the little comments trying to help usually aren't enough for people to get it. "Just don't blow out the candles I light". "Embrace them, look at all of your bounty". I glance back to the hastily thrown bags with items falling out everywhere like a trash pile. Makes me feel a little entitled. I should be doing that too in gratitude. Everybody should.

Deterrence,

"An eye for an eye weakens the foundation of grace". This one is difficult for me. I understand in theory but in practice it is self-defeating I think. If everyone but you is

---

[86] I'm paraphrasing his wording but it really did sound that goofy. I'd relate it to those dumb firearms safety courses. Those of us raised on guns and leather are left wondering if the people who wrote the courses have ever held a gun. But they are teaching kindergarten and we are college grads on the topic. It similar I think with those who have no prior experience with celestial exposure. His wording sounded almost offensive and belittling but it really seemed to help her.

[87] This is also an act of communication. Anyone with any experience with deities will know that space has no meaning to them. They move instantly and they are usually in more then one place at once. Making a point to show me him walking back was done for a reason.

cheating at monopoly, you will lose. “No. If you are the only one not cheating you win”. He adds. Yeah, I see what he is saying. Maybe you win the larger game but factually you lose at the actual game at hand. “No!”, he says. “To what authority are you judged”? Again, I get it…. “you don’t”, he interrupts. “Is the purpose of playing the game to win”? I understand him here. It is a game. The purpose of it is to have fun. He interrupts again before I distinguish it from life and more serious matters. “Is life here more than outing”? “An intermission and light-hearted game”? “If you win in the end, what do you leave with”? If I went back into the world and won in the end I would leave with nothing but I could leave something to lessen the abuses and corruption. “If you do, what do they leave with? An easier game.” Why not? “Do easy games keep your attention”? They also leave with less suffering. How is child abuse and animal torture a light-hearted game? He seems to disregard… he interrupts again “I do not disregard evil but evil and life are separate”. He says without instruction I would try to fight the work of satan while embracing him like a brother. He calls me confused. He says I understand well on the higher plan but, in my role here he compares me to a child wondering alone at night in the forest. “You have never been alone, you know that”. He is reminding me of when I was literally a child wondering through the woods at night. “The prince’s coming of age has begun”.[88] “Soon you will look back on who you are now as one looks back on the innocence of childhood”.

“You were a dangerous and mischievous child”. “You are volatile”. I resist typing his commentary or the rest. This is supposed to be applicable to the reader, not a biography or

---

[88] Jesus never refers to himself as a prince or as a king. The ruling structure he identifies for paradise earth appears to be an absolute monarchy beneath his throne which implies he is king or emperor of that monarchy. The constant references to me as a “prince” may be a courtesy to my mother or a kind of shanghaiing. JC demands I include his strong objection to both those thoughts. His coming of age comment is a reference back to the wording I used to described my mother’s acceptance of him in my life.

self-aggrandizing ego jerk. He has said before and confirms now that he will respect my comfort zone in writing this. I feel a little guilty censoring Jesus, especially given my disdain for censorship but this is about me and I am very uncomfortable with some of it. Its like he wants to strip me naked in front of the world.

Back to the topic of like for like and revenge. I think, given that humans are fallen and generally evil. "They are not evil of their own right", he adds. There needs to be consequences. The whole first-one-in-dies suggestion for dealing with tyranny would seem to lessen tyranny. Statistically homes in red states are far less likely to be burglarized because the criminal knows he is more likely to get his head blown off breaking into a home in TX than a home in CA. It works. He reminds me that the dark side is always more potent pound for pound ("satan's final tantrum", he adds.) but the light side is more powerful. Simplified, evil fights 33 to 1 because when your friends show up they know they don't stand a chance. The reasoning behind the mass propaganda, deliberate dumbing down and demoralization from our evil government.

I'm still not sure what JC is saying about real world application. I can understand the revenge side of it even if I don't like it but what about the deterrence effect. He reminds me that I just refused to give the formula for defeating satan to the readers citing my respect for god's plan - which offers satan the chance to prove his thesis. Ok, then in this .. "because murder is wrong" he interrupts again before I can type …"when you return dark for dark evil grows" "return good for evil to weaken evil". "Forgive below as you are forgiven above". "Show grace". "Have grace" "Give grace". Before I can even start my smart ass comment he answers it saying he is not telling you to pat the child molester on the back but that's butchering one in front of the victim serves nothing but evil. "Pain and suffering is not cured by more pain

and suffering". But you would! "I show the way. To everyone". I'm disgusted with him for the first time. And you wonder why someone might not want to go to heaven? "There are always consequences and always will be consequences".

Why don't you do hug the victim while I butcher the abuser then? "Because I am also holding you". He suggests knowledge of the victim's suffering causes me pain. "See yourself honestly [a name by which I'm known]". He says I don't just want to end them. That I want to create a scene of them that reaches all the way to heaven. "The father doesn't need you to tell him what has happened to his creation". I let a little bit of Lucifer flow through and call him a "cock block" referring to my lust to torture the abusers. I'm immediately taken back with my own comment and Lucifer's little double-edged joke. Our hypothetical is child abuse. Jesus lets me see him as he just looks gently into my eyes. That joke tears my respect for Lucifer a little more and for the first time I realize that Jesus is more intelligent than Lucifer. Its not the same calculating intelligence. Jesus just seems to always know the perfect action every time. Should I be relying more on my knowing than my intelligence? Lessons within lessons. Jesus smiles: "you only understand a fourth of the wisdom you deliver".

I'm still not getting it. I am in theory. I understand what he is saying. All of it. "You don't", he adds He says his words are in my heat but not in my heart. You're damn right their not. Some people have no right to exist. He reminds me of the nature of truth and absolutes. I think butchering them sends a nice message to God to stop sending them. He has me read that statement back to myself to see the arrogance in it. I don't know why I said that. "As satan uses their trauma and weakness he will use your rage and volatility". I do understand his principals. Everyone, no matter how bad gets the same access. But I do not agree with them. There should be a line

below which people are wiped out of existence. Jesus repeats: "There are consequences and always will be consequences".

Duty,

I feel like Jesus is ok killing an attacker to save your family and he adds "it is the husband's duty to protect the family; then the duty passes to the eldest son". I'm not married and have no kids but he wants that in there. Interesting note: That is the first time he has ever used the word duty or conveyed the concept of obligation. Most things he presents as choices. "A husband is formed of a covenant. Covenants create duties", he adds.

Terror,

"Listen carefully and trust these words: you [he uses the name my mother gave me] must temper your aggression with grace or the good you want to do will only strengthen satan". He compares me to nourishment for Lucifer. "A gift he wants to give himself", he adds. Jesus tells me that Lucifer[89] will let me bathe in blood and hate but asks, will that save the world? If we wiped them all out it might. "People are not the source of evil, they are the carriers of it". He shows me myself in that burglary scenario. How vicious and aggressive I could be and how almost orgasmic it is for me to imagine. I have a hatchet I wanted use to terrify any accomplices or witnesses. He shows me how I would look through the eyes of my prey. Laughing while they struggled to die. I already kinda saw all that but he shows me what they see looking at me and I don't like that. That is not me. He reminds me of all the things I did trying to entice the opportunity.[90] I don't want to kill but … he interrupts "you were correct as a child". As I child I used to tell the universe I'd rather people hate me than fear me. He says I have sense learned how darkness uses fear and I am tempted

---

89 "Call him Satan", he says.

90 It seems a drug addicts survival instinct is higher than it's IQ.

to use it. I haven't done so yet and he that is good and warns me never to use it. "You know things you shouldn't know. You have weapons you are not ready to wield". He suggests I'm like a toddler with a gun. I'm a little offended but he is Sensei. The point he interrupted is that the world is ruled by consequences (i.e. fear). "It is ruled by satan", he interjects. "Not for long", he adds showing this confident smile of a father's gentle strength.

He reminds me that I have only been moved by fear twice and defeated the third attempt. "What did acting in fear result in"? He is pointing to something I learned the hard way that you never include fear into your decisions. Fear is of the darkness and it always results in bad decisions and guides away from light. "Fear is faith in evil", he adds confirming what I read somewhere and wrote above. "Faith strengthens good in your life. Fear strengthens evil in your life". "Look at the protections around you". He is expressing that I in particular have no need to plan these responses and that I only do so because I want to. He says the more I tolerate Satan[91] the more I will want to dominate and destroy. "The devil's great illusion"[92].

He relates to me that when I stop a cat fight and get scratched I don't then strangle my cat and asks why then would I butcher and terrorize a drug addict when I could easily stop such person with little to no harm. Easy, I love my cats. "Satan makes you want to do it for you, not for the world". "Heaven has restricted you because of his interest in you". My sith path I guess. Jesus reminds me that in my "first coming of age" (adolescence) I wanted to rule to save the

---

91 Jesus asks me to please use the name "Satan" and not "Lucifer" when I paraphrase him.

92 …and yes that is a word-for-word quote and immediately after telling me to use "Satan" he uses "devil". The names clearly have different meanings, I just don't know what they are. Everything online I see uses them interchangeably.

world but he says I would have destroyed it. When I was in that high school now you have to seriously decide what to do in life stage, I decided I wanted to be president, expand that to unite the world and die on tv like JFK to seal the deal with a little blood sacrifice and drama.[93] He is showing that I would not have been the light bearer I wanted to be. "In that world[94] you reined in fire and those you wanted to help suffered the smoke". "Your fire is good but it must be tempered by grace or you will be suffering to all those you touch". He reminds me of how the angels would have cracked the egg of my existence had they continued. I'm still not sure I see how all this relates. I understand that it is wrong to butcher some pathetic drug addict when you can just taser them and call the cops. I never did this by the way, just fantasized about it a few times. A neighbor's girlfriend told me she use to break into houses to get anything she could to buy meth and kinda put a face on the fun so I made myself stop fantasizing about it and developed automated non-lethal countermeasures. Someone stole my mailbox once and I was halfway through designing a system to flash fry the next person who touched it[95] before I realized that was overkill. I actually live pretty calmly and peacefully in society. I have self-control and foresight. I just tend to go straight to application while thinking things over instead of fantasizing about it first.

So, if we all agree that my way is overkill and maybe a little too touched by Lucifer, then there is still the issue of one's duty to protect while existing within a world ruled by evil and fear. "Protect where you have no other choice, give grace everywhere else", JC adds "one should never" he points an

---

93 JC added here "you wanted to be loved", I removed it on my prerogative and my mother ordered me to put it back in on final edit.

94 Mathematically it happened in a few realities. All deities, etc tend to see time correctly and see the multiverse as one static form.

95 I accounted for random kids and the mail carrier's safety

energetic finger at me "…take pleasure from it". He sees my desire to torment and kill certain people almost akin to sexual deviance. That bothers and offends me. I do often fantasize about grabbing bad people by the throat and strangling them while I laugh with "war orgasms", for lack of a better word. Its not actually sexual. Sexual[96] energy is wholly bright life generating energy. "That is who you are in Lucifer", he adds. Second time, I think he has referred to him as Lucifer. "That is satan trying to pervert your character and desires to serve his own purposes". JC says it's not about restraining your desires, which I have been doing. That its about understanding your purpose both here on earth and in heaven. It is about being your greatest self in the light. "It is not about you!" "When a husband must harm another to protect his family it is not pleasurable to him. It is tragic." "This is your only perversion".[97] "Soon you will repent it and you will be ready". Ready for what? All he will show is something moving in a cocoon. JC says my pleasure in violence comes from my only darkness which he relates to my view of people. I took issue with the claim it was my only darkness but on reflection I think everything does come from that. Jesus adds: "Desires from satan are evil. Desires from heaven are clean".

To be clear I know longer have any aspirations for power. I think my life is complete if I could finish this house and life with a family and little garden. At the zenith of my imagining would be to move my home and family back to the beach one day and live a small quiet life. I pray that his cocoon will emerge me worthy of a family and home. That is sincerely all I want. There was a time I dreamed of the world

---

96 Natural; not the dark pathological shit pimped by hollywood and our government. I said natural not straight. I don't give a shit what you think but I also don't give a shit what you do with your own body. Just speaking for myself there.

97 I would think a conservative christian would find me very perverted given some of the things I talk about in this book.

chanting my name; but with some experience and maturity, I'd be happier if no one ever knows my name.

He makes a lot of this stuff too much about me. We haven't fully addressed the place in the world for revenge and deterrence. "There is no place for them". But clearly there is, its factual. "There will be no place for them on paradise earth". he adds and he clarifies that he is not correcting himself. "Do you not train for a tournament"? "Do you not water your garden"? "Paradise earth is grown". He says he will basically do everything in a long analogy about plowing the fields and sowing the fields and teaching the the ways of the harvest but that the knowledge of good an evil remains and people must grow in the Lord. He isn't referring to himself in the third person so much as he is talking to the audience I guess. I think he approaches me in a more familiar role to avoid my discomfort but I think he speaks to the reader sometimes in a way they understand. That is a hard life given the nature of the world today. "Are your pull-ups easy"? So, in time, I will have no lust to harm the wicked? "Righteous hatred is different than hatred". "You will repent your lust of dark power and you will not be weakened, you will be enhanced". He pushes my mind back to the angels singing. What true power is, so to speak. "What you repent becomes the light within. A song of your love to the Lord".

September 5, 2023

<u>The Forbidden Wall.</u>

I'm cautioned not to have understandings with Lucifer. JC can tell that I am considering certain things. Nothing major just setting some boundaries. "He will say yes to whatever you suggest then he will turn it to his will". "He is smarter than you and much much older". Will he keep his agreement? "He will, but it will be as though he didn't". "You are not exempt from his work". "He is older than you can grasp and wiser than you

suspect". "There is no need to agree to what is already so"? How…. he interrupts before I can finish …"He knows you better than you know yourself and he does not want you crusading against him. He will not cross boundaries that cause what he does not want and none who serve him dare cross him". "He has no need to. He knows your volatility and your intelligence. He can see the pathways into you". "Satan comes along welcoming road, not over the forbidden wall". "As you opened the door to me, if you open the door to him, he will expand in your life". "If you want that, you know how but it will be in darkness that you grow thereafter". I will follow my Sensei's advice. Editing out the how seems to balance out my refusal to give the reader the formula to defeat him. This writing feels more perfect as a whole with both removed.

September 6, 2023

Lucifer**,**

Lucifer returned last night. Less theatrics and not in his place where Jesus can't see. As I was falling asleep he arrives to his signature reality quake but not outside of time. He's not physical this time; it's in this world and he is in energetic form. He makes sure to project stronger and more clear than Jesus typically does. He humbly offers a black scimitar sword. It's amazing. Like a frozen flame of lightening. It's the sword the brings humanity to heel; I know this without being told. I don't even realize what I'm doing as I move on him the way student moves on a sensei for a lesson and to show his skill. The martial arts dance just barely starts. It spectacular. I'm seduced as my hand clashes against his cold armor and he counters my first strike. Jesus requires understanding and grace but Lucifer, he is ready, able and eager to teach me to dominate by sheer force. He is anxiously and proudly waiting to see me exterminate the bad guys and burn everything they created. Lucifer doesn't want to temper my rage, he will add potency to it and show me how to apply it to make things happen. Just as

the lesson begins I hear “stop” echo through. It Jesus. It breaks the seduction and I jerk awake.

Jesus is there by my bed practically holding my hand. Its over. I order Lucifer out and try to fall back to sleep. Its almost heartbreaking its so heard. I don’t want to. Every cell of my body wants Lucifer. I gather myself and to try to fall asleep and then recognize my situation. Lucifer is gone but I am covered in his energy. Like cold silver fire. I’m burning in it. Its pain and longing to be in his energy when he is not there. I reach out for Jesus’s hand. His energy field is strongly golden and radiating warmth. He makes it stronger to heal me. Its as if I’m on my deathbed half frozen. He takes my hand. I’m fully awake and suffering badly. This was not a dream. My aura is burning. Frozen almost to death, fighting for life is the only way to describe it. The golden light starts pushing out Lucifer’s energy and I begin to thaw. The process is slowed by my longing for Lucifer. I fight it off. Its like gasping for air with your last bit of strength. Finally I control myself and the energy flows freely. This wasn’t an attack. Lucifer was assimilating me and this was a consequence of the abrupt interruption. As I thaw enough to calm and focus Jesus says: “We are entering dangerous waters [the name my mother gave me], you need to order him out immediately when he appears. Stay close to me”. I so badly want both to be my sensei but I know they are mutually exclusive and I will not betray my sensei - Jesus.

A Boy Named Lucky.

I finally got back to sleep around 3am but my sleep was like a choppy sea so there was barely any rest. There was no haunting this morning. Yet I wake with plenty of energy at 8am, only a little later than usual. I feel like the luckiest person in the world to have Jesus as a sensei, Aphrodite as a mother and Lucifer himself taking a special interest in me. Last night’s events made me stronger. Part of me wants to do it again. I have experienced the energy fields of both Lucifer and the Son of Man. I’ve heard Lucifer sing and I’ve heard the choir of

angels sing. I'm recovering memories both of here and of other places. I am so glad I started this journey. I am growing greatly.

It also bears note that my mother is showing a lot of trust in Jesus to let him take the lead in some of this. I know it was her blowing out the candles I lit for Lucifer so long ago. Her style is just to stop things. She is my mother, she doesn't have to explain why. She is trusting Jesus with space to teach just like a human mother trusts a sensei with her son.

September 8, 2023

Death?

The Jehovah's witnesses always want to talk about death. They see death as their enemy. "Don't you want to live forever". I'm paraphrasing; they are not pushy. That is the carrot they want to present to me but they are trying to present it in a non-invasive way. I don't mind being treated like a child. Kinda funny they choose the carrot I already have. I am forever, but I can't tell them that. I have no problems with death, but I can't tell them that either. I just engage more with the parts I can agree with them on. Jesus want's my experiences with death included. He calls it a witness statement.

Death is not an enemy. I know that. I know death, sorta, and it is an intelligent entity/force. Its not as human-like as the deities but it is intelligent and dutiful. It is not an angel as I understand angels. It might be but I've always seen angels in a human way and death is more of an "it" than a he or she. More of a force than an entity but it is also personable[98] so the word force is misleading. Maybe something between a force and an entity. I don't fully understand why but I am not

[98] Personable but without personality. Anthropomorphic but without human attributes.

allowed in the same room with death. I guess until I die as obviously this body is not immortal and will probably fail me at some point.

Death also seems to respect that prohibition. Before a very wise teacher deity told me explicitly that I am not allowed in the same room with death I experienced this. Several times now. People never die when I'm in the room. That is not a good thing because people need to die when they should. In my first experience, my grandfather couldn't die until I walked out of the room and then died as soon as I passed the door. That could be coincidence or a child's imagining, but it has happened several times since. A friend who needed to die seemed to be stuck and desperate to die so I walked away. I didn't know I was supposed to at the time but it just felt important. Immediately, the friend died. After I started learning from the deities in a more intellectual way, I accepted certain prohibitions. I avoid hospitals and funerals or any place that death is center stage and I am flatly prohibited from being in the same room as death. I freaked a vet out by accident after I understood this. A dog was badly injured and needed to go, a friend was crying who knew of the prohibition but I'm not sure really believed it until that moment. Why do people's minds suddenly open when they are desperate? The friend was demanding I stay and I was trying to express to my friend that it wasn't good. The dog needed to go and the longer I stayed the more he would suffer. He wasn't going to survive. I had grown in myself enough by that point to feel the presence of death at the door waiting on me to leave. I acknowledged death as I walked out and death acknowledged me and entered. The dog died instantly. The vet kinda freaked a little. I think she felt something or saw too much because the next time I went to that animal hospital another vet was assigned and they all seemed so uncomfortable that I switched vets after.

Its not like death can't. Obviously I'm nothing to something that powerful and I'm sure I can't keep something alive by disrespecting that treaty. You don't disrespect things like that. Its just the way things are. It has nothing to do with me. Its like death respects some protocol due to certain deities that relate to me. I was told it requires permission to take me although I doubt that grants me any special privilege. The patience and gentleness and respect (for whatever that treaty is) that I felt from death and that statesman like acknowledgement of my understanding as we passed, Death is not an enemy. Obviously we have only been near each other a few times but I know this with certainty. I can't feel when it is coming or when someone is going to die but I can only see its energy when it is right there waiting to take them. Death is not the enemy. I guess I do have some strange experiences to share. Its really all about the deities and my mother's position. There are many "covenants", for lack of a better word and children of certain deities are secondary beneficiaries to some things. On edit I ask to remove things like this and Jesus wants it left in. I don't think the reader will understand correctly but this is one of the few topics JC insists be left in. Death is not your enemy.

September 10, 2023

<u>God's Not Dead.</u>

There is something very wrong with people who do not feel a personal relationship with God. I'm not talking here about the creepy religious types who ask if you have a personal relationship with Jesus. I am referring more to the philosopher types who argue metaphysics and theology from a falsified clinical distance. You can not objectively examine something that you exist within. They act like they are too logical and intelligent for God but their entire approach is founded on fallacy so their own logic invalidates everything

they say.[99] John's "the word" in contrast to the impersonal Greek logos. "They fear to open their eyes so they imagine what is", Jesus adds. Why? "They fear but they do not know they fear". Just more of that human illogic; ironically from the philosopher types who claim logic as their propulsion system. He adds, "They ask about a personal relationship with the Lord because they want others to have what you are receiving". "They are trying their best to spread the word as I instructed". Jesus thinks I am too harsh on christians. "To harsh on everyone. Just because they can't live up to your standards doesn't make them inferior". By definition it does. "Not in God's eyes", he replies.

All Hail The Renegades,

I haven't read the other gospels yet but John seems to emphasis Jesus as an outcast. He came first to his own people and his own people did not receive him. John 1:11. Was this the reason you wanted me to read John first? JC expresses that it was among the reasons. "Do you see the difference"? Yes, Jesus was conspired against and hated and he kept going and kept loving them. When I was conspired against and hated I left and started to resent them. I'm not blind. "… yet there are places you refuse to look".

Born Eyes Open.

Further examination reveals how different this is for me. People are practically overwhelmed at the concept of God Almighty reducing to live among them. "I am". I ask him to explain and he relates that "reduction" is the wrong word for the reader. I am to keep to the father and son phraseology. "I am one with the father", he adds. Anyway people are beside

---

99 One with a little spunk will challenge that they are not living within God and only examining a belief but, if that's the case, your premise or assumption must be God's not real and then you are arguing religion, not universal law. Logic is linear. You can't mix and mach, cut and splice until you get the conclusion you want. But then again, most people well trained in pure logic had to pass the litmus test first and people surrender to perception.

themselves with this concept. "You were born eyes open,[100] raised by the father". On edit, "raised by deities" makes more sense. For authenticity, I won't change his words but some context is missing and the reader may get confused. Jesus acknowledge the concept of deities but in an "all glory to God" way often speaks of them as the hands of his father. That whole "God signed the adoption papers" thing.

Is it that different? He relates the image of someone born and spending their life in a cave suddenly walking out to see the beauty of the world. So people are not born connected? That seems hard to believe if you have ever seen a child. Simplified for this book we can relate it to brainwaves. Children's brains are dominated by Delta and Theta wavelengths where you understand the connection and can see more, like faeries. They progress through Alpha and Beta domination where development is usually interdicted by the BS of modern society. "By satan", JC adds. As a result normal brain development is retarded and only a minority progress on to Gamma and beyond. There's a high probability that the reader is stuck in Beta striving to reach Gamma. The distinction is people do not maintain conscious access to prior wavelengths while developing through Alpha and Beta and then get stuck in Beta, unable to access delta or theta or progress to Gamma. "They have to rely on faith", he interjects. Jesus says this is why my path of faith is different. So when people say they can interact with faeries…"those in the light can sense but they do not see as you do".[101] There's a lot of fraud in new age types. I guess they'd call it artistic license but I think if you are going to deal in such topics you need to distinguish what is real from your imagination. And young

---

[100] Jesus repeatedly says "born eyes open". When I looked that up it appears to be a slang phrase for not easily conned. This's not what he means. He's referring to born connected or understanding.

[101] Read as Gamma dominated brains or acute theta experiences. "The Light" also has some religious connotation when Jesus uses that phrase.

children? “They see but they do not comprehend”. “I am the bridge, faith is their toll”. For me, he compares himself to a compass and says faith is the magnetic field I have to form. “All things balance in Heaven”. And this is true for others of my flock? “It is”.

Demon

JC suggested I look up other accounts of struggles with Satan. I skimmed through several. They all read like pathetic losers scapegoating their own lack of discipline. As I was about to make fun of them (mostly alcoholics and drug addicts), JC reminds me of the night I was covered in Lucifer’s energy and suggests its similar to that. That is interesting. I’ve always thought I was born with some defect in my brain that makes it impossible for me to get addicted. I’ve experimented with large doses of amphetamines, steroids & growth hormone, various designer speed, weed, who knows what, etc.[102] many of which people claim is extremely addictive but I’ve never felt a craving for anything after. I tried pretty much all of this over about a 4 month period, did tons of it to try to stay high all day, and then I was done. It just didn’t hold my interest. I know I don’t feel physical pain the way others do and, judging from what I see in others, I think I don’t feel pleasure the same way either which sucks. If drug addiction is like that longing for Lucifer’s energy them maybe I am capable of addiction. “You’re not”. Do I have damaged receptors? “It is your nature”. On edit, JC elaborates that my other half gives me many strengths but extracts a heavy toll, which he say is paid in my humanity. I still don’t see the great value in that.

He points to a specific example in my past where I refused to give a woman a hug who was crying and explicitly asked “can I have a hug”. For context this same woman was

---

102 There was a 4 month period in my life when I was doing everything I could to try to become a drug addict. I failed miserably. Didn’t even make any drug addict or dealer friends.

married, lusting after me half the time[103] and being played my some gross pervert trying to hire her for messages. I think I was well justified in refusing. JC disagrees because, at that specific time, it was not a pretext but real pain and need. On edit, JC points out that a couple weeks ago I refused to let this sweet down syndrome kid hug me. He tried, I backed away. I then took his hand, put it in mine and shook it. Boys his age should be learning to be men. Just because they have down syndrome doesn't mean you keep them infantile for life. JC's energy is that of shaking his head. He says I should be stronger than that.

But they are battling measurable chemical and psychological conditions that they just blame on Lucifer. "To each their own nature. Satan comes along the welcoming road". Why can't they control their focus? I don't see how that is Lucifer? "Where do you think your blood lust comes from"? Human evil. "[by a name I know], you need to accept that people are not evil onto themselves. Satan is the source."[104] "He is the fuel". Jesus relates Satan to the paint & palette and people to the artists. JC says he does this to keep his fingerprints off the evil he causes. "So he can convince you that he isn't evil". But as much as I'd like to I've never killed anyone. Why can't these people who blame Lucifer simply exercise some free will? Free will lays the blame squarely on the person. "The knowledge of good and evil was the work of Satan". He is relating something from the Adam & Eve story that I guess is akin to feeding a dog chocolate or handing a kid a crack pipe and barrel of crack. Jesus says that people don't know what they are doing but Lucifer does because he sees much farther than humans do. I'm still not sure I get it. It's not

---

103 This included repeatedly inviting me into her home while her husband was at work and she was basically naked, walking into my home wearing see through panties at least three time under various pretexts and trying to undermine a friend she thought was my girlfriend.

104 "unto" was not a grammatical error. Jesus did not say "in and of", which is how I would have phrased it. He meant "unto".

like I would have invited Lucifer back to stop the suffering that night. It doesn't make sense to use the pain causing element in an effort ease the pain. "As they do not see to the end of the road, you do not see over the horizon". Expand my sight.[105] "Faith will expand your sight through infinity". He suggests that these repentant drug addicts can see father than me through their faith. I'm pretty sure I still lack faith despite understanding the definition. JC says faith is experienced, not grasped intellectually.

Does Lucifer not show up in person for others? "Satan does what is best for him". Not sure that answers the question so I push and he relates that Lucifer (he wants me to call him Satan here) takes many forms and uses many disguises. Ok, I guess we are moving on.

Jews,

"The Jews are those who oppose me" and that is probably the statement that gets this book banned. Today everything those in power don't like is "racist" or "anti-semitic". They are social engineering trigger words used so much that they no longer have any meaning. Saying George Soros was wrong for helping nazi's round up Jews is "anti-semitic" and saying its wrong to let a pervert in a dress with his dick hanging out bounce a kid on his knee is racist so, I suspect like many people, I just tune out when I hear those words and, since I am not really subject to the abuse and destruction those threats imply, I don't have to self-censor. Israel is an imperialistic racist tyranny (ahh, if only this Sunday had come one day later) and most of the Jews in power today descend from Jews who used the nazi genocide to steal from their fellow jews. Ban me and eat another dick. The world seems to be noticing how the vast majority of exploitation

---

[105] On edit Jesus says my unending drive to grow ever greater is my power but cautions me that Lucifer will use it to chain me. He says I am a lot like Lucifer before the fall. I'm not sure how to take that.

points in the same "above reproach or else" direction. So, I'm not really that squeamish about saying the word Jew in the absence of the legally mandated "and they are the best" apology.

However, I was surprised by that statement. Clearly not all jews are unethical or manipulative. Given that sociopaths tend to rise to power, the same could be argued of every culture, religion or ethnic group. Yet, in John "the Jews" are presented as the enemy of Jesus. Most JC's first followers, including John, were jewish but his followers are not referred to as Jews. JC distinguishes between "the Jews" as those who oppose him and the Israelites as the ethnic group he was born into. He notes that it has been 2,000 years for people and definitions change.

JC has thus far distinguished between those who "deny me" (see Jehovah Witnesses encounters), those "of another flock" (me), his people, "Jews" (those who oppose him) and those who take the Lord's name in vain ("in it for themselves"). Jesus was obviously a polarizing figure so it seems at the time "the Jews" (his own people who rejected him) by and far wanted him dead. It seems today the word jew has expanded to include both "those who oppose him" and ethnic decedents of the culture he was born into. As well as everyone who wants to use "anti-semitism" as a mugger's knife or hide behind the black robe of "if you disagree with anything I do you are a nazi". Again, ban me. I could use the "best-seller" stamp.

<u>Assholiness.</u>

Jesus points out that the gratitude I take from telling people to go fuck themselves is a milder version of my aggression and blood lust and he distinguishes it from himself. He "did what was to be done" and pissed everybody off so bad they murdered him but he points out that he never took any pleasure in the disharmony he caused. He calls this my

sin and points out that I started out, like him, doing the right thing but, unlike him, after seeing the level of abuse and persecution I received in return "you let your heart harden". "You allowed yourself to be perverted by the pain". He sees my attitude as a mixture of rejecting my own and childish immaturity. He distinguishes "my people rejected me and it hurt me, your people hurt you so you rejected them". "Your own contempt wounds you more than any enemy". Stepping away wasn't solely psychological. Objectively, most people are scum and the farther from people the farther from problems. "…and the farther from you humanity", he adds. So you want me to go back out there and show you how much damage and exploitation I'm capable of, because that is the only think humanity values. "There is another way", he says as we move on.

The Sycamore

Jesus and I are to prepare and plant a sycamore tree. The preparations resemble spellwork and ritual to me. "Ritual, not spells". He relates that in sorcery one believes themselves to have power over creation and the only result is nothing or evil. Similar methods based on power and consent through the trinity seem to be endorsed by Jesus. "Many of my ways, of my teaching have been lost". "…or stolen". From my experience with JC, I suspect that if anyone is going to see "God's wrath", its going to be those who pervert his teachings to their own benefit. He links it to taking "the Lord in vain". I thought this was using biblical names as swear words but he is relating it as using "the word" for personal gain. Anyway, those people seem to be at the top of his "consequences" list. Back to the topic I love banyan trees and weeping willows. Banyans don't grow here and my weeping willow did great for 2 years, grew big and strong and then suddenly died in just a few days. Practically overnight. This happened right around the time Jesus showed up which still bothers me. If it doesn't return, I was planning to plant a silver birch there but this summer I've had a certain sudden fixation with a beautiful tree in Branson

that I've since learned is a Sycamore and JC wants a sycamore in my yard for some reason. Couldn't find any biblical reference to sycamore. Where the willow tree is/was is the only place a tree that size will have room to grow.

Elijah.

Jesus says it is very important that I understand "John as Elijah". By John he is referring to John the Baptist and Elijah, according to google, was an old testament wizard. Is the writer of John, John the Baptist? "No. it is of John the Baptist". "You must know John the Baptist as Elijah. You are on this path". By "on this path" I believe he is referring to within the archetype. As I was born within Aphrodite's archetype, it seems whatever of me is or becomes christian will be in John the Baptist's archetype. JC keeps pointing me to John the Baptist as a character through which to understand or better myself in christian ways. I just don't know enough about the topic to speak intelligently on it. Notes in the study bible say that Jesus saw John the Baptist as fulfilling the prophesy of Elijah but doesn't say what that prophesy is. It also points to 4-5 books discussing him which is more than I can cover in a passing note, or have time to read anytime soon. Tabled for volume two, I guess. Thus far in our relationship this issue of baptism repeats over and over more than any other topic[106].

That Ladder

In the notes on John, I encountered a concept of a ladder between earth and heaven. This topic is of interest given the vision of a ladder to heaven with a missing rung. Unfortunately it is only introduced saying that Jesus is a more efficient access to God. "It is Jacob's ladder that you know", he adds. I've heard the term Jacob's ladder but that's it. Internet

---

106 Several more references to Baptism have been edited out. Also removed is the alleged post-baptismal name under which he prefers I publish. On edit he adds that my resistance (of him) reduced the epic to the great. I still doubt this account will even be read by more than a handful of religious fanatics.

search brings up Geneses Ch. 28 where basically some dude falls asleep, sees a ladder with God at the top. We discuss the symbolism of a missing rung and JC at the top leaning over to me.[107]

Discomfort.

The notes also distinguish John from the other Gospels as focusing on Jesus's private ministry to individuals as opposed to his public ministry. This relates in that deep multi-layered way JC likes to teach. There has been a tension in this writing as I stress the need to write to the public and he seems only interested in speaking to me personally. Why write about a private ministry… he interrupts "do none read the Gospel of John"? My position is JC is here with all this profound knowledge so why not spread it in a way that interests a broad audience? "I am", he adds with his usual double entendre. I gather that his counter is that witnessing his private ministry is a public ministry. This is very uncomfortable for me.

Cosmic

We discuss wind, water and spirit as referenced in John Ch. 3 but its math heavy and a rather lengthy theoretical physics introduction is prerequisite to conveying the download so, if we write Divine Physics it will be included there.

Shadow of Things to Come.

He pulls my attention away to express the following to the reader. He is always one with the father. It is the focus of his activity that changes. The current focus of his activity in the world is a preparation, I think. He's cryptic and won't say what happens the "night before the field is sown". The more complex topics are knowing downloads and occasionally I try to suck in more than he offers. Not intentionally, just more of an instinctual grow drive. I don't know enough about christianity to know what the focus of his activity was. I know

---

[107] Remainder of this topic edited out on my prerogative.

the will be is the king of paradise role. This current more aggressive/assertive/unsolicited teaching[108] seems to represent a change in his ways. "Signs", he interjects. The focus of his activity has recently (in the last few years in our realm of existence) changed. "You are a herald of signs", he interjects. There are others this is happening too. Specifically positioned for some upcoming purpose. It is beyond my scope but I'd encourage the interested reader to look for other "witness statements" as he calls them dated around this time. Public ministry through private lessons? "From my hand will come a new breed". He shows an image of artists, warriors, scholars, leaders, teachers, builders, farmers, etc. All forged by his hands. "His people", I presume. Why would paradise earth need warriors? "First, the scions"[109]. Lost me, dude. I'm basically being locked out of more.

So a "herald of signs" suggest that I am pointing to "signs" to come but I don't know what I am pointing at? I guess we are moving on.

Unworthy

So the famous John 3:16 doesn't demand a lot. Even into the notes it only requires belief in him and trust in him. He is here and I trust him so where is this kneeling before him and forsaking all others stuff? "To believe in me is to believe in me as I am". "I believe in you as you are even if you do not". He continues that when I believe in him as he is "…as I am", he corrects… I will not only be forever but have "eternal life". He distinguishes the nature of eternal existence from eternal life which seems to be more a human-like walking around

---

[108] I am grateful and bearing myself practically naked to write this because I sense that I am very fortunate for this experience. My understanding is that people study and pray their entire lives for small singular downloads. I'm not even christian and he spent years taping me on the shoulder and then shows up in sometimes almost physical form to sit here and teach me 24/7. I'm not worthy of that.

[109] JC didn't seem to be relating our definition of scions and has said these are not the indigo children but he's done with the topic.

type existence. We circle back to that flowering twice in heaven thing. I question the specific formula but he relates it only to me specifically, I think: "You [a name by which I'm known] must accept my title and yours and you must repent your sin so that I make it your glory". And If I make it over the rung under my own power? "Do you have such disdain for your own anointing"?[110] He confirms that I am forever and I could live in heaven but the half of me that I disregard will be gone forever. He says It only gets there through him. I find it very interesting that he doesn't seem to care what religion someone is; although this "through me" stuff may also be the fundamental tenant of christianity. What does accepting myself have to do with accepting you? He relates that if you ignore the decree then you reject the sovereign followed by another "you are what you are".

The Temple.

"My temple is in the heart". He expresses that as certain places are strong with my mother's energy this area is saturated in his presence. He suggests I was brought here for him to "completed". On edit, I've also noted that he doesn't want me creating vortexes to him. Either intentionally or unintentionally. Every morning when I say hello to him I tend to do it toward his place in my home as I do with everything. Every time he corrects me. I'm not to assign him a physical location. His location is within.

September 14, 2023

How to See

A couple days ago he asked me to share with the reader how I see things. Today on the same topic he says "you limit yourself" so I wonder if I can expand on my own advice. I need more free time.

---

[110] He says anointing but relates it as inseparable from coronation.

How to see things: So I learned years ago that I see farther into the ultraviolet and infrared than most people and that may have more to do with eye structure than training but people can train themselves to see auras so you can see part of the dynamic magnetic field and what I am talking about for the most part with some practice. Just look up videos, I'm sure there are tons online. Start there and expand. We were discussing my impatience and frustration that everyone seems to have the pause button on. Its not even like slow motion; it literally like pause. People do nothing. He suggests I should not be frustrated but look at this as a gift to be shared and encourages me to explain what I see to the reader.

I am frequently board by people & society but never with life. Other's seem board with life. People sleepwalk through life so it goes too fast. Most of the time they are just repeating nonsense to themselves in their heads or daydreaming (usually about negative stuff) or just not even thinking at all. And this is for the 10 minutes a day there is not a cellphone in their hand "feeding" them enemy demoralization propaganda. People are really fucked up and getting worse by the day. People brush by all of this amazing stuff (like plants, wind, solar radiation, life, energy fields) like it is nothing to them and then focus on garbage like retards mimicking each other online, propaganda or ego jerks. Its like they are oriented backwards. The stuff they focus on is simple and pathetic so they become more simple and pathetic as they consume it. Its a vicious cycle the reduces you and it is intentional. JC suggests that people forget how to see as they get older.[111] For you religious types it is also you becoming disconnected from God.

Creation is amazing and objective proof of God. Every raindrop is an exploding universe. That is not analogy. Even in our limited understanding of physics infinity continues in both

---

[111] Refer to brainwave discussion under Born Eyes Open.

the macro and micro. Each drop is literally a universe exploding on your skin. Yet people just turn on wipers like it's an inconvenience. Put your hand out window and feel each explosion. Let this energy in and it energizes you. You can see each drop. Instead of looking at the rain, look at the millions of drops. Its amazing and every one radiates a different colored aura. Every leaf is fascinating, unique and complex. There is so much life living on a leaf they each is its own world. I could spend decades studying a single leaf. The energy in the air is never the same but it comes like unique art within a theme. When you learn the theme you will know what energy is governing the day. Ever notice how somedays everybody seems angry or tired and others everyone is upbeat? How some days it just feels like there is energy in the air?[112] Or fear, or danger or love? If you pay attention and let that energy in you can learn a great deal, have the tactical advantage and, most of all, start to be more alive. Feel your heartbeat, fell how your entire body pulses like the ocean as your vessels pulsate. Stretch out and feel the pulsation of trillions of other humans and the great rhythmic drumming of your species. Then of earth, then beyond. When you feel this the world is entirely different than the foregone conclusion you think you know. There is more going on under the soil you walk on than in the society you walk in. Go barefoot and connect to it. The earth will also ground you and heal your frequency damage. Put the fucking cellphone down!

Children seem to understand this. It's why they seem fascinated and interested in everything. Do you religious types think you figured out the sum total of God's work in a few decades? Such that it is just mundane to you? You got distracted, afraid and lazy and you deluded yourself into a fake existence where aimless chatter and lowest common

---

112 These have different scales too. Sometimes the energy in the air is just a result of the people around and can be easily changed, usually its more, often its nature and planetary motion but sometimes its the result of galactic events. Those are awesome to feel into.

denominator distractions eat up most of your life. You become what you consume. What you focus on expands in your life.

Ignore the garbage and focus on God in the way you can know him - his art. You are walking through Gods art gallery right now! Why are you reading what some loser things about some other loser's drama or scrolling through the same shit over and over? Look up! Observe and feel nature and the real world around you. Let the energy in. You are part of it. Nature is always speaking to you and her voice and song changes by location. God is always speaking to you too. This has real world application. After you learn to merge into energy fields, you can see through people. Their desires, fears, fantasies. You can even watch their daydreams. A lot of people go around broadcasting their fantasies like soap operas. You will be able to close your eyes and see everything around you and things you didn't know were there. Then you will see it all with your eyes open. "Tell them not to be afraid". Why would enhanced abilities frighten the recipient? JC tells me to trust him and add that.

People have grown so small. Learn to see life, then feel it then merge into it. I think fascination might be the key. JC admonishes not to be too harsh: "what was given to you they have to struggle for". Which I think will make it all that much more cherished to the reader if they develop. I think it would be like being released from a prison and seeing the sunlight for the first time since you were a child. People constantly talk about being a child again but no one ever does it. It doesn't make you weaker. The outlook of a child allows them to learn much faster than adults, adapt much quicker, they have much stronger intuition and they heal much faster. There is a scene form a movie (Either Twilight or Interview with a Vampire) where it talks about seeing with new vampire eyes and how fascinating it all is again. It's probably similar to that only much deeper.

If you can hear birds chirping then you can focus in on each individual bird. Then you can chirp back. They are not just chattering to chatter. What you hear as chirping are individual birds speaking to each other and, only occasionally, broadcasting to the group. Its amazing. You fake commies want to see what real utopian communism is? Learn to speak to the birds. That is not a superpower its just focusing your plain old hearing. The same works for smell and that little bit of ESP everyone has and the same works for energy after you learn to see it. You will start with auras which are usually composed of more than one color. Take notice of where each color is originating and you will know what is going on inside that person. Give it a try. This seems more new age than Christian to me but Jesus asked that I relate it so I did. You can also do all of this from a great distance. Once you grasp the energy around you, note that we live in a holographic universe so each point in the universe has access to all data in the universe. We lack the capacity of omniscience but all of the data is there and it is not locked up. It seems that we are welcome to whatever we want from the Akashic library - found in every point and wave of the universe.

Reality As It Is,

I'm offered a doubling of productivity tomorrow for spending the remainder of the day reading the bible. Its not a bribe I think. I assume he is suggesting epiphany with real world application. I am aware that I just finished calling this "real world" the fake world over the last few pages but we must interact with the facade as it is if we are to have any effect on it. This ain't semantics class. I do what is effective in reality not what should be effective in a hypothetical world. I think a lot of people will need to get that basic concept down first. It used to be obvious to everyone but the enemy needs to disconnect you from objective reality just as they need to disconnect you from each other. There is no such thing as "my truth and your truth". There is my opinion and your opinion and there is objective truth that is not effected by our opinions

of it. Your government (every government) is your mortal enemy and it invests most of your tax dollars into sophisticated social engineering to turn you into programed slaves and we are pretty much there. No one trapped in that using-your-judgement-is-wrong, 2+2 can equal 5, its his truth shit will ever be able to do anything I've suggested above. You have to break free first. Step one, unplug from your enemy's weapon system. I think condensed milk may be my favorite dessert of all time.

Roads & Paths.

He suggests there is great significance and magic in his wonderings geographically as they relate to the Old Testament. Proving something "the Jews still miss" but I haven't even finished John yet so that's going to be a while. Something culminates at this well in Sychar. I expressed the thought that Jews are just Christians who don't think their messiah has come yet but he corrects that there is much more too it than that. I have no frame of reference to connect on. Looking at the geography, I find it interesting that Christians literally used a church to cap off and seal this well from the public and then Jews literally turned this entire area (about 15 miles north of the west bank) into an unending war zone. Wonder if they've blown that well up yet?

The Covenant

Marriage is actually important to Jesus. Up until now [113] I've just assumed marriage was another control mechanism by the government/church. JC relates that it is a public declaration of several covenants and duties. He doesn't stress that it has to be through or stamped by a church but that it must be public. Marriage seems to codify a set of moral obligations expected of third-parties and a set of mutual duties expected of the partners. He gets pretty complicated relating the home to a womb and the different roles. Being born in the

---

[113] Actually a little hint from that "husband created by covenant" thing.

20th century, that whole woman is subordinate to husband thing always bothered me but he isn't endorsing that. "Each is subordinate to the other and both subordinate to God". Each seems to be in command of specific roles and because dealings with the external world ("head of household") seems to be under the husband's command, this has been perverted into a perceived subordinate role for women.

Jesus points out how much of home and family life has been disintegrated by our work dominated society as further eroding this meaning. If the husband is in command of external dealings of the household and work/professional world invades the territory of home & and family to such extent that there is nothing left of it but cleaning and making dinner then the territory the wife commands has been colonized - oddly by "feminists". That is odd because before they went insane and started attacking women's rights (pervert trannies in women's locker rooms, etc) I was basically feminist and see the sexes[114] as equal in pretty much all things. I was born to a matriarchy and kneel to her Sovereign Majesty, my mother Aphrodite, every morning. JC is not sexist and explicitly says they are equal in sum but notes that being born in the 20th century (which I say slurring those who weren't) is part of the problem because by the time I was born people had already forgotten the importance of home and family.

"Marriage converts a man and a woman to a husband and a wife". He is not intending that as political. JC actually steps back a little bit every time I go off on a rant. Jesus lives in reality, I see reality and many people today are just overtly mentally ill. Or perverts. I'm cool with adults doing whatever they want with other consenting adults but I'm pretty sure people aren't born gay, in the wrong body, etc. Nature is binary and symmetric. Unless humans are evolving to allow

---

[114] The two of them; nature is binary and doesn't give a fuck what the PRC and pedophile grade school teacher want.

men to give birth it makes no sense. "It is perversion", he adds. I don't get the sense Jesus wants to pray the gay away or endorses conversion therapy. Its more like my open hostility toward most of society or other's buying that 6 pack on the way homes. Not ideal but …. Jesus interrupts saying it is a little more than that because homosexuality ends the family line. I note that gay guys used to have genetic offspring all the time with their fake wives and JC gets a lot more assertive noting that such thing violates every part of the marriage covenant.

Basically butt pirate is not great but butt pirate masquerading as husband is much worse. I mention the whole same sex marriage thing and JC responds like I am speaking gibberish[115]. K. Butt-buddies living together. Jesus doesn't appreciate my sense of humor sometimes. Never thought I'd quote this but marriage, in the religious sense, does seem to be between one man and one woman. Which kinda sucks for me because I always wanted to live with like 4-5 bi-girls. Seriously, its not a perv thing, I just like having a house full of people and I feel like that works best if they are all sleeping together. So I guess technically I'm poly but just with girls. A guy and a bunch of bi-girls all living together, all sleeping together and all faithful to each sounds like the best relationship for several reasons. Not the least of which is children get twice as much love and attention. It also seems like the best family environment. When I distinguish the difference between this and a haram for JC by noting that the girls all want to have sex with each other and all are equal and pleasuring each other equally he suggests we move on. What's wrong with that?

---

[115] On edit JC points out that perversion is no worse a sin than homicidal rage. So, if he will sit here with me, brown rod the butt pirate will find a loving friend in Jesus as well and, unlike many churches, if our relationship is any indication JC will not sit around pointing his finger screaming sinner.

On edit, he asks a question and I get it. True love is also a binary creation. Being poly doesn't work if a soulmate exists. However, not to be a downer or anything, but it's 2023. Chances are your soulmate died on Epstein Island or has given up looking so lets just burn this shit to the ground like a party. On amtrak earth, I think poly works best. He says marriage forms a union that no other may enter, ever. "… and from that is proper birth". Jesus says my image of family is warped because I've never known love. Kinda depressing but again, 2023, who has?

Just a quick note for those still reading, I am actually not anti-semitic or anti-homosexual or anything like that. I am pretty anti-government but pretty chill with everything else. I just didn't want to say that until everybody I offended left. I am so fed up with this though-police woke bullshit that the government uses to 1984 the world today. Being called racists, anti-semitic, homophobe, etc by the evil scum who are actually trying to grow those things feels more like a compliment these days. If you don't understand what I mean then frankly you're too stupid to keep reading. Just make the tiktok of you burning this book and spread your legs online for some fake money. I'll shut up and get back to scripture. Jesus feels like he's looking at his watch or something.

On edit, Jesus says the central issue is spiritual detachment. Sex is epically more than assisted masturbation but assisted masturbation is exactly how we think of sex today. Of no more significance than an amusement park ride. Many of those glorifying promiscuity, etc are doing so together with a battery of demoralization propaganda aimed between the eyes of spirituality - the greatest threat to the establishment. You must reduce people to objects before you can get away with treating them as objects. Assassinate the sacred and the rest falls.

But they're fighting an impossible war. A mortal cannot kill a god and creation cannot enslave its creator. They're completely insane and just running a muck destroying everything in their path "…and themselves", JC adds. But they control the power-structure. Its pretty obvious that their control methods don't work but they pretend they do and since they run everything they declare their own lies to be true and force it to work. Then, because "it worked", they believe it really works and step it up another notch. It accomplished nothing but hatred and contempt. But, this has been allowed to continue for so long that everyone in charge of anything is completely out of touch with reality. Jesus calls this satan's final tantrum and sees no threat in it; only sadness. Did you not just use the meaning of soulmate to defeat my endorsement of polygamous relationships? What about all those trafficked and exploited soulmates that fuel this sadness? He only responds that he is ending it. I will acknowledge that today all but the most delusional see the social engineering but most have no clue how much ground the enemy has gained or the residual that they are living in. They are now losing control of their own game and showing their crazy to the world. It has already passed critical mass. In our lifetimes it will all collapse on itself into a huge pile of psychotic. But that is not going to make everything better. He just says to trust him but for some reason I hear the words "trust the plan".

Awol.

He contrasts my ways with his and before I can bring up how things are today he points out how very much he fully understands with that image of him mutilated but still reaching out to people from the cross. He is trying to get me to understand how my zero-fuck's-given/go-kill-yourself attitude is interwoven with my whole deal. Refusing his lordship and other things, not wanting my humanity, etc. Basically I'm done with people and I'm setting here watching them walk off the cliff sipping on a mojito. He says my anger and hostility is because I know what I am doing is wrong. I've tried. You can't

stop them. They are literally too stupid and brainwashed to survive. “No”, he responds. He relates that whole “they know not what they do” scene but doesn’t actually speak the words. This reminds me of this Simpson’s episode where the EPA orders Homer to keep a suicidal bug alive because its endangered. It’s sexually attracted to fire, completely retarded, has to be fed every five minutes and if you look away it stops breathing. “People aren’t bugs”. You sure? Because I can prove that bugs are smarter. “You are of people”. He expresses that when I deny “my own”, I deny myself. They are not “my own”, I’ve been pretty clear what half I choose. He says these are still my people and expresses that if I can have bread and wine, and merges it to milk and meat because before my next smart-ass comment, why would I only eat one. Well, if the milk were spoiled that might be a good reason. “They are not spoiled, they are lost. They need shepherds on earth as in heaven.”

This is my sin he says. This is how I offend the Father. JC expresses “in his image”. “In your mother’s image”. He says that I won’t accept a person unless they are perfect and that is why I remain alone. He remarks on that what you do to the least of me stuff. “Coming to your humanity is coming to your glory”. I don’t want glory. He says I do. He also relates that there is glory on earth and glory in heaven. Looked on favorably by God, I guess. We get into a bit of conversation about defectives and I’m a little surprised that he absolutely disagrees with my position that those born defective should die. “They are here for the same purpose as you”. He tells me that it is not that I have a problem with cruelty, that I fear vulnerability. I feel like they are suffering in a prison. “From my perspective you are suffering in a prison”. “I am here to free you, not kill you.” He relates that just like them I will not be fully free of my prison until we bloom in heaven. That bother’s me. He warns that I risk never been free of the prison and relates how well I understand the prison many are in (propagandized, retarded, etc.) and how I should be helping free them.

Again, what do you want from me? You can't help someone who won't listen. "You know how", he says. He is referring, I think, to deprogramming. Where you drop little reality viruses and logic traps that force the person to realize how brainwashed they are but that is a brut force attack which means whoever controls the largest portion of their data set wins. A few words from me here and there means nothing in the face of 20 hours of streaming propaganda a day. "Combined with me it does". He shows me an image of the friend I prayed for with him. I don't get what he wants of me so rather than throw the next smart ass comment out I'll move on. "When you accept me and accept yourself, you will know what to do". My "born again" is to see people as I see nature. He refers me back to my own advice to the reader on how to see. "I sit beside you but you do not let me dwell within you". He then reassures me that he will remain by my side as long as I wish even if I never invite him into my heart.

Above is another place where Jesus diverges greatly from what I understand of christianity. I have never anywhere heard a christian ask something without an explicit or implied threat behind it. Accept Jesus or die forever. Repent or burn in hell. The whole christian theme could be summed up as: belief this or suffer. JC has never once done this. "You are already suffering", he interjects. He presents his case and seems to acknowledge that, if I reject him, nothing changes. There is no punishment, no hell (beyond the distillation process presently occurring), no I-don't-know-you or I-spit-you-out. He even says, he will stay right here by my side even if I reject him. That merits a lot of credibility. What he has given is mine to keep and what he offers remains an offer if and when I want it. He's legit. "What I want from you is what I want for you and what I want for you is what will come from you".

A Friend in Jesus

Would christian's be offended or consider my casual friend-like relationship with you wrong? "They cannot". He says his relationship with every person is as it should be. If I let you "in my heart" (not even sure how) does that imply a change to christian-like worship. "Is your mother not your mother?[116] Am I not here as I am? Do you not already know me? I show the way. Your heart is true". He expands that my heart being "true" is what allows for direct free flow communication with him and other deities but that it is hardened which seems to prevent access to the rest. "Sanctified but not yet baptized. The prince who denies his own crown", he adds again. I'm struggling to see how that relates but I'll add it.

Geography.

Jesus and I seem to share a love of maps. As I read through the notes, I look up the geographical locations and he tells me things. Sometimes he even guides the mouse through my hand.[117] I've always despised the national park service. All they do is fence off nature and charge people admission so they can buy more fencing. Like animal control/"shelters" it is a system designed to do nothing but feed itself on the suffering it causes. I note that almost everyone of these sacred sites that still exists has been fenced off with a church. Street view shows a design planned for tourism and I suspect there is an admission of one form or anther involved. Selling access to

---

[116] Here again the christian god, Jesus, acknowledges my mother. Aphrodite, who christianity declares a pagan/false god. While an argument might be made that he also frequently described other deities as pieces of God the Father this seems to put christians in a difficult spot. I think we can all agree that Jesus doesn't lie, humor or manipulate and, if he is here, is not speaking with a forked tongue. The christian reader then seems has to choose between I am fake (schizophrenic or making it up) or expanding their vision.

[117] Jesus is wildly humble. From the christian perspective he is the creator and clearly he is a powerful, high ranking deity from any perspective. Nonetheless, he asks permission before something as simple as guiding my hand. He knows my offense at being touched without permission. That doesn't apply to deities but, like the waterpark ticket, he always asks permission first.

God. All government, including organized religion, is evil. Sometimes these sacred sites are actually capped off by the church so that only church leaders can access them. Yet another example of churches intentionally going out of their way to deny people access to God. Like Gollum which his precious golden ring. They offend me.

I think he is telling me church secrets. Things they have hidden that they shouldn't have. I think its pretty much common knowledge now that the churches hide and cover-up history, including christianity. JC says many of these "hidden treasures" will be revealed again. He's shown the exact spot on the Jordan river where he was baptized and encourages me to go there and take a stone from the river. Also wants a staff from John the baptist's wilderness. Such things are common in my world. You make staffs of certain energy by taking specific wood from specific locations. Stones serve similar purpose. Odd that the christian god is suggesting such things. That is not very likely. Pretty sure I'm on a no fly list or two, its the other side of the world and I've spoken truth to the evil Israeli empire herein. Odd there is nothing there. All these other sites have tourist churches all over them. John the Baptist's wilderness wasn't as dry as it is today. Springs have dried up and a tributary of the Jordan is missing. JC shows where it should be but it has long since dried up. Its been farmed and developed in several areas. Hard to trace it all the way. He shows the path is once traveled and says it will flow again.

Celestial Artifacts

Proximity to mundane items imbued by celestial energy is dangerous to human health due to the residual radiation. You can't live a standard low frequency mundane life and have the constitution to withstand high frequency celestial energies. Hollywood has the world convinced that celestial effected artifacts will bestow superpowers but, in reality, all they will do is kill you.

Suffering

"All suffering is due to sin". Loud and clear. I was reading a section suggests that biblical scholars do not believe that all suffering is due to sin; particularly personal sin. As soon as I read this he came in loud and clear to correct it. I'm not sure I understand the significance. "All sin is personal. All redemption is personal." People suffer only because of their personal sin? "Yes". Explain the innocent child who is trafficked, abused or suffers a war zone. Did she sin against god? "There are and always will be consequences". Is the christian god arguing for reincarnation? "You don't understand". In the case of "the little girl" from the song you had me reference[118], did she sin against God and merit her suffering?

"Children are not without sin but excused of it". That offend me. I don't buy into the original sin crap. "State of the fallen", he rephrases to my understanding. "The nature of man is now in sin. The water has been polluted. The children are born of polluted water". Through no fault of their own yet they suffer? "Yes, but not as punishment. As consequence". Some higher order physics and math is downloaded better suited to the Divine Physics book but essentially suffering comes through sin but not necessarily because of it. That is, suffering is not the punishment for sin. Sin is the gateway through which suffering enters. Our churches and religious educators suck ass dude. When Jesus explains it, it actually makes sense.

That gateway is not fully closed until we blossom in heaven, suggesting even paradise earth is not entirely devoid of suffering. JC corrects that it is devoid of suffering but not entirely devoid of the consequences of sin until blossoming in heaven. Paradise earth would seem to be the final conditioning process so that we, having taken the knowledge of good and evil, can live without sin. Not sure if I am

---

[118] See, Why Bad Things Happen section.

articulating it well enough but their is a mathematical proof. Children do not merit suffering due to some personal offense to God.

"Be this an example". He asks me to write that awkward phrase. He expresses that the very attitude that christian's may "take affront to"[119] allows for more education. Basically, I'm a dick who mouths off to Jesus and he is not offended by this but finds it a useful teaching tool. He says were I not so "brazen and wild" I would still reject original sin. It was a very quick lesson. The math is pretty simple after you get all the elements in place. I think "knowledge of good and evil" might be more apt than "original sin". JC expresses that original sin implies culpability which I reject but also implies a chord deliberately struck which I understand. He makes no distinction between the two. "To be of another flock is to be of another understanding". Some of the language he uses is odd to me. "Be this an example", "take affront to". Do these phrases even derive from native Aramaic grammar? He reminds me that he speaks in the way people understand him best. He doesn't speak to me in these haughty phrases. Still a lot of parables but its mostly straight forward scientific or business-like, precise and to the point, english. "The language you are receive", he adds.[120] He relates that I mouth off but I also listen to his responses. He prefers this to many who he says neither mouth off nor listen. "This is why you hear so much more than those who will envy you". I don't think he is just teaching me through a lot of this.

---

119 "Find offensive" seems more apt but he wanted those words. Jesus generally speaks in modern english or scientific formula but, occasionally, he insists on this old fashion language. I think this it's intended for christian scholars or something. I don't have the background to understand the context but there seems to be a lot of context implied in certain phrases he uses (e.g. "I am").

120 Meaning "will receive". The language I am most receptive to.

Reception?

Do christians, who have you in their heart, have less access than me? He relates that everyone has the same access but different receptivity. Basically the broadcast is loud and clear to everyone but some antenna are damaged and others have the volume down or something else on louder in the background, etc. Everyone controls their own reception. He admonishes[121] again that I am blessed in certain ways that result in me not understanding the work it takes to tune in. He points to my experience in the catholic church in Joplin. How hard they were trying and the failure rate. Yet a christian with you in their heart would be more advanced than me in your world? He reiterates that the access is the same for everyone but his presence in the heart is a type of touchstone to heaven. He says I don't understand and adds the "you are sanctified but not yet baptized" thing again. Not understanding (or being taught) this core concept is a constant annoyance to me. He says I am presently being taught it and reiterates the analogy about a long difficult forging process. "You will not falter", he adds. Translated I think he means that I won't budge in my faith once established. "That and much more". But I still don't see how it is faith. If you logically teach everything proving the case, that is education. Not faith. "You don't understand. You will understand".

So it is possible for a christian to have you in their heart, be born again, saved whatever, have a guaranteed ticket through your paradise and still not be able to speak to you or have questions answered. He relates that this is true for most. What? "Most get by on faith alone". Why? "You are sanctified but not yet baptized". Moth'a fucker! He says the reader will understand better than I do. I'm about to ask another question

---

121 All of his admonitions thus far seem to revolve around my tendency to condemn others for not having the gifts I've received and they are taken to heart and appreciated. I'm only now becoming aware of just how blessed I am in certain areas and how hard others have to work for them. However, I would trade it all for the most important blessing, which everyone but me seem to have.

when he answers if before I ask anticipating my tantrum. The answer is: “then you will be sanctified and baptized”. The question was what happens, what changes, do I still get direct access if/when he is invited into my heart (accepted as king, etc)? It seems I continue to have the direct access as long as I want it but also receive whatever baptism brings. Baptism as I understand it is a public declaration but JC, in referring to baptism, is referring to whatever it is that happens after your accept him. He relates baptism to marriage as a public declaration creating covenants. At least for me, it seems I have to grow into or learn experientially. This book is going to be 300 pages long before we finish John. I really hope it isn’t a disaster.

September 15, 2023

Credit

Credit where credit is due. At high noon there was a measurable doubling of productivity and a possible doubling that will be measurable over time. As to the inculcated productivity. Given my obsessive extremist ways, I tend to dedicate entire days or weeks to a specific task and do that 15-16 hours a day into exhaustion. As you can imaging that costs productivity on the back end. Its difficult, but at JC’s suggestion I am trying to break up my days into multiple types of activity. I’ve always wanted to do this but never had the patience. This has often resulted in weeks of focus on perfecting one thing while all other areas go to hell and then weeks to perfect the next in an endless cycle of catch-up. Today is the first run of this new approach so there isn’t enough data to evaluate it.

The calculated doubling of productivity is straightforward. As a side gig, I dedicate a day a month to what I call “pirate days” where I basically pick a fortune 500 company or fund and mugg them. I research to find where

they are weak and put a knife in just a little so they know I'm real. After they get stirred up internally, I twist it a little and then charge to pull it out under threat of plunging it all the way. You can make real money like this with very little time input. So far I am averaging about $3k per hour invested. I'm surprised people aren't doing it professionally. To add fun and comic absurdity, I wear a tinfoil pirate hat and fly a black flag [122] behind my desk on pirate days. Its hysterical when you do teleconferences. The mugging I have been carrying out over the summer months materialized today and, at noon today, I got more than double what I was prepared to accept. I'm torn between using the money for the remodel and saving it for a 1958 Corvette. I just started pirate days earlier this year and think it would be cool to use the initial returns to buy a 58' vett, name it Capt. Jack Sparrow and put a pirate flag on the front plate. Actually, yeah. I'm saving proceeds for that; it's got pizzaz.

Anyway the promise of doubled productivity is realized. Had I been engaged in some obsessive project I might have just finalized things with an email to move on but, the broken up day led me to use a phone call instead and feel them out. Not suggesting JC endorses my methods but when you look at how much of the average fortune 500 discretionary funds go to support things like drag queen story time, antifa, etc, I'm basically making the world a better place. Its like the government. It costs the government about $400 on average to sex traffic a young child. Therefore, statistically, every $400 you take from or keep from the government is a child saved. Like twisted robin hood's, we should all be taking from the enemy and giving to ourselves and we gotta rob this mother fucker while they're still crazy. I only get that "feral/ wild thing" feel from JC on this subject and suspect he has bigger fish to fry right now.

---

122 Black us flag with the 3%er punisher skull and pirate swords superimposed.

Charity.

We have a short discussion about charity. Every charity out there today is a scam. Everyone. Sue me. I'd enjoy leaking that discovery. The best of the best advertise that 18% of your donation gets through to the actual purpose and that is weighted by creative accounting and loose definitions. They are actually so proud of being only 82% corrupt (or inefficient if you're that naive). This is acceptable because people are so fucking illiterate that they are still donating to charities where less than 1% goes to what they think they are supporting. It all a scam. One I fell for too. When I was fresh out of college with more money than brains I gave shit tons of money to charities. It wasn't until the scandals started erupting that I looked into them and realized it's literally all a scam. Within the last decade almost every major charity, including in red cross and salvation army has been exposed as just plain evil. One of them was trafficking children to drug cartels and another was just straight up embezzling cash to fund a diamond mine conflict or some war in Africa. The self-declared judges of the world - the Fucking UN - make starving children as young as 6 give their trash blowjobs for a few calories of food. These are not isolated incidents.

All of this corruption and evil is ingrained in the character and culture of non-profits in general. Think about the type of scum it takes to find something so heart wrenching that people who can barely pay for themselves will send money to stop, advertise that, beg for money in the name of the suffering and then keep 98% for lavish lifestyles. The average non-profit manager nets over a million a year through various methods while sending less than $2 for every $100 donated to the suffering they are pimping. Makes sense. If you are getting rich because children are starving it is against your financial interest to end hunger and if you weren't in it for the money, you wouldn't be paying yourself 7 figures while children starved. All of these "would you like to round up"'s you hear today goes nowhere but reducing the taxes of the company

collecting the donations. Those donations are pooled, claimed as charitable write-off on corporate taxes and traded to charities for executive perks. The donations are then laundered a second time and maybe 2% ends up close to the person in need. But I doubt it. It someone admits to being 98% corrupt, do you really things they are less than 100% corrupt? Foundations are even worse. Foundation to charity cartels have been the best money-laundering and embezzling machines on the planet 40 years running.

This puts charitable people in a difficult spot. From experience I can tell you that you do not want to just hand people money. That is a disaster every time. Unless you do it anonymously (which takes work) you will always regret it. Unless you actually see a specific need and go anonymously buy someone groceries, clothes, etc you are stuck dealing with third parties and ALL national third-parties launder the vast majority back to themselves. Given the corruption of humans, I don't even trust toy drives and local churches and I think I'm correct. For every 1 that is honest, 10 aren't. The odds are not in our favor. Even the straight forward police toy drive brings children from vulnerable families in proximity to cops who grow more depraved and corrupt everyday in our police state. Your odds of doing more evil than good with charitable giving are over 80% and that doesn't even account for numerous variables trending evil.

The only viable method is anonymous giving to individuals. Jesus interrupts my attack to remind me that I have the skillset to make an honest charity. I do but as soon as any serious money is piped through it somebody will pay off a corrupt judge to take if from me and put it to better use - making evil richer. In all things corruption is reduced by proximity. Localize and privatize. Taking that advice and given his encouragement, I will build a giving box and put at the corner. These are best but even these will not work effectively. I like the idea of sneaking cash into children's books and basic

food stuffs but as soon as word gets out drug addicts will loot it nightly. You can't help people. "Yes, you can". He emphasizes the "you", suggesting I could figure out an effective methodology. That sounds like a full time job to me. He points to my admission of making $3k/hr outmaneuvering corporations and questions the legitimacy of the claim I couldn't out maneuver drug addicts well enough to give away a fraction of that. Well played. JC them ties one hand behind my back adding: "without hurting anybody".

I will make arrangements to give away 7% (to spit on church dogma) of my next piracy to those in need. 10% if I see any New Testament authority supporting the 10% tithing thing before then. Google is on deck so 7-10% of that one might be a significant enough amount to provide real help. I'll reserve the right to agree to continue charitable action thereafter based on how things go. He also reminds me of a local church's school supply give away and insists that I am surrounded by good people. I'm not sure I accept that but I will find a way to get 7-10% of the google mugging to the needy. Hey, technically that'd make me more effective/honest than almost every major charity reporting. Maybe I'll go 20% just so I can say that legitimately. LOL!

September 16, 2023

<u>Her Sovereign Majesty, Mommy.</u>

Long hours of study with my mother today lead to revelations about the signs I was born under (i.e. my place in nature) that I never knew before. Absent explicit instruction or permissions to share, communications between deities and their children are strictly confidential so that is all that I can share of that. However, the choice of direction makes sense. As does Lucifer's minor/insignificant role in the grand scheme of things. Sorry dude; reality bites. Should have stayed as were you were meant to be.

She appears to fully support growth through Jesus as either my final ascension and/or in a limited capacity as resident deity strengthening my connection to my own humanity and, presumably, making my life within society more fulfilling. She expresses no preference here. I can ascend other ways. She has noted the importance of not losing touch with myself and the halve of me I prefer. While I couldn't imaging this to be an issue, she understands very well my obsessive "all in" neglecting everything else ways[123] and cautions not to become drunk on humanity and lose myself. Even if I am "baptized", "saved", etc, (claim final ascension through Christ) my ways will not be as the christian ways. My mother has brought Jesus's "of another flock" description into focus and revealed a bit of her awesome role in creation and unique standing. Final ascension through Christ is available anytime at my discretion and promises an expansion/ascension of my human side as well but requires acceptance of a covenant and the duties that come through the covenant. My ascension elsewhere as what JC keeps calling "a wild thing" and only an echo of the side he values so much will survive.

Lucifer's "gift he wants to give himself" is due to unique positioning. Interestingly the dark side of my mother can remain if I turn from the light but Jesus obviously cannot. I don't think her light side remains either. I have no intentions of doing this. The revelation that Lucifer is only a minor energy in creation evidences how reductive his offer is and I would never leave half my mother. His appeal, beyond my fascination with what remains of what he once was, is a quick fix to fulfill immediate desires and solve base-level problems. While his utility cannot be denied, his offer lessens me. Lucifer is absolutely the most effective an immediate solution to all issues. Only a fool would pretend otherwise. The

---

[123] A common characteristic of her children through the aeons.

expediency however comes at a price that multiplies exponentially. He will remain ever just beyond the horizon of the shadow like the big red button. Knowing this combined with the self revelations mentioned earlier allows for safeguards so we never see a situation where I feel I have no choice but to put on the ring, so to speak. My ways are not christian ways.

While I may put some more distance as Jesus encourages I remain what I am and, while costly if used, Lucifer remains both a resource and a growth factor. Rather than simply hiding behind Jesus and ignoring him, I can continue to grow stronger as he continues to test me. Because he is a minor energy, I can outgrow him. Lucifer was always much smaller in the grand scheme of things than people realize. He's little more than a bad odor to the deities and my mother makes it clear that she doesn't want him stinking up her home "…or dirtying you". Since being scared as satan Lucifer has already diminished below even much of humanity. I'm concerned the readers lack of dimensional grasp will leave them confused as to how Lucifer is simultaneously the ultra powerful nuclear option and approaching meaninglessness at the same time but those statements are both true. Oddly if I expand more into my human side I will become more vulnerable to him. Thus the "dangerous times are ahead" warning from Jesus.

Currently, I've elected to retain Jesus as a resident deity and Sensei while I learn more. I am and always will remain my mother's child. Jesus makes vague claims of the wonders found in my human side but I don't see them. Jesus is however a great Sensei and amazing deity. Before his followers throw out the devils greatest trick, my mother has not reduced him. Only exposed him and shown me how the deities view him. She has dulled his luster in my eyes. He does exist. He just means a little less to me now. He will always be the cool older

kid I wanted to play with but, as I grow into an adult, he will remain that kid.

September 17, 2023 : Early Morning

My Friend,

I wake at around 3am and Lucifer returns again, his energy pulse wakes me just as I am falling back to sleep. Really dude? That's quite an ego.[124] He offers a huge muscular black panther; larger than a shire horse with deep emerald eyes. It was saddled for me to ride. The scimitar from Lucifer's last visit is holstered by my saddle. This is my cat. My friend. I know him; I raised him. My cat looks at me with its piercing green eyes. I remember his name. I know he has always been mine and feel guilty that I can't remember our times together. I start to feel betrayed that Jesus and the deities are denying me memories but I realize this is coming from Lucifer and while true, not honest. These memories are not linear and possibly not of this reality. They are not my memories yet. Chords yet to be struck as Jesus might say. I want to play those chords. The song of my life in Lucifer is an intense and fulfilling epic rock ballad that is just out of earshot. I want to hear it so badly. I don't want to be transformed into something dark but I want what he is offering. I want to be able to switch back and forth between Lucifer's vicious cold silver fire and God's loving golden radiance. I know one must choose the light or dark path but I want to be more than that. I want to encompass both. I feel like both belong in me. I want to grow strong enough that both orbit inside of me.

I tell Lucifer my strength has tripled since we last met. He smiles and holds out the reigns. We both know that he will increase it by a factor of 10 before dawn. Its very hard. I know

---

[124] My mother just referred to him as irrelevant yesterday and today is Jesus's day so his timing takes a little from him.

what Lucifer's gifts mean. I should order him out but I can't. I order him to kneel. He steps back into the place where Jesus cannot see and kneels in his physical form. The cat stretches out lowing the saddle for me to climb on. He yawns in that adorable way that makes kitties smile with fangs hanging out. Lucifer is kneeling but inviting me to come at him and finish our lesson where Jesus cannot interrupt.[125] Lucifer never spoke a word during this visit, I just knew everything he was conveying. Our minds could be as one. He will train me in secret. I stare at him for a moment with everything churning in my head and in my heart. Its not blind temptation like people describe just coming over them. It's authentic and I am fully aware of all implications and factors. He comes by that welcoming road, hiding nothing so as not to offend. Lucifer encourages that he is not seducing; he is offering me the truth of what is mine. He is not lying. He's not always honest but he has never said anything that wasn't true. I almost take a step forward when I remember Jesus's dedication and love by my bedside the last time. I need to walk away but I can't. I'm not as strong as a I thought I was.

I remember how Jesus willed himself up the hill to his own death when he should have long since lost consciousness from blood loss. Jesus continued despite the absence of his very life force. He continued through a power beyond himself; his connection to his father. I embrace an extra strength through Jesus. Through his strength, I turn my back to Lucifer and walk away. Lucifer slowly and gently fades but beyond the facade I can hear him scream in the pain he screamed when cast out of heaven and I can feel a little bit of his rage swell as our psychic link dissipates.

---

[125] I've confirmed Jesus cannot see and act in this place. It is absolutely true. God Almighty ("the father") obviously can but the divergent trinity roles explain this. Jesus is one with the father but still the son as he interacts with us. This explains the reality that he cannot see/act in this place but seems to have a wisdom about this place that nullifies that handicap. A wisdom through his oneness with his father. Many secrets of christianity have been lost or hidden.

I love order. There is chaos in order and order in chaos. My base self desires so badly to be the God of Chaos. To hear my own laughter echo in the thunder as man's superstructures burn. My higher self wants to me more. I should temper my thirst with humility. On second thought his timing was not his ego, it was him being outmaneuvered without knowing it.

September 17, 2023

If I were a little more myopic I'd almost suspect a conspiracy between Jesus and Lucifer given some of the timing but, in fact, much more is being conveyed and challenged than what I can effectively convey in this writing. Synchronicity varies directly with frequency. In layman's terms: the higher the energy, the more perfect the timing.

Ritual

My direct connection[126] is the source of much of my misunderstanding. Similar to how song in worship made no sense until weeks of study under Jesus. I wasn't aware that all of the pomp and ceremony are crutches to help people connect. I thought such things were just ways to maintain control but it seems that even the catholic church's pomp originated as a type of acute conditioning process to help people connect. "The result of a fallen state", JC adds. He preempted my long "why"? questioning. That actually makes sense in other areas as well. I always thought the long rituals and ceremonial items and crap used by those worshiping my mother and other gods were like plays they were putting on for attention. I guess it is more for them than the deities. I have a direct connection to my mother, father and another deity

---

126 How are all these christians screaming at satan constantly when they've never even met the guy? I understand that most people never actually met their gods but Jesus is big on that personal relationship component. I'm still confused as to how this is done in absentia. "Faith", Jesus adds.

pretty much 24/7 and now Jesus is among them. Other deities come and go as they please and it does take some effort to find and connect with more obscure types but a ceremony has never been required. Ritual maybe to the extent that ritual is a memorized step by step communication process but with non of the theatrics people use. I guess, prepare themselves or psych themselves up. Increasing frequency? JC suggests that this too goes back to that brainwave discussion above. There is also a hint that it would not be healthy for people to live with constant direct access as he points to the debilitating effect celestial energy has on living humans. I'm a living human? He explains in terms beyond the scope of this book but basically human blood carrying the radiation of deities helps. JC warns that Lucifer will snuff out that light and try fill it with his radiation. Interesting.

Are people energized or exhausted after achieving this temporary connection. "Satiated and calmed", he responds. I don't feel like that. I'm never satiated[127] and I'm not sure I've ever felt calm. "Of another flock", he adds. I'm interested in those feelings and I want to feel them but I also wanted to feel fear until I did. I hate downers. I refused to take pain pills both times I had my wisdom teeth removed; they're now growing back again. I hate that sedation feeling. I'm not sure I want to go asking for satiation and calm as it sound a lot like sedation. I really like the feel of peace which seems similar. JC says they are not the same.

Witnesses

There's a passage in John where Jesus is attributed saying if he bears witness to himself it is not true which I use to challenge why most of this book is about me and not an analysis of scripture. "You are bearing witness of me and I of you." I'm not sure what to make of that. In classical works the student learns a subject by questioning the teacher and those

---

[127] Only self-discipline prevents excess.

questions are sometimes subjective or personal but should mostly be objective. Jesus constantly draws the dialogue to the personal and subjective. Probably useful to me but a big "no, no" for any useful treatise. People learn by subjectifying the objective. JC seems to expect they do it in reverse. Deriving a general rule from the specific example. "…and outcome", he adds. I'll trust his judgement. "My signs bear witness and our works bear witness", he adds. I may be missing a lot but I'm really hoping for some awesome carpentry or other creations around here that everyone knows I could not have done. In it's infancy.

Good Policy.

I find it interesting that Jesus came basically in the middle of a whole string of people pretending to be the messiah. Like a king hiding among his court to see who really knew him.

Seal of Authenticity.

Yay Notes! Finally some insight into this "I am" thing and yeah it's kinda like the surfer sign. "I am" is sorta his seal of authenticity I guess. I was used by God the Father in the old testament and by him in John when he walked on water up to the boat. The proper Aramaic was "I am" not "it is I" (mistranslated greek). Distant action, quantum tunneling and field folding account for the rest.

Gluttony.

Vegans could be vegans and healthy if they maintain a strong energetic connection to the divine. The less divinity consumed the more nutrients needed. It appears that Adam & Eve only consumed a hundred or so calories a day. Personally I have no plans to give up meat, milk and blackberries anytime soon. I put heavy cream on everything and drink liquid vitamins like water. "You consume like a burning fire", he adds, but in a complimentary way. The words sound offensive like someone who takes too much or, in christian terms is

glutinous, but he Jesus happy about it. The distinction he relates is in the use. One who "consumes like a burning fire" and does nothing with it is glutinous. Applies to anything. One who consumes any resource (food, money, love, etc) and does nothing with it is glutinous. One can consume all they want as long as they return it in some form. He is happy with my excessive consumption because my output is more than I consume. This is how nature is supposed to work. The sum of plant material will always be greater than the sum of water, minerals, solar radiation, etc that it takes in. This is the function of life. Taking in more than you return is the function of death. Note that I am currently doing no charity work, basically detached from society and, aside from maybe this book, given nothing to others but the sum of output exceeding the sum of input remains a good thing Jesus smiles upon. "Life" he reiterates.

This has nothing to do with good deeds. Its a function of existence. Basically, eat that pizza in one setting but then go workout or build something. Take all the money you want but do something with it instead of throwing it on the ego pile. Instead of Redbull (love the taste) I recommend pineapple and tart cherry juice with cyanine, ginger and cinnamon for quick energy. Lots of cyanine, ginger and cinnamon, so every drink burns. Might be even better with blackberry juice but I don't have any. Raw eggs in raw milk with a few shots of unpasteurized cream for extra muscle strength. Freshly oxygenated blood is the best nutrient but there are obvious issues obtaining it ethically and stigmas attached.

Interesting Places

Its cool and its confirming that he directs my attention to areas on the map before I read about them. There comes an encouragement to look at the geography or photos of a particular region, later I read about a place, look it up and it is the area he just pointed out. The notes from these biblical scholars are also confirming some of the things JC has told me

which is reassuring in the mundane sense. The fact they are missing may other things he has told me are reassuring in the spiritual sense.

Why does the reader need to know this is normal for me? There is some issue surrounding amplitude he wants added here but it has nothing to do with anything I'm reading. The reader will be shocked at all that has happened is such a short period of time. He emphasis that this is just me and my nature and not a sign heralded. I'm left guessing a little but if you are thinking this is a lot to have happened over three months then its really not. There's a lot of energy around here and that squeezes a lot more into a smaller time span. As I said, its like everyone is on pause most of the time. Also, the whole child of Aphrodite thing; moderation is not in my nature. Essentially, if I am understanding correctly, there is nothing special about the volume. A lot is actually much more epic than my words can justify but it'd take hundreds of pages per topic to relate it thoroughly. Not sure why this is here but he just randomly adds a lot of things for readers. Maybe it means you can do more. Part of my rationale for not going back to church was a 2-3 hour investment returned only about 5 minutes of information[128] so the reader may be rationing back their celestial connection to leaky facet levels. Open it up like a firehose. They wont give you more than you can handle and your capacity will grow.

Who?

More on the "I am". Notes say there are seven "I am" sayings recorded in the gospels but only conveys "I am the bread of Life" as the first one. I don't know the other six but JC, knowing I'm about to run off looking for them, says to move on and learn them in time. "Each has its place in our book", he says. This does seem to be a major theme. I think

[128] One of the most impressive things about Jesus is that a 5 minute investment of time returns several hours worth of information.

the book would be a lot better if I was let in on it. He says it will be better this way. I feel like we should delve deeper into "I am the bread of life" if the "I am" thing is central but he relates we already have so, moving on.

No One is Cast Out.

Always an open door, "whoever comes to me I will never cast out" is expanded on in the notes as people should not think, if they are not chosen by God, Jesus will reject them. Here JC also diverges from the other deities. First, anyone can worship or petition any deity but among those worshipers some are the chosen or favored and not for capricious reasons. Children, of course, are chosen or otherwise connected by birthright. I know worshipers get cast out all the time. I try to have no direct dealings with my mother's worshipers and she seems to prefer the separation as well so I don't know what the effects on them are. I haven't heard of a child being cast out but children are rare and spread across generations so its not like there's a convention or anything. I assume a child could be cast out. Each deity passes along traits and strengths. Children of other deities are not so encompassed. Aphrodite's children, regardless of path, are known for basically living their entire lives under her gown. Its just the way her energy and magnetism works. In theory I could see one offending the parent so badly he/she was cast out but that would be devastating in so many ways I'm not sure they could survive; at least in a functional way. A child of Aphrodite certainly couldn't so I may be a little bias. Its theoretically possible.

I don't see this as making Jesus morally superior to other deities and the reader shouldn't either as "casting out" from the deities perspective is not a matter of being offended and throwing the kid out on the street but more about energetic harmonics. Jesus's position in the trinity frees him from compliance with these harmonics. I feel a need to interdict the machiavellian way judeo-christian types think and

confirm that this is not a means of keeping us dependent. In theory, I could forget my mother even exists and remain her child so long as I didn't betray the best parts of my character which connect to her. I couldn't imaging the loneliness and ungratefulness that would entail but it would not result in being cast out unless the connection was actually severed with some intentional pollution. Even that would have to be routine and severe. It'd also be difficult to argue that children of deities are less fit for survival than others given the historical record so your handspring fails again. Good effort though.

Small Minds,

Thus far the stuff christians and jews assume Jesus said that is clearly proven wrong has been misconstrued due to people's inability to comprehend time correctly. Too immature to receive knowledge of good and evil results in delusion. "Disconnection", he corrects. For example, the scholars are interpreting his words in John 6:25-40 to mean that nobody who ever believes in Jesus will ever not believe in him. That's deluded bullshit; not fit enough to even be called fallacy. People convert from Christ all the time. I have Jehovah Witnesses at my door who JC explicitly says deny him[129] and 2 of the 3 I've met converted into it.[130] That entire theory denies free will so they do a mental backflip and add the word "true" to believer rather than expand their understanding of time. Time isn't what the clock measures. It is a dimension and it is an eternal now. You don't have to contort yourself to incredibility for JC's words to make sense. The word "true believer" may be applicable here but to the religious scholars, if you truly believe Jesus is a deity, then why do his words have to be contorted to fit observation (something people are not

---

[129] From my understanding they have sorta shadow banned Jesus. While continuing to proclaim a belief in him, they have effectively deleted his divinity by reducing him to a mere work of Jehovah. Thus, denied. "Remember, it is easy for you", he again admonishes. I didn't think I was being that harsh.

[130] One protestant and one catholic.

very good at). They are attempting a fraud to preserve the credibility of their own god's words because they have more faith in evil (fear) than in their own god. No fraud is needed here. His words are supported by observable reality. The scholars, instead of examining critically, just jump to justify and preserve the status quo and in so doing discredit their status quo. Must be the work of the church.

Funny the next passage is about arrogant entitled jews grumbling as I was just imagining the haughty title covered scholars grumbling about this non-christian who just picked up the bible 2 months ago and started challenging their supremacy. What hurts most is I'm right, aren't I? LOL. Didn't even need JC to explain that one. Why not just ignore me? Are religious students exempt from the logic course or something? Is the science v. religious thing so ingrained that Physics 101 is not prerequisite to a divinity degree? It makes sense if this garbage came from people studying everything about God but his actual work product.

Little Souls,

Also interesting how the "grumbling" is indistinguishable from the way people, especially jews[131], belittle everything that challenges their entitlement today. Belittling is tearing down and it is evil. Good people build others up. Odd words from somebody who bullies as much as I do in this very work but my bullying is the kick to keep pushing not the kick to give up. Light v. Dark. "Correct", he adds. Strangely Jesus didn't seem to care that much about religious scholars doing mental gymnastics as he does about the distinction between belittling others and pushing others to grow. He relates that the grumbling (belittling) dishonors the father in contrast to honoring the father by building other's up. He adds the concept that some devalue others as paving the road for evil. This makes sense because you always see a few

---

[131] Come on, ban me.

people devalue the target to gain support before attacking. Then he rubs my nose in it reminding me how I devalue myself and wants me to write it. "The difference is it's worse", he adds before I can distinguish devaluing yourself from devaluing others. Whatever.

Drives.

The bible is expert in sin and evil and the way humans terrorize everything they encounter. I believe it may also be expert in how this is solved. It would be myopic to say none of this concerns me but, if 2/3rds of humans were wiped out (occurring right now by the way) and I could go live with nature it would not concern me. JC suggests you can't escape yourself but acknowledges only half of me is at issue here. He emphasizes that that half will be my glory and I emphasis that I don't want glory. He says I don't know myself and what truly drives me.[132]

Pamphlets n' Stuff

So following a footnote admonition above Jesus suggests I read the latest JW pamphlet. These people really do not stop which is kind of endearing to me. Like that young girl singing her solo in that little baptist church on the way to Joplin, they have bravery in their Jehovah. Such trueness of heart has always engendered my notice. On edit, Jesus says I am admiring faith without knowing what it is. He likens what I see to a diamond (faith) reflecting the light (God) on the fingers of those I notice. JC acknowledges their faith in the father but denial of him. The JW leadership counsel is creepy, as are most religious "leaders". I actually like the Jehovah's witnesses I know. Some others are straight up fucking creepy. Their leadership isn't any worse (or raping any more kids) than that of the catholics or baptists and they are big on the whole man not fit to rule itself thing which I wholeheartedly agree

---

[132] Jesus also said it brings love, I removed it on my prerogative and my mother ordered me to put it back.

with. This pamphlet is all about God's kingdom. Its starts out quoting Acts 1:6,7 wherein Jesus explicitly told people that God's timing is not for them to know[133]. Then spends three pages defending their 1914 second coming prediction.[134] Interestingly it also makes a glowing endorsement for Jesus as the perfect ruler of this kingdom which may be why he wanted me to read it now. They deny him. He is the one who said that. But they also love and admire him. They deny "the part of me you accept", he interrupts. The deny the trinity - his role as deity and one with God almighty. Therefore, I think reducing his divinity. If they are monotheist and only believe in one god - God Almighty who they call Jehovah - then they reduce Jesus's divinity to a creation by rejecting the trinity.

I really wish muslim, jewish and mormon missionaries were knocking on my door so I could get a broader exposure. Oddly JW's accept Jesus readily as king, which is basically the only part I won't accept as far as I know. I skip the prediction crap (nobody understands time correctly) and move to the promises of what their kingdom come brings and how to support gods kingdom now. JW's never ask for money. I try to give them something (food, seeds, tickets, etc) every time they come and they are hesitant to take anything. Not having their hand out is a selling point they push and I think it is sincere. Despite the billion dollar portfolio their leadership ruthlessly guards over the crushed lives of abused children. Then again the same can be said of the catholic church. The leadership of everything is a corrupt virus so my focus is on the people. I don't want people judging me by the US government. Odd that they both disdain government and see their own leaders as infallible. Their missionaries claim that their "elders" are not

---

133 So far every reference to a temporal event I have read attributed to Jesus is translated from the Greek "kairos" which is fluctuating non-sequential time as opposed to "chronos". I think the study bible drew my attention to that.

134 They excuse this as consistent on a technicality. They are focused on the signs of the second coming. I'm not a fan of technicalities over substance.

seen as infallible but this is inconsistent with their internal norms. I'm big on research and spying and very good at seeing tiny details and information slippage.[135] Technically, yes they could theoretically be removed (presumably by their peers/ business partners) but they are not elected. The congregation appears to have little to no say in its leadership. These "elders" claim their thrones by declaring they are the chosen ones citing Mathew 24:45-51[136] and once seated its between them and God, thus not the place of their congregation to judge. Current members of the governing board determine the legitimacy of the chosen one claims. In other words, their leaders appoint their own replacements and stamp it with "anointed by Jehovah". I call that corruption. I can't be that harsh with their missionaries but, come on. I don't know why but I am always offended when mortals act in the name of deities.

The tower watching them tells JW's to associate with those who support the kingdom. In theory this is those who believe in God but, in practice, is only other JW's. They are a somewhat xenophobic group certain that everyone but them will cease to exist when Jesus takes his throne. There is also an underlying fear that they will be corrupted and lose their promised eternal life. I like that their "what you should do" mostly involves education and showing god you appreciate him but I'm disturbed that these pamphlets, written by this central command of chosen ones, are studied right along side the bible they claim to be their god's own words. I have yet to

---

135 This is another tactical advantage that learning to read and see energy will give you. People are constantly leaking information they think is secret. People try to read this with body language, selective prodding, etc but that's like a witchdoctor trying to perform trauma surgery. When you can read the energy the information is there for the taking and usually glowing to get your notice. It is a holographic universe in which humans were meant to live naked. Their energy also reveals that they are uncomfortable with the topic of a personal relationship with Jesus.

136 I read just a little bit of this but I am fairly confident that it is not identifying a select class of people. "It is not", JC adds with a bit of irritation. And there goes two friends if they ever read this. I really like the couple who come by.

attend one but from what I am told their church services comprise of studying these articles written by their leadership, then a lecture based on the bible then prayer. There's a lot of disjointed logic but that may be the result of my ignorance of their beliefs. I sense some cognitive dissidence and sensitivity to challenge. During their last visit the JW confirmed that they, unlike jews, accept that Jesus was the messiah but, unlike christians, focus their attention directly on God the Father who they acknowledge they are incapable of understanding.

Clearly Jesus claims to be one with God and clearly he, though I don't think explicitly in the bible, endorses the concept of the trinity. "I show the way", he adds. If Jesus is the light of God to humans then why end run him to get directly to God when JC has no toll? Then this watchtower stuff (written by the chosen ones) pops up along that path and worldwide they are reading the same articles and hearing the same lectures. I'm one of those people that believes their are many roads to heaven but this concerns me. At every pumpkin spice protestant service one hears an interpretation of biblical passages; which is all the watchtower is doing but there is something underlying all of this JW stuff that's off.[137] They are obviously using cult techniques but that doesn't make them a cult. Although I disapprove of centralized education you can't deny its effectiveness. "Help them". Dude, seriously? "Yes, seriously". How? He tells me to be myself, keep observing and keep welcoming them.

This is one of those experiential things I don't get the full picture on until its done but I get a feel for. They are xenophobic and discourage involvement with those outside their religion and reinforcing that for the missionaries is the fact most people are either not authentic with them or treat them like pariahs. This creates an echo chamber. I breach that

---

[137] …and its not just JC standing here saying they deny him. Technically I still deny him and plenty of religions don't even mention him.

with my simple logic questions so I get what he is suggesting but I really don't want to do that and I really don't think that is going to accomplish this introduction he wants. JC reminds me that I would welcome a challenge to my beliefs as strengthening. I would but they are already pretty insecure. We've covered this. You can't beat on people who are already having a panic attack and expect much. He tells me to just be myself and keep learning. K[138]. Though they try to disguise it, it appears I have one of their lead missionaries and church elders and he appears to be using me as training ground for newer missionaries. A new one joins him almost every week and the energy is fully that of teacher to student relationship. I really don't see the guy who picked up the bible a few months ago saying anything of interest to a subject matter expert and church elder. This all just seems academic.

On edit I am starting to understand them a little better. Liberians. The best librarians. Most of them are very good people who are dedicated to God and working hard everyday to study and learn about their Jehovah and to align deeper with him. But I'm not sure how often they leave the spiritual library and actually experience God. They don't believe in miracles. All unearthly experience are seen as demonic. They have no external validation of their faith and no responses from god. They don't believe a personal relationship is possible. They say they do, but they don't. They've given up on that I think. Why is that so hard? He's right there and literally the easiest deity to deal with. In many ways their lives are opposite of mine. Their governmental structure is the problem. It is the barrier that denies Jesus to them? Surreptitiously I think. All governments must fall.

---

[138] On edit, JC encouraged me to go to one of their meetings which is odd given that he has explicitly said the reject him. A flattering vote of confidence. I really don't think JC is about conversion. I'm not even christian. JC just wants to have a personal relationship with everyone. He wants them to meet him. "To reach out to me", he corrects.

Disrespect

JC lightens the evening by quoting "dude, seriously" back at me with images of several paster types both intrigued by whatever I am conveying but wanting to bang their heads against the wall at how I speak to Jesus[139]. We share a laugh. I get that he is your god and all and I get that he suffered greatly to help everyone but he really isn't this somber, haughty king. Jesus is exceedingly personable and approachable. "Everyone shows respect differently", he adds. I guess they might see my informality as disrespect. "Honesty excuses your cheek". Isn't cheek an english expression? He uses the language that best relates in the moment.

The "jews" in John are repeatedly portrayed as being completely blind spiritually "and refusing to see", Jesus adds. I think John is also a subtle prosecution of those jews who had lost touch with their own religion so much they couldn't even recognize their own messiah. A large portion of that religion is just state propaganda and ethnic supremacy anyway. The "jews" in John do have a point though. Jesus and all of his followers had no formal training as rabbis so probably lacked access to the volume of information they had and were seen as easier to lead astray. Jesus adds that they substituted this "title" (to relate to my disdain for titles) for the eyes god gave them. "They had come to worship their own ways above God". On edit, This makes sense as the portions of the old testament I've read is more of a testament of nationalism and racism than a testament of God. It reads like they were worshiping themselves. This is the only "religion" I've ever seen that claims God chose them as the master race and smears that shit over nearly every theme it presents. Puts a lot of history in context. Cancel me. I dare you. Come on, you know you want to. I'll feel good.

---

139 Time is illusion.

Jesus reiterates that he was born of the jews but serves as messiah to all. He reiterates that no word from God is intended for just one people. This approach is more consistent of a real deity than supporting race wars and slavery. I'm not sure but isn't the theme of most of the old testament that its all about a promise only to Israelites. "That is not true", he says. Not sure if I'm misinterpreting or if they were just racist[140] and I don't think JC cares that much but he is clearly saying that everything from God is for every one everywhere. "There is no cast system in Heaven".[141] I lack the background to extrapolate this. Maybe we revisit it later actually I actually read the old testament. I'd actually planed on reading that first but JC has his own syllabus.

Lesson Plans.

On the topic of JC's syllabus, I'm to skip John 13 - 20 and move on to Mark. He says he wants me to know him before I know his ascension. I haven't got the full outline yet but I'm to know him as Sensei, then as the man, then the miracle (god baby) and after that see his execution and ascension. I don't know why he has chosen this path but you often reorder textbook chapters for better comprehension of the student. JC adds so much context I don't see us getting to the crucifixion/resurrection (which seems to be the whole christian deal) in Volume 1 which I have to start editing for publication in 8 weeks; just 8 classes left. He reiterates that I am both subject and author as a reminder to include him in every step of editing.

Snowberries

As in Eden paradise earth have plants, berries, etc that grow in the snow. I don't like winter but he shows me winter

---

140 On edit, most racist shit I've ever read.

141 JC has been abundantly clear that paradise earth is governed by a monarchy but doesn't view that as a classist one. What I understand of Heaven is its only a monarchy/government to the extent it is God's home and he is king of his castle.

in paradise and the bioluminescent snowberries I love more than blackberries. There are a lot of things that bloom and ripen in winter but they have been lost. Delicate and gone the way of the faeries. Strange that the most delicate plants grew in winter. "No its not", he says and adds a great body of knowledge and yeah, makes sense, winter is more gentle than spring. My favorite season is still spring, even in paradise.

Jesus wants John 7:17 quoted directly at the end of todays writing:

"If anyone's will is to do God's will, he will know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority".[142]

September 24, 2023

Creating

"I am your Sensei", he reiterates this morning. This reminds me that Jesus has never once referred to himself as God. That's odd. He confirms, "I am one with the Father" which makes sense. He has never approached me as anything but a teacher and never demanded anything. When he wants me to change something he never orders it he, in his words, "show[s] the way". He is Sensei. I sense that he eventually wants to expand that relationship to the whole accepting his decrees and his role as king. But he never demands or threatens.

The above comes as I am still struggling to understand the holy ghost/spirit. I know he is planning that for later but curiosity gets the best of me sometimes and I'm researching it over breakfast. It remains mostly a mystery. I can't feel it strongly enough to analyze it. On further questioning, he

---

142 On edit, I hope that is endorsement and not the pig party crown.

corrects something I wrote earlier (expands on it actually). It was him I felt in those churches years ago and also the holy spirit. Figuring out whether it was him or the holy spirit has been a constant frustration until now as he hasn't spoken on it.[143] Finally today, probably to stop me from convoluting things even more, he expressly revealed that what I felt in those churches was him showing me the Holy Spirit. Sorta like somebody holding a fancy dress or jacket up for you to look at. When asked to go more in depth he tells me he is not done forging yet.

He says, for the reader, I should expand on why the forging isn't instant. I would think that's obvious. All things develop by process. Interrupting that process by accretion or anything else creates defects. He is now questioning me rhetorically, I assume for the reader's benefit. "Can't God do that successfully"? Probably, but why would he? Its his process he'd be screwing with. JC has a way of teaching many things at once. Do people really get confused about things that simple? "Yes". He encourages me to write more on it. I don't have a lot more to say. The matrix behind the universe functions in a certain way; which is the way God designed it to function. That should be a truism. It therefore follows that things are only successful when done in this way. A fair analogy might be these retards who drill their mufflers and add lift kits or oversized turbos. They then spend more time fixing their vehicles than driving them because the vehicle was not designed to operate under those conditions. They are not engineers and not smart enough to understand how everything works together as a whole, so they screw it up and eventually destroy the vehicle completely. The engineer who designed the vehicle could probably take it back to the drawing board and

---

143 I know most don't have experience with deities but the one thing you give up on quick is pressuring them or pumping them for information. They say what they want, when they want and they either answer or they don't. You have no will in the matter anymore than an ant gets to direct the shovel of dirt he's riding in. If a reader finds it odd that I glance over larger topics, that is often why.

completely redesign it to accommodate all the penis substitutes the driver wants, but why would he? The vehicle is already doing what it was designed to do.

Expand that to the whole of creation. Why would God reengineer creation just so I can learn quicker? Why would they even ask something that absurd? Are people really praying to God asking him to reengineer creation for them? "Yes". I laugh but Jesus is almost crying in sadness. I sense that these prayer aren't flippant and that this ignorance causes a lot of pain and suffering… "and turns people from God", he adds.[144] There is also a lot temporal misunderstanding in a question like that. The tomato is not the thing on your plate. It is the minerals of the earth, the water, the thousands of hours of sunlight, the ions in the storms, all the things it fed while growing, all the energies that fed it, the foreplay and temptation while the insects choose the flower, the romance and lovemaking that gave birth to it, the birth of a new generation waiting within it and the full life that bore the energy you are consuming. Compare to a 3d printed tomato with a bunch of chemical flavors and synthetic nutrients. Which would you prefer? Every wonder why is the government pushing fake life when its the less profitable option? Its the process that makes the thing great, of God. I'm not even sure I want to be forged but I know I don't want to be forged instantly. Good enough? "It is good".

"What you take for granted, many will find profound". He says much of what I want removed proves his presence in this work. "Lets get started". Its gonna be pretty embarrassing if everyone already understands this stuff.

---

144 On edit, JC asks if I'm starting to see the value I bring with this book. No, I don't. These aren't big revelations. Almost everyone already knows everything I'm writing.

The Crazies.

John 7:37. I enjoy these inappropriate senes where JC just does something seeming solely to piss off the jewish hierarchy. He disputes that this was neither inappropriate nor done to piss anyone off. "It was due" he adds and expresses that he was not concerned with worldly appearances, that this was the problem ("they are inverted") and that I should walk with more courage in who I am. I've done shit like that before "and gotten the same response", he adds expressing that the only difference is I gave up on people. For those unaware, in John 7:37, Jesus has already shown up at this feast that's basically thrown by all the authorities who were planning to arrest him. His mere presence was already causing a scene. Then when the time "was due" (also the time the jews would have found most outrageous) he basically stands up, declares himself God and infers all the high priests are retarded with his "If anyone thirsts let him come to me…" speech. It makes sense why the Romans were hesitant to execute him; they probably thought he was just mentally ill. "Some thought that and others knew truth", he adds. "How many will read this and think that of you"? He asks how often I've let someone continue to suffer so I wasn't thought of this way. He doesn't like the fact that I see no point in offering people help they can't understand or accept. Then he asks how much suffering I've caused myself to avoid what I know to be true. On edit, he challenges me to return a redaction. I agree with him and returned a section I edited to nothing. It's the most dangerous section and the hardest to publish.

He adds that if I am thought crazy a hundred times and help one person then I am better off. If all but one reader thinks I'm crazy, this book is worth it. Our difference of opinion centers on his belief that 100 tries would result in one person helped. He calls me very ignorant of the hearts of people. He adds that even if none are helped I'd still be better off for the hundred attempts. He refers me back to my own commentary on God's process. Ok. I love the way he sets me

up like this; it really drives his points home. I won't be running up to arthritic old church ladies anytime soon but, digesting my own words confirms why he is correct.

Access,

Jesus had no wife and no children. Like many, I always assumed that Jesus was married (or intimate with) Mary Magdalene. However, worshipers of a great teacher deity maintain detailed records of literally everything.[145] They are generally off limits to all but the record keepers, which seems ridiculous to me. Fortunately, I've yet to meet a deity worshiper who'll risk offending a deity (especially my mother) by denying their children[146]. These records record the historic Jesus and many events of his life including the virgin birth, strange childhood, mundane life, ministry, death, resurrection and fact his execution literally shook the earth to its core. The records where established an estimated 8,000 years before Jesus was born. They match the christian bible in most major details and also confirm he had no children. JC confirms this record is authentic, recognized by him and that he died a virgin. "I was in the flesh but not of the flesh", he adds. I've been doing some research into limited access areas to authenticate his title as king before I ask my mother. You don't

---

145 Like many children of deities, I was sent to learn from him years ago but never showed any interest in Jesus or hierarchy so only scratched the surface on this topic. The great teacher deity (of many names) doesn't hold a static syllabus but teaches along the child's path/destiny and interests. A static syllabus of his teachings would take lifetimes to learn and children of most deities (a couple exceptions) are not renowned for their patience.

146 They keep especially detailed records of every living child so I'm kinda uncomfortable being around them. Like they are spying on me constantly or something. There is now a detailed record of me retrieving the records regarding Jesus. I haven't finished with them all yet and will dispose of my access when done as is appropriate respect to the great teacher deity. No idea why they are so secret.

call her down for trivial shit[147]. If he has a rightful claim to the throne, which it strongly appears he does, then my mother must approve before I can approve. She is my sovereign queen. But, even if I accept his crown, he seems to require I also accept certain things that I sincerely don't want. The great teacher deity basically confirms that the throne belongs to Jesus but it is difficult to express how in this book. Better suited for Divine Physics. The king/throne analogy works best for this audience. The records record that my mother confirmed JC was born of a virgin. She rules the womb and would be the final authority on this but this was done centuries ago through an intermediary so I will confirm with her directly. I have to carefully limit how much of this material leaks into a publication but that particular detail just returned and he confirmed it on the spot so there it is. Information is instant but processing can take a minute.

Choices,

In John 7:39 it says the spirit has not yet been given because Jesus was not yet glorified. The notes expand on this with several references to the holy spirit throughout the old testament, existing and working in the human realm but not at full power.[148] They give numerous citations that ring familiar to my experience. I know its there, I can see it and feel it a little and I now know that it was Jesus holding it out to me to see

---

147 I am with my mother and her energy constantly and very closely but for something like this she has to speak in person with a "real" (sound waves) voice. In the flesh so to speak, which is a big deal and takes a lot of planning. Image her worshipers knowing where and when this was going to happen? At the same time she will have a list of demands including orchestrating things so selected worshipers see and interact with her and many things she will want to do. After all this, she and I will walk and talk alone on many issue and I'll get my personal mommy time before she returns. Its all a huge planning trek so, when you do something like this, you get it correct the first time. As far as I know, a true deity hasn't appeared on earth in 70 years but they do show up undercover as well so who knows.

148 The full power thing doesn't add up and violates absolute principals. "through me", JC adds which clarifies it for me. Via Jesus couldn't happen until the mortal was gone.

but it is too weak to fully assimilate. Weak is the wrong word. Its like trying to grab a cloud. JC says one cannot seat it in themselves. I asked a question and got a big warm glow from him: "does this come through baptism"? Starting to make sense a little. As above, so below. I glorify him by accepting these acknowledgments he wants "accepting me into your heart, fully"[149] he adds. All this I assume is confirmed at baptism "where the sanctified is baptized", he concludes. I get it, I think. "You must accept it", he adds. It comes via covenant. But that's what this all boils down to, isn't it? I want the rake. I have chosen the rake. A choice that is only a choice if you choose "correctly" isn't much of a choice. "The choice remains and will always remain", he adds. "I am preparing you to understand the choice and I am forging you to live the choice. Either one".

"Who would you be if your only fear became your greatest strength"? I'd like to move on. I can't imagine how people can be my strength. "How much of what you have written here could you imagine"? Any loser can sit down and scribble out a wild-eye'd manifesto. That doesn't make them worth reading.

Reading further… ("Your willfulness is your strength which you see but also your blindness", duly noted)… I get the sense that the jews, at least the ones in charge, didn't want their messiah to come. They were comfortable in the power they had which would have been stripped if their messiah returned. They could have easily determined he was born in Bethlehem but used that very inversion to discredit him. Maybe it was more than that. I'm reminded of how leaders today chose to rub the truth in our faces while promoting their lies[150]. Its evil. He backs me off a bit explaining that it is the

---

149 He's previously said you can't accept a king while denying his decrees.

150 They also knew or should have known that their were prophets from Galilee. Jonah and possibly Elijah and Nahum according to the notes.

sanhedrin I see today and these were the pharisees. He has me compare and contrast how they received him to how John received him.

Sweetened condensed milk is my favorite dessert and now it will be gluing together the gospel of John. I'm not sure why I include some of the things I do. I left out several profound principles and wrote this. I figure as long as it is flowing with Jesus's approval then the book should do as he intended. Whatever that is. On edit, JC says I claim not to like puzzles but delight in coding in secrets. He gently accuses me of discrimination based on intelligence but I think of it more as a meritocracy rewarding effort and bravery.

Lies.

So John Ch 8. quotes Jesus calling the devil the "father of lies" and saying there is no truth in him. Christians mix and match "devil/satan/lucifer"[151] so the roles are always confused but even Jesus confirmed that Lucifer has never lied to me. Jesus expands on it that Lucifer ("call him satan") misleads constantly but he has not deceived me because its it not advantageous for him to do so. I think the bible oversimplified Lucifer even as Satan. JC confirms there is some translation issue as well but reiterates that Lucifer is incomprehensibly intelligent and not to be trusted. In my experience, simply calling him a liar is just not true. JC confirms that "there is no truth in him" but truth has a much more profound definition when Jesus uses the term than when I do. Lucifer doesn't even lie to me by omission. He didn't hide that the black widow chest plate could be used to leash me to him and confirmed it would be a constant struggle as I broke chains and he added more - that's his training.

---

[151] Jesus seems to carefully select which names he uses, for everyone with multiple names.

Deceiving with honesty is alway much more effective than just lying. Jesus reiterates that he speaks in the language of his audience. "He is a liar" and "There is not truth in him" are pretty explicit but JC adds that "truth" means a lot more than just accurate v. inaccurate and that the combination of his audience, translation imperfections and lack of context is the issue. JC spoke truth to them and is speaking truth to me. He also notes that I am in a unique relationship with Lucifer[152] but won't elaborate on that. One question, does he lie to others? "He deceives everyone from the light, including you". "It is his character that is the lie". "He uses the tools best suited to the person. To lead them from God". So the person convinced (if you want to blame Lucifer, we can) that something utterly stupid and self destructive will somehow work out for them, really believes that they will hit the lucky jackpot even while reducing their odds? "Satan is deception from truth. He tailors his deception to the weakness of the individual". "You won't be deceived by a simple lie or false light." Why? "As you are blind to some things, others are blind to other things". He explains that the people I call a losers might be blind to their probability of success but might also call me a loser for being blind to the hearts of men. Basically, JC is telling me I am stupid for thinking all people are bad. "Blind for believing they all want to harm you. Open your eyes {a name by which I'm known}"[153]. How? I am not deliberately refusing to see something. "You have to connect

---

[152] I can see where some sad dogmatic minds go before they read this and, spoiler alert, I can assure you that Lucifer has nothing to do with my mother or father and it will not be her I turn from at this possible baptism, which I'm not sure I want. She is not that impressed with Lucifer. Almost none of the deities are.

[153] When I say he calls me a name by which I'm known, he is demonstrating celestial access. My mother has named me, my father has a name for me and the great teacher deity has a name for me that no human knows. There are also other names and titles which only a few know (like record keepers, worshipers, etc.). I also have several normal identities which, given my lifestyle, would be difficult to connect to me. Each name carries with it different connotations. JC (and Lucifer) have used the celestial names to demonstrate their access and to emphasis the manner in which they are speaking to me at certain times. JC also occasionally uses others. Like a punctuation mark conveying much more detail.

to see". He interrupts my smart-ass rebuttal about the cyber-zombie age before I make it, pointing out that I am the only thing standing in the way of connecting. I wouldn't know where to start.

JC emphasizes that a reader should not approach Lucifer ("call him Satan") period but "the lost" who do so should not see my experiences as a guide. I'd really like to get into what this unique relationship is but JC is refusing. He finds me a little too fascinated by Lucifer for my own safety and doesn't want it expanding.

Narrative Control

"The reader should read the bible as you do". What with google earth pulled up? That was a joke but he responds that the reader will understand. "It is good".[154]

Sheep in the bible doesn't mean sheeple. Sheep was an analogy more appropriate to the lifestyles of the time. I always thought the use of sheep conveyed a kind of slavery or ownership but the analogy is about Jesus as shepherd much more than people as mindless sheeple. I think this is one of those concepts non-bible bangers need to understand because much like the LBGT people in 2023, christians ain't controlling their own narrative. The whole sheep/shepherd thing is totally different than what I thought it was and totally opposite of what "higher education" attacks it as.

Jesus only accepts wine once a week and only just before we sit down to read the bible and write this. Part of this I thought was another waterpark ticket lesson against getting drunk. Is drinking a sin? But it seems to go beyond this and his appreciation for wine seems to go beyond the cultural or sanitary issues of his time. He will only drink in "his kingdom"

---

[154] "This is good" from JC typically denotes that a topic is accurate and complete. It's kinda his stamp of endorsement that a topic is complete.

but he isn't elaborating and I am totally lost. 2023 America is sure as hell not his kingdom and he is accepting wine (only drank in his kingdom) from someone who has yet to accept his status as king. He says I don't understand and I agree. In many cultures, mind altering substances are ok so long as they are taken to seek the divine and not as entertainment. The deities each have their own view on the subject ranging from "party on dude" to "never even once"[155]. Jesus is somewhat non-responsive on everything except when and where he will accept it. I had a special wine cup made for him per some intel I got and wine is poured just before the bible is open and he wants what is left of it removed as soon as it is closed.[156]

JC has also confirmed that I can read the rest of the bible the way I want (intro, passages, notes) instead of this belabored reading it twice stuff. He says most of the rest. I'm afraid I missed something in John. He had dedicated so much time to so few chapters. He is really emphasizing this but it doesn't seem so extraordinary, just him walking around performing miracles and pissing off the hierarchy. I know there is deeper meaning to it and you can read what I got out of it but why so much emphasis on John? He says we will also read of David in this way. I don't see a chapter titled David but he was an old testament king so we won't be getting there in this book. What is the significance of John and David? You theological people need to learn how to fucking write. Funny coming from the nut who wrote this mess but, seriously people, if somebody isn't buying a book you need to bullet

---

155 My mother is not a never-even-once deity but generally not a fan of altered consciousness, nor am I. Worshipers frequently give her champaign as they associate it with the sensual wealthy Aphrodite but I have not known her to be a huge fan in most paths. You are better served by offering her homemade sweats, gold, honey, eggs and milk. There's more. When and where champaign is appropriate it should to be rare and priceless. Think last bottle of 1996 Dom Perignon. All or nothing with her. My father is very much a party-on-dude deity.

156 Interesting fact: every time without fail, any deity accepts a liquid that liquid evaporates quicker than the control liquid. A little tip for you deity worshipers, set a control group right beside your offering, if your offering doesn't evaporate or decay at an accelerated rate it was not accepted or the deity was not there. Works this way with pretty much everything.

point your info in one page. Everybody wants to show their knowledge or preface shit. Just use headers and bullet point. If its online and can't be read in 3 minutes I'm not reading it. Nobody gives a shit about 30 paragraphs of cultural whothehellcares and virtue signaling before the information they asked for. It just pisses people off. Bullet point! Yeah, so David's gonna remain a mystery to me for a while. This inability to convey information came with all the woke semantic bullshit. Convey information or just write buzzwords for clicks, don't claim to be conveying information and then babble on about semantics and trivialities. Bullet point! Anyway.[157]

Also, before I forget, the notes in John cover this "I am" thing a little but they just relate it to him emphasizing his oneness with God via the burning bush's "I am what I am" but that seems dumb to me (maybe because I haven't read it yet) but also because I know there is much more to it than that. It seems to be at the core of Jesus's nature.

Jesus just patiently waits while I go off on something like the way internet articles are written since the propaganda melted everyone's brains. He sees my random flare-ups as akin to I guess other people taking a break. He calls them my "sparking". I tend to work intensely for about 16 hours or so without taking a break. During, I flare-up for little to no reason and then go back to work like nothing happened. Not a big deal. I suspect most people take periodic breaks during things like this. Just not in my nature so he treats the flare-ups as breaks. JC suggests I'd be much more effective if I could learn moderation but even he seems to see that as a long way down the road. He adds that many things are going to change

---

[157]LOL. This is a book. People know they are committing to a 300 page investment. An internet article should be one page with bullet points. Bullet point! If its that complicated cite to larger articles per subject. Nobody cares about your fancy introduction, social IQ or politics, they just want the fucking information you claimed to offer! No grammar or literature teacher every accomplished anything. I don't even give a shit if you even spell it correctly just convey the damn information quickly and concisely. Bullet point! Or go write a rambling book nobody will read and blame it on Jesus. :)

quicker than I am prepared for and warns me to be ready. I have at least 300 years of stuff I need to get done and only around 50 years left to do it all. I'll take a break to pet yet another kitten that has climbed in my window and declared this home. This one had a flea collar and nobody is claiming her. Why is it always me? Its like word has gotten out that this guy who give the best treats. Every animal in this town runs straight to my yard as soon as they get loose - even freak'n chickens and quail. A horse showed up a few weeks. Just hung out for about 20 minutes, ate an apple and left. I live in the middle of town bro. Ok. Kitten's asleep and I've revenge pissed-off the readers enough.

BTW, if any of you ever need to find a good home for a cat look for fat, white, 20-something, soy-effected, incel types. They are found in online gammer caves and occasionally scurrying through walmart in the sugar/carb sections. They are in an out of walmart like lightening so you have to get off the line fast. It can take hours for a normal person to figure out the gammer shit but generally any attractive lesbian millennial has access to this world. Just buy her a coffee, reassure her that you are not trying to get in her pants and ask. The targets are leery of men, especially if you have any testosterone flowing so find a hot 20-something female to push the cat on them. I was worried the first time I did this because I thought the guy was just using the cat in hopes of getting the girl but, dude, they must associate the cat with the girl or something because they take great care of them. I don't know if its loneliness or the way desperate nerds pretend date girls who aren't into them or what but it works. I have my friend touch base with them every 6 month or so with a text. They respond instantly with like 10 texts and pics of the cats every time. They never have the courage to ask her out so no problems ever develop. I've re-homed like 30 cats in 4 years this way and they all appear well treated. I push cats like dope!

The only problem is lack of a strong male role model in the home (which kittens need too) and that they tend to inhabit small apartments so you can only dump a few on each one. Otherwise their depressing and slightly creepy apartments make great cat homes and, thus far, they take care of them very well. Putting soy in everything has at least one good side effect. Meh, I'm done for the day. Bullet point!

September 25, 2023

Apocalyptic Shit;

The second coming is not just some utopian fever dream according to JC. I forget the context but in response to some news and Jesus's disagreement with my proposed methods, I said something to the effect of if you don't like that you'd better get your ass down here quick and received the fourth of the big three statements. JC has since said there would be seven big statements that he wanted marked with emphasis. "I am coming", he confirms.

For the christian, I'm sure this is reassuring but for me this is significant. I've always had the thought that christianity's second coming thing was not so literal. Its pretty obvious that God didn't roll up and magically zap humans into existence like a genie which they seem to think. That is not how the universe functions. I don't even think the bible supports that. Along those same lines, if everyone followed Jesus's example perfectly, a paradise could develop, right? So the whole ideal of people sitting around waiting on some father figure to come back and spank the bad guys is ridiculous to most rational people and its a large part of our problems today. This has been hovering in the back of my mind even while speaking to Jesus over the last few months but he says unequivocally that he is coming and he means he is coming in physical form and he means it as the second coming.

I don't think he is coming so much to spank the bad guys as he is bringing with him a dimensional separation and the bad guys, "those who don't know me" are off the boat; left on the earth they've destroyed. The result isn't hard to imagine. When you remove all the moral people trying to build up humanity from all the sociopaths tearing it down, what to you have? You might as well call that hell. Such separation also addresses the population issue of bringing back to life all those who have died and puts the whole "reign in hell or serve in heaven" thing into context. I have been around the powerful people and "leaders" you've seen on TV and most legitimately believe and say, in private, that their intention is to reign in hell. Almost everyone in a position of power in this world believes in the christian god and almost every one of them are against him. They seem to miss the point that even the manager of the sewer is still in the sewer and worse off than the janitor of the garden. Also, if you have ever been in that world, you will note that everyone is there for the same reason - to rise to power by any means necessary. That world sucks now and everyone in it is screwed up mentally and miserable. Remove every decent person from earth and I'd call that hell.

JC adds the the distillation heat is turned up at each stage. Surprisingly, a lot of those running things know this is coming and are fighting to stay the most evil believing that one with the least light will rule the sewer. JC's car crash is tarting to make a little more sense now.

Trust Funds

Another $11k came in today. I used to dread getting the mail but I'm starting to like it. Credit for all the extra cash is due in part to JC I think. His presence removes whatever that hatred people have for me is and since money usually flows through people it unclogs the pipes. The issue now is assigning the credit because I'm not sure where this money originated. My mother's allowances usually comes in bulk amounts, by surprise and with signature numbers that tell me its from her.

But other deities and other things also open doors or send unexpected funds occasionally. Sometimes they are for certain things. Like currently I'm looking for a good bit of acreage in NW Arkansas and a couple deities are opening paths to that which obviously requires an influx of extra money. Its important to give credit where it is due and important to use the money a deity sends for the purpose the deity intends. Jesus adds that he is not concerned with the flow of money. You are the one who encouraged me to be charitable. He say's allocation of funds is not charity. Ok. So this took some connection but Jesus basically explained that he doesn't send money to trustees to spend as he directs. He doesn't send money period. Grace, he says opens the path to people who's hearts are charitable.

So, basically, when I want something or need money I either go out and make it or I ask - usually my mother as she is seen as the wealthiest deity[158]. If I want to do something that takes a lot of money, sometimes I ask the deity connected most closely with the objective if they want in or will help. I guess when a christian with an honest heart is trying to do something godly like building a hospital or something their connection with grace opens doors and clears obstacles. That doesn't seem as clear and simple as my method. "Charity is not meant to be easy", JC adds. He expresses that basically the more honest and pure their intent the more effective it is but also relates that sometimes people tie themselves in knots. I think it has something to do with people who otherwise have everything correct having tunnel vision. What he showed me is odd but people do weird.

---

158 Note that money, when functioning in a healthy way flows like fresh waters do. There is no such thing as a money deity because money is not natural but the nature of its purpose and movement puts it under her archetype. Then, naturally, with the control of beauty and desire she can induce the flow of any movement. The pretty girls always get all the little gifts, so to speak. Her archetype.

Then what am I supposed to do with the $11k? He responds that he doesn't care what happens to money; that he has encouraged me to be more charitable which has nothing whatsoever to do with money. Charity is giving, isn't it? Jesus says the benefits of charity have nothing to do with the materials involved. I get where he is going with this and he shows me the sum energy exchange exceeding the inputs[159] but I don't get why charity is so central. If people are hungry, feed them. I understand that. If people are charitable the frequency is enhanced. I understand that…. "when you love your fellow man, your family expands forever", he interrupts. I think I don't understand because I don't love my fellow man. JC confirms this is what is missing and what he wants to change. But I don't. I don't even like them. "As you love God, you love his creation". Love is not a word I'd apply to God either. He is awesome and his creation is amazing and I love many of his creatures but I love my mother, I love my cats, I would love my actual family if I had one but love is intimate by nature. JC suggests that nothing is more intimate than your relationship with your creator. It just feels weird and, frankly, I don't feel that. Great honor, great respect, but this whole idea of loving people outside your family is icky. I could see how that loving your creator thing could merge into a family, but strangers? "This is your handicap". I don't like that word. He chooses certain words for the effect they have on me. I have instructions and plans in place to end my life if I am ever injured to the point of disfunction and he is suggesting he sees me as such. I sincerely don't feel love for strangers; it'd be dishonest to suggest I did or to "try" to love people I don't care about. I feel something similar to love for children but I am not effected in the least by an adult's suffering. It hurts much more to give a kitten to a new home. The guys I push them on are always so weak and their lives are always hanging by a thread and the cats can tell and reach back while been carried away.

---

[159] The result you look for to know something is in alignment with nature, and usually with God's will.

It hurts but I can't have so many cats in my house that it stinks. Things have to be immaculately clean when my mother is involved[160].

Listening.

On another random topic, for any devout christian readers concerned that Jesus is not as direct in your live as he is shown herein, there are two thoughts. First he may not need to be there as directly as he needs to be here. Only a deity could get through to me on some of these topics. No paster, priest or whatever would hold the credibility or respect in my eyes. In other words JC does whatever it takes for "his flock" and I am just more of a burden on him than you are. Second, to connect with anything you need to turn the electronics off and get out of the human energy. At least until your connection is strong enough to withstand assault. JC (and a few others) can connect right through all the crap but we should do our part and try to meet them halfway. "Just ask and listen", he adds.

He emphasizes listen and reiterates a common them. You know how you can tell some people are not listening while you are talking? They are thinking about what they are going to say next instead of listening to you. I think a lot of

---

160 This is another reason many why you twisted propaganda victims are not being heard despite efforts. Go to her unclean or petition her in filth and all you do is insult. You also can't sell your eggs/body, aggrandize abortion, get birth control implants or degrade yourself & expect a response, in most cases. If you have an onlyfans or use the gateway to your womb for cheap entertainment or attention then, absent trafficking victims, you're already on her bad side. Aphrodite is the empowered feminist deity but she sees farther than you do. Failure to treat your womb like a precious temple disrespects her. Many views of Aphrodite are very wrong. Sensuality is not sexuality and sexual is not equivalent to cum-dumpster. Using sexuality as a weapon or for power never ends in sex, nor in you being photographed naked. Its more complicated than this but this is what the vast majority need to hear right now. I feel like a boring puritanical tyrant saying that. Aphrodite is the goddess of erotism & you can't be of her energy and not be playful and overly sexual but hollywood has driven sex from positive, bright and awesome to degrading, dark and vulgar. Foreplay is supposed to be fun and sex is supposed to be orgasmic, not pathological.

people block information from the universe, Jesus, etc because their minds are too loud. Its an insecurity & anxiety and its born from a lack of self-confidence I think. It is ok to listen. It is ok not to be prepared before its time to prepare. Those people who are formulating their rebuttal instead of listening are rarely on topic. How could they be? Mute the processing or step out of yourself and be still. I suspect this will be difficult and uncomfortable at first but eventually you wont have to do this and you may be able to formulate your response while really listening. A lot of brain muscle is atrophied in the 21st century.

Put in the work to develop yourself. Jesus says he will bridge that gap but, again, you will accomplish much more if you are putting in some effort instead of lying there like a slug on your couch demanding great deities come to you. All Jesus says is "Just ask and listen" but, over these several months, I am sensing that he has the same concerns as many other deities. Nothing with a vested interest in you wants to enable more weakness, yet they want to help. Get stronger! Show them that you are trying to lift yourself up to come to them. Don't pray to God to help you lose weight with a candy bar in your mouth. Do it while jogging[161]. That's just my opinion. JC is much more tolerant of weakness than I am (or many deities are) but you will note that he is not disagreeing.

---

[161] So I don't mislead, jogging isn't worth the time. Run as hard as you can up the steepest hill you can find until your legs or breath gives out, rest for 30 seconds and do it again harder. Repeat until muscle failure. Lift weights. Go heavier than you think you can handle and work the stretch. Ignore the TV bullshit hat makes up quick and easy nonsense for your money. The only way you lose weight is calorie deficit. The only way you gain is surplus. Period. If you are crying about your knees or back, etc, then you're a self-made loser. Just fucking do it! If its that bad call an ambulance when you are done. But not until you're done. You'll be stronger for it and so will your "bad" whatever that you use as an excuse. THIS SAME PRINCIPAL APPLIES TO EVERYTHING! Including clearing your mind and listening to God. Stop thinking about it and just fucking do it! If you fail, keep failing until you succeed. "That's how win'n is done" - Rocky

Conspiracies,

"The conspiracy to delete me". I'm a little shocked he uses those words. Not very Jesus like. More like something I'd say so I confirm, wait a minute, reconnected confirm again and yeah. I noted how hollywood writes all of this stuff about anybody being able to wield celestial power. Several movies suggest that there was some special language or item that raised Lazarus which would grant one immortality. Lazarus was raised because the voice of his creator (one with Jesus) declared it. Hollywood routinely removes Jesus entirely and puts some mythical spell or trinket in his place. I actually enjoy these kind of movies and only came to the conclusion hollywood was pure evil a few years ago. Odd phrasing but very apt in many ways. You'll note that the word conspiracy implies planning and a lot more than just non-believers biasing a story or making it more entertaining.

I doubt the sanhedrin were sincerely worried that Jesus would provoke the Romans into revoking Jerusalem's semi-autonomous status given the state of Rome at the time. This was likely a pretext for his arrest. Jesus repeatedly pacified or avoided potential uprisings in his name and the sanhedrin and many others knew this. "They are liars", he says. Not just they were lying but they are liars. JC is careful in the words he uses.[162] Notice he also says are and not where. He likes to convey multiple layers of information at once. This process dovetails with his command of the multi-verse in fascinating ways that I hope to cover in Divine Physics. Here "are" means several things including: a version of the sanhedrin/liars[163] are active today and the misunderstood nature of time. Both before and later are now.

---

[162] Over time this developed into another proof that this is not delusion or self-talk for me. I am not careful in my word selection and tend to shotgun the point home. Jesus speaks like a sniper, carefully choosing the each exact word for his audience.

[163] Basically the overlords of today's criminal cartel governments.

The events, motivations and methods of the sanhedrin's response to the Lazarus situation plays out almost identically to how our governments and their owners, censor and oppress today. JC sees this resemblance also and is watching it closely with both full empathy and relation to the victims fighting to get the truth out. Also with a saddens and hope for the latter day sandedrin which I do not share. Not one iota of what is happening today is going unnoticed. It is being watched and felt intensely. That makes me happy. This dude is coming and he means business. I see no other reason for this enhanced level of focus.

Jesus point to John 12:42-43 as we close out John and questions the source of my embarrassment in faith. That is not fully accurate but he wants to expand on this issue. True, academia, especially "higher education" consistently makes all things Jesus the butt of every joke and put-down. Hollywood consistently portrays christians and retarded losers (see, beginning of the movie Ted). Also, while it has not been my personal experience, a lot of out and loud christians are fucking morons. The force of the world is against all things Jesus in many sophisticated ways that few understand. The entire system is, as Jesus calls it, a conspiracy to delete him.

The architects of our superstructures understand this but many of those in our superstructures and climbing them don't. It is very clever and very subtle but, generally speaking, as you become more educated, wealthier and rise to hold more power in society the process itself is designed to weed out many things including Jesus. Morals in general is problematic for those in power. I've been aware of how things work since undergrad. I was never blind to it and always saw behind the curtain. In just the last few years that curtain has been ripped off and everyone should see it today. I can say with full honesty that I have never been afraid to "embarrass myself" and call this out. The people at the top are all trash and I've always felt they were beneath me. This resulted in where I am

today. I am not embarrassed of christianity and I am not embarrassed to discuss it. I could also care less if "my peers" are embarrassed for me because only they think they are my peers. They are trash. They are mindless, without morals and can't even be their own selves. All they do is repeat the current byline in fear of standing out and getting swatted down. I had no such fear and was swatted down and I continue to have no such fear because I prefer it down here. There are a myriad of reasons this is anonymous and I have enumerated those herein. Embarrassment of spiritual or religious debate is not one of them. The more JC directs the focus of this writing toward me the more important that anonymity becomes but this is not what he means. Like many, I do feel a certain level of embarrassment with the topic of Jesus in particular but I think that all relates back to the creepy freaks who bring him up with the energy of a pervert rubbing up on you in the subway.

I am not sure where the generalized embarrassment comes from but I claim an immunity to the propaganda and it is certainly not for fear of those in power as in John 12:42,43. Christians are just plane embarrassing at times but I'm not sure why. Jesus encourages me to look within and explore this topic deeply, declaring that such exploration will help many people. Honestly, who but a pretty obsessed christian is even going to pick up a book titled "conversations with Jesus"? He tells me to trust him and start Mark another day. I pushed into today because I intended to start it Sunday. JC asks for my trust and he has it so here we go.

Everything is set up to delete Jesus. First the dictates of climbing that ladder in nearly every spectrum, especially academia which has been setup as a gateway. Banking and finance, business, politics, hollywood, main stream (state run) media, the government, the courts. All of society demands Jesus be dumped in one form or another for advancement. As the curtain has been ripped away these last few years we are

now seeing the attack grow more aggressive. Dump Jesus or be punished. That causes a lot of damage but not to me. I travelled through that on secular ethics before I ever met Jesus.

Also at issue is the fact christians say stupid loaded shit that leads to some of the embarrassment. "Have you accepted Jesus as your personal savior" in that judgmental haughty tone christians have mastered. What the fuck weirdo. "Do you have a personal relationship with Jesus"? I just met you. My personal relationships are none of your business creep. "Have you heard the good word"? The fuck, I just opened the door you deranged nut job. I mean seriously christians are not doing themselves any favors. I don't know if christians are told to say these things or if they just have their heads so far up their asses they can't judge their audience. Even the JW missionary who came here came with the loaded question "do you think suffering will ever end". I answered him and spoke honestly with him but I am mandated not to blow off missionaries. Even he acknowledged that most people are not listening to him. The kinds of people who respond to this push poll shit already have something wrong with them and that brings us to self inflicted embarrassment no. 2. Christianity in my lifetime seems to spread like a virus feeding on the weak or suffering. I know, after speaking to Jesus, why the weak and suffering are drawn to him but christians just act like fucking lunatics when trying to spread their religion. Why not walk up to someone and say "Hi. I'm a missionary with X religion. Can I have a few minutes of your time"? You might lose access to the most screwed up but you might gain access to rational people who have their shit together. Or has christianity given up on people who have their shit together?

But this is also not a problem for me and I think I have demonstrated that I can and will bridge the crap gap to help the information get conveyed. So why am I personally a little embarrassed? I'm not sure. There is a psychic field - a frequency band that people pick up on subconsciously. This is

the basis for a lot of propaganda and other blunt force efforts to control this field (see, Overton window). The zeitgeist so to speak. If a lot of people are putting out similar vibes then a person constantly saturated in those vibes will harmonize with them. However, as arrogant as it may sound, I claim immunity to that as well. I can feel and see this frequency on the conscious level which nullifies most of its impact. I think there's evidence to establish that as well. Jesus is suggesting the embarrassment is within me. He suggests that I am immune to external attacks in a compliment and then backhands me with the idea of being my own greatest foe.

Shame[164]

Is it the embarrassment of our own sin that makes us feel embarrassment in Jesus? He's leading in that direction. I can't think of a sin or anything else that I do that I am embarrassed of. Nothing I've exposed herein that I am sure a lot of christians would be embarrassed of embarrasses me.[165] If I was embarrassed by something I wouldn't do it. He points to my tin foil hat and pirate flag, used while basically strong arm robbing corporations. He asks why I need to make that into a joke. Its not a need, its fucking hysterical. It breaks of the boring monotony watching the same tv show over and over again. He questions why I find it funny to add insult to the injury I cause. I don't see that as an injury. The money I take from them makes the world better. "You know the anxiety and pain you cause". He says I've cost people their jobs and he might be right. He throws my often used analogy back at me. I chastise with the analogy of a professional fighter going to a playground to start shit. He says that is exactly what I do. He emphasizes that I don't need to. It is more about the

---

164 On edit JC demands I correct this to "misapplied shame". He usually lets me play with titles for my own purposes.

165 The humiliation I fear publishing this book has more to do with exposure and causing disturbances to those with real value than suffering any embarrassment form a public I don't respect to begin with.

entertainment. I get bored sitting around remodeling and empty house. I want a 58' vett, but, I have to be honest I haven't renovated the garage yet and don't even have place to put it. But I'm not ashamed of any of that.

He implies I am a bully who enjoys pushing people around. I hate bullies. Real bullies who tear people down; a little heathy bullying is a good thing, especially for boys to grow into men. We exam the mentality of the stereotypical bully. We examine my dispute with the powers that be. My dispute with the power structure is very narrow. Essentially they see the masses as so far beneath them that they are basically animals to be farmed and disposed of. In theory, I agree but only as to disposal, not exploitation. We are better off in a survival of the fittest environment. "Spoken through the fittest lips", he interjects. In that system all mouths would be fitter.

Where I separate from and hate our overlords is in their approach. I am ok with letting weak die off and I would entertain affirmative eugenics to counteract 50 years of aggressive anti-eugenic. However, in case you missed it, the dumbest, weakest and most immoral are at the top. The powers that be have not seen a challenge in generations and, in a true survival of the fittest environment, are the first to go. They know this so they work 24/7 to make people dumber, weaker and more demoralized. So they can maintain control. Then they demean their victims for what they have done to them. This is where I part ways with our inbred overlords. That is not fair and that is not survival of the fittest. They try to rig the game because they know they are unfit to play.[166] I never rig the system. JC agrees but expresses that an honest bully is still a bully. He shows me how easily I dominate my targets. My next target is Google, dude. Isn't David and Goliath a

---

166 Jesus asks if this reminds me of anyone I know. He's referring to Lucifer. I see the connection.

bible story. He expresses that it is not Google I'll be fighting and points out that I stalk strong herds but go after the weakest lamb on the field. It is Google, I just find the weakness to exploit. JC shows that what I call weakness is a human being at the end of the line. He shows me the person terrified of getting the blame after his department head's job gets put on the line by risk management or legal as a result of my boredom. They should be better at their job, which embarrasses me before I finish it because I see the playground analogy coming back at me.

He tells me I was "blessed by god with David's attributes"[167] but I use a sacred sword to clean under my nails. I assume he is referring to the David/Goliath narrative I threw at him. Going after Google head to head would take billions which I don't have. JC say I'm missing his point. I see his point about the random employee who loses sleep over me and I can insure over or insulate such employee. Or I can discount based on retention of the unknown whoever. Companies waste millions on diversity hires that can't be fired every year. Its a PR expense. One more unaccountable employee means nothing to a bloated company.

He wants to dig deeper. This is a lot of milage for the topic of embarrassment. He suggests the topic is key to everything. Odd that it is my conduct and not the lost job he is most interested in. He says he will carry my victims to safety but is now carrying me. Dude, victims, seriously? He relates the image of a large MMA fighter punching a child on a playground. The analogy is poignant for me but I think distinguishable here. Throats get cut everyday in the world of business. "Not with a holy sword", he says sternly. I'm a little frustrated that I am being held to some higher standard and these people with much more access, power and money are

---

167 Biblical king with a buttload of hype around him. I don't see so many great attributes but, admittedly, haven't gotten into the subject matter yet.

seen as "my victims". He infers that I have no clue. If the deities made me more competitive, then how is that any different from anyone born with enhanced attributes? Or any prodigy good with numbers? How many people did Achilles slaughter![168] Ego break. I'm not comparing myself to Achilles just rafting down JC's increasingly absurd parables. "Why do you insult me when I say you are blessed"?

[168] On final edit JC wanted the punctuation changed to be more honest. By the time I threw Achilles in his face I was angry and basically screaming at him. I don't like to admit that or like how he wants me exposed in this book, but …

***

***[169]

Getting punched with the logic of Jesus is a knockout blow.

***

I don't know how he lines me up for stuff like this[170]. I've been trying to answer that honestly for 10 minutes. I don't know. The discussion fades as he has hit his point. He is going to let me sit on this mystery for a minute.

I'll acknowledge that my embarrassment relates to my discomfort with being "blessed", as he calls it. He adds that it also relates to my refusal to even speak on a certain topic and to my denial of him. He says we are done for the day.

---

[169] Wasn't sure how else to express the several minutes of blank this punch caused.

[170] At first read-over after the stun has worn off: "I know every hair on your head and every fiber of your heart {by a name I know}, that's how".

September 27, 2023

Reflections.

Trying to put the whole diversifying the day thing into practice and I am done early so I've started Mark. There's a lot of stuff missing from the bible: Jesus's entire childhood and now this 40 days of temptation. I asked and he says that it is my temptation I must understand[171]. I'll infer from that JC values privacy. "We each walk our own path to Heaven". Better not let christians here you say that. "Each path is narrow and I show the way to everyone".[172] "I understand your temptations". There not secret or embarrassing to me. I'm writing them down. "Your pain is what tempts you and embarrasses you". "It is suffering that blocks you from me and suffering is Satan".

Going back to a comment from earlier about christians seemingly having no interest in people with their lives in order and going well, I see a sharp contract in Mark Ch. 1. Jesus's first decibels where business owners with property and servants who presumably had their shit together. There is no reference to any tragedy or pain being exploited. JC calls me to open my ears and accuses me of using intellect to hide from my training. All jews did was cite precedent and Jesus taught by his own authority or intuitively from the akashic records so to speak. This reminds me, I've been getting some insight into JC's ethics over these last months and generally if you know inside that it's wrong then it is against his ethics. Regardless of whether its written, known or otherwise prohibited. His ethics

---

[171] I get the impression this was every type of temptation available on earth and an overarching generalized temptation that we do not understand. Some online research supports the every kind of temptation impression I get. This also follows his whole theme in my life. He isn't interested in a theoretical writing where we discuss all the different temptations out there. He is only interested in discussing those that apply to me and producing more of a witness statement than a treatise. On edit, "People don't need a treatise on the Lord. They need to meet the Lord".

[172] He means to everyone individually. The personal relationship is a big deal.

exceed our laws/morals and they exceed those set down in judaeo-christian ethic.

Why did you not allow the demons to speak? "Because their time has ended". He elaborates on my interest. This boils down to two parts both of which I will struggle to articulate. The first has to do with the way energy/evil/low frequency, etc. spreads. Its more than just words and thoughts. In theory, a demon could replicate via harmonics increasing JC's workload. The second part he turns back on me again. JC constantly turns this work back on me and I constantly try to turn it to the studies. Its like we wrestle "…with a mirror",[173] he interrupts. Essentially JC will not allow defamation of his name or his father's name. He will not let them "dirty it". He relates it to a form of grumbling and the nasty under the breath comments many of us deal with today when someone's hatred and darkness spews out of them. That is a pressure release but it is also a sowing and dark energy. He doesn't want it sown and he isn't allowing the pressure release valve to open. Its the master's move. You don't do in ten steps what you can accomplish in one. "There are many secret names in heaven. I am what I am". I think he says this to counter some of what I looked up online where people seem to think there is some innate power in a name (see, Rumpelstiltskin). As far as I know the names to control them is crap. I have different names but they were given to me by different deities in different ways. Knowing those names conveys no power. Some are kept secret for just the reasons shown in here. They do convey authority or access. For example, were one of my mother's worshipers to come up to me at random I wouldn't even acknowledge knowing what they were talking about. On the other hand if

---

173 On edit he asks me to elaborate on this point claiming its time to add more weight. I am not afraid to see my ugly. When the woke protestors or ADL show up I'll take pleasure in standing on my roof helicoptering my dick and flipping them off with both hands. Jesus claims I know some truth inside that I am afraid of and its not my ugly I'm afraid of seeing in the mirror. He claims I know what I'll see in his mirror and that I am afraid of what it means. He calls the fear irrational and "pathological" quoting my words back at me. He says I'll still be me. Its elaborated.

they walk up knowing a name that only my mother or few others could have given them then I know I need to pay attention. That stuff probably gets misinterpreted as power but it is more like the king's seal on a dispatch. This aspect is common.

Weakness

In Mark 1:35, Jesus prays alone and before I get into it he reminds me that he will pray with me. I'm still up to only three prayers if you don't count expressions of gratitude. The third is one I say often with this book: "God, please don't let me fuck this up"[174]. I mean that sincerely as a real prayer but I sense he wants more. I still don't fully understand prayer. JC keeps inferring is it more every time I try to extrapolate it but it seems to be one of those experiential things. I know "the lord's prayer". I understand most prayers that come from people are basically their amazon wishlists. I think the proper purpose of prayer is to say thank you or feed your connection to god. "Deepen, people deepen their connection". Why is it shallow? Jesus infers that prayer is even more and I don't know what he means. Totally lost here. If christians know they are not defining it very well online. JC points to an article "10 reasons we pray"[175] and of the 10 , he draws attention to four of those: No. 2 - alignment with God's will (part of which I expressly do not want) and in response to that he basically reads No. 3 out loud: "they show your life is not about you". Why give me a choice if you don't respect my decision? "You don't understand, you will. I promise you will understand". We

---

[174] Up to four if you count the real version of "don't let me fuck this up" as a separate prayer. That prayer has evolved with this book. Fucking this up wouldn't be so terrible for me and I'm sure mean nothing to Jesus. However, real people are referenced in the final edit and I'm worried this is going to cause discomfort or problems for people who matter. It's along the lines of, no matter what please don't let that happen. Its a selfish prayer. Its better for me if the work put in is lost or becomes a joke. That's the gist of prayer 3 or 4, however they're counted.

[175] https://christian.net/resources/the-importance-of-prayer/. Don't know if this site is any good or not. I just enter search terms, get frustrated and he guides me to something.

move on and he points out No. 4 - prayers give us strength and hope and he says "you need hope". Hope in what? JC feels as if he is about to cry but, seriously I'm fine. Its not like I'm some starving child wishing upon a star. Things are pretty decent for me. I read the article. I'm not scared or lost or in need of superman. I read the Psalm and you agreed that I am already forever. "I promise you will understand" he says again projecting as if he almost with tears in his eyes. Is he trying to manipulate me? That's not his way. I feel guilty like I am letting my sensei down and upsetting him. Finally he points to No. 7 - prayers bring peace and comfort which I am back and forth on but before we get to that, I think he kinda endorses ("I do") all 10 of the reasons but is again focusing this on me and pointing to the ones I need help with.

I have issues with comfort and peace as presented by christians. The holiday season creeps me out. Its all about families snuggled up together with hot chocolate caring for each other, which is beautiful. I'm not rejecting that. But there is this vibe to it when all the christmas songs take over the radio and everybody is about "comfort and joy". I'm not sure what it is but it is similar to the reason I won't take pain medication. I don't like that tranquil vibe. Creepy and uncomfortable is the best way to describe it. I'm not manic its more…. "that's where your pain sleeps", he interrupts. Maybe. I'm the first to tell people to stop hiding from pain.[176] Avoiding pain is the source of most of people's problems so I'm being a bit of hypocrite but I'm a little hesitant to go digging around a closed/"sleep(ing)" wound. I'm good. He likens it to a mortal wound and says I only fool myself. That's a little dramatic, I think. I'm not bleeding out here. During the bad times it was around the holidays when I ramped up to get ahead of the attacks. They had advantage in numbers but they had to rest and I didn't. I know that I don't trust people. I understand the psychology involved and it has very little effect on me. People

---

176 "Pain is your friend." - Master Serg; GI Jane

shouldn't be trusted. That is good advice for anyone. None of this interferes with my life. He says that is not what he is talking about and accuses me of knowing it. I'm just not my own first priority right now. JC wants to did deeper and find some pain gold. Why? "You've been alienated on every side". He's not looking for some specific trauma like a psychologist would. There is none and JC won't go on my snipe hunt. "and you've isolated yourself on every side". Ok, so what? What does community have to do with christianity. "Love thy neighbor", he says in a way that might as well mean "everything". I am very good to my neighbors and very tolerant of the annoying ones. The concept at issue is love. I'm not ignorant on this point. I understand intellectually what christian love is and how the utopian dream is that everyone loves each other as god loves his creation, etc, etc. I know what you are telling me but I do not feel it. You want me to fake a neighborly lovegasm?

"Just as you can reap what you have not sown, you can give what you have yet to receive". He says this is the "secret to it all".[177] He reminds me of a time I saw a "homeless man" on the road with his dog, bought a sub for his dog and gave it to the dog in front of the man. He says others have thought about this but I actually did it. I'm sure I'm not the only one. I was very polite. If I were homeless and hungry I would rather someone feed my starving dog than me. The fact is, and Jesus knows this, that man was not hungry he was a fucking drug addict using his dog for sympathy to get a fix. I did it primarily to offend him. The dog wasn't starving either but it was exhausted and thirsty because the scumbag had him out there

---

177 Again, if you think I'm not talking to Jesus you should be doing something better with your time. If you believe I am, think about that? Forget the neighborly love shit. That is basically the creator saying its the "secret to it all". We can't grasp how profound that is but we can try to drive it. Jesus elaborates on edit that one should continue to give what they haven't received until they have it in abundance. It makes sense. To give what you don't have you must open the path to it. There is no scarcity of anything in the universe. Its our issues that separate us from the source. Give what you don't have and it comes. That's like some new age wishful thinking crap but that is from a deity! Kinda ends a lot of excuses.

for hours. JC is pointing out that my affection was for the dog and I never even considered the man. The man was exploiting the dog for his fucking pleasure and over his fucking problems. That sum's up mankind! Everywhere you fucking look humans are exploiting something weaker than them for their benefit. JC wants to save them. Where's that millstone we were promised?

I'd just assume destroy every convenience they have, all their tech, let them feel real hunger and have them back to a state of nature such that they are praying every night a bear doesn't knock down their door and eat them. That is were humans need to be for a few centuries; not having "dominion"! Me included. I'm human right? I'll join the gang. "You don't know weakness and because of that where you should feel sorrow you feel only rage". Everyone knows weakness. I wouldn't be enraged if I had the power to stop that. "You don't know weakness". If you are saying weakness is something more than lack of power then what?

We dialogue about the scumbag and his dog. Basically, JC sees the man humiliated and claims he will feel bad for using his dog the way he did. I still don't understand why people elect to do things that they disagree with. We get into a discussion about people who use their kids the same way or as excuses to get away with something. He again promises I will understand and foreshadows I'll be more tolerant of these people as well. I'd rather be the guy chaining the millstone. I don't want to understand them. I want to kill them. "You want to kill everybody". Lotta people need kill'n. They have a duty to their children and animals who love them and are entirely dependent on them. Primarily because of them. Their response to that blessing is to reduce them to a tactic. "Your rage is the chain satan will use for your millstone. You think your rage is righteous but it is not".

He keeps saying that I have never known weakness and that I am somehow besmirching some great blessing. I know the deities have blessed me in many ways. I know those blessings are de facto from God Almighty. But I have tons of weaknesses. Jesus says I equate weakness with the lack of absolute power and that this is wrong. That my lack of weakness should be my strength but it has become my prison. He says I lie to myself about building a home, while building my own tomb. I can't disagree with him on the tomb. Using a child or animal that relies on you for your own gain is not weakness it is narcissistic sociopathy. That is what is destroying the world and removing them from the gene pool is a good start. This paragraph is proof that I know weakness. If I had God's power, I wouldn't have the weakness that JC is describing in my lack of understanding. I don't want to know anymore weakness than I already do. JC corrects that he didn't say I don't have weakness, he said I don't know weakness and its there whether I know of it or not. Basically he is suggesting that I have never had to come face to face with my own weakness so I am intolerant of it in others. I would die before exploiting something that depended on me. "Yes. {a name by which I am known} will never know the weakness afflicting others but your weakness is more profound than theirs".

I don't buy this "boo hoo I was weak" crap. That might as well be the epithet of humanity. I try to find common ground pointing to when I was covered in Lucifer's energy but this isn't it. I grew stronger through that but he is referring to some kind of eternal weakness that is just there in people that they can't outgrow and I don't get it. No, I don't buy it. I trust JC. Obviously he knows people better than I do but why let such a thing exist? He suggests I am ungrateful claiming people struggle all their lives to achieve what I was given and I would condemn them for not having it. I would condemn them for the evil they do. Jesus sees no distinction. He is referring to connection with the divine and I am super grateful for this but it is also pretty much the only thing I have. Absent

that I am totally alone. He is relating weakness to people's struggling on-again/off-again wifi signal with heaven, but I still see it as a moral/sociopath issue. He says it's the same thing.

Jesus points to a statement I made earlier that I didn't think a child cut off from a deity parent would even survive and says most people live cut off or barely connected. That's supposed to justify these things you attribute to weakness? He tells me I am judging matters I don't understand and points to the reasons he lived a fully mortal life. Its almost like he sees my weakness as inverse to most. Something to do with not wanting the part of me you are interested in? "Everything to do with that". "It is all about that, everything". "Don't let that be your epithet".[178] He calls me incomplete and handicapped. He promises some healing that I'm not sure I want. Why would I want more weakness? He suggests I need to understand things I don't understand. We discuss my friend and her obsession with social media and the problems that causes in her life. I don't understand how someone can't perform a physical act. "I can't bring myself to get out of bed". That's bullshit. Your legs work. Get over your whatever and just do it. But JC claims that they actually can't. He is connecting all this back to his teaching me how to help my friend. If both of my legs were broken I could still get out of my bed. "That is your ignorance of your neighbor". He asks me if I have ever heard another person say they are forever. He says I have lived with that for so long that I don't grasp its meaning. He says so much more comes with that than just being forever. I don't notice it because I have never been without it. We are going to finish here to give me time to think on what's included in that.

---

[178] He moves out a bit when I go off on an angry rant but he hears every freak'n syllable man. JC is the best listener in history I think.

September 28, 2023

Dawn.

I alway let a part of my yard grow wild because nature gives me awesome presents. In the few years I've been here I've gotten flower bulbs, various veggies, mint, heirloom watermelons, wild strawberries, medicinal herbs, a small honeybee hive and a bunch of sugar maples. This year the entire area is flooded with nothing but jasmine. I was planning to plant jasmine along the fence line so nature has sent me what I wanted but I am seriously considering removing it all. I feel ungrateful thinking that but its a problem. The smell of jasmine on the wind wakes me at 5:30am[179]. I start my day with coffee, scrolling through news, etc. trying to be a secular as possible to ignore a haunting and the first thing on facebook[180] is a new painting released. She is so peaceful and serene when painting. But in a cage. Hidden variables? Due to an abusive workout followed by 11 hours of sun-scorched concrete with no breaks for food or water, to punish my brain into submission, I've finished early and have a little extra time for Mark and brisket, yum. Practice note: when your brain wants to pine, put it in trauma mode by making it think you are going to kill its body. It'll shut up to survive.

LOL, dude. Last night we ended on Mark 1:34. The first line of Mark 1:35 is "and rising very early in the morning while it was still dark…". I love the synchronicity and layers within layers of convergence JC uses. This stuff happens constantly in multiple layers as he both demonstrates his extraordinary planning and teaches on multiple levels at once

---

[179] Not a fan of waking before dawn so I've naturally adapted with the seasons to wake as the sky lightens. 5:30 would be normal in June but not in late September.

[180] Like everyone else under a hundred, I quite using FB years ago but for some reason small towns insist on using their enemy's platform like a community billboard.

- as many as you can comprehend. Which leads me to believe he teaches in a type of infinity lessons.[181]

Not today, sensei.

I don't belabor points over and over again but there is a recurring theme of refusing to believe in the gospels. Jesus repeatedly offers proof in various different forms and the majority of the populous struggles for excuses not to believe him. So many of these themes are archetypes of today. Both in the macro and micro, JC adds[182]. Ripping off his roof to get more miracles reminds me of the 2017 movie Mother, with Jennifer Lawrence. I always felt it was a parable of God and Gaia. Disturbing but worth watching. I'm about to be accused of stalling training again. Can't we just get through a few books of the bible without all this deep personal stuff? Jesus questions what would be the point in reading the bible and not applying it. He points out that I didn't choose a gold-leaf desk ornament but choose the bible that most resembled a textbook. Then points toward its condition.[183] He compares it to an engineering textbook. Contrasts the physics textbooks and says we are building, not just theorizing.[184] JC is openly proud that I treat the bible like a textbook. He relates a recurring theme of the glitz overshadowing the substance.

---

[181] Covered in more detail in Divine Physics.

[182] Summarized concept. Not direct quote.

[183]Unlike everything else, I received absolutely zero help or insight in choosing a bible. He left it totally up to me to choose what I resonated most with. Also I think to demonstrate that he can be accessed from anywhere. By condition he refers to highlights, underlines, scribbled notes, formulas, multi-colored glitter pen, post-it notes, stains, etc. Such a chaotic mess it'll probably never be readable again and I'm only on my second gospel. Not sure if that is some kind of sin or offense to christians. I know muslims treat the koran like a sacred artifact - washing their hands before reading it and such.

[184] I'm not sure if this is everyone's experience but part of Jesus's whole character is that he is not here to chit-chat but comes to get shit done. Very personable and patient but highly purpose driven.

During his ministry they were focused more on the miracles than the teaching. Do christians have one bible for reading and one for showing off?

The description of Jesus's house and a little historic research also shows that he was not living in poverty as portrayed by popular culture. I've noted that many of those touched by Jesus or the deities are in decent places financially and mentally. I'm not sure any could be described as wealthy but few can be described as poor and most exist just over that line where you have to sale your time for money to survive. Am I wrong that christianity promotes poverty? He says I am and that I and many others misunderstand. I am right where I need to be and other are right where they need to be. He isn't referring to finances. He says vows of poverty are like offerings or covenants declaring one is not of this world and living solely for God. JC suggests that mentally sound is a relative term given the tendency for eccentricities among that motley crew misfits. It relates back to not running lukewarm and Jesus says the hotter or colder they run the crazier they appear on the surface.

He says that there is still work to be done that is of this world and some were conscripted (he says volunteered) before birth to do that. This aligns with our tension of my choice which he seems to treat as going awol or something. {We have a discussion I elect to remove}. I'm interrupted with the suggestion that mine would be [enjoyable] also if I spent any time on path. I've always believed we choose our destinies before birth (not sure if christians believe that) and then, via free will, either make decisions aligning with that or not. I made many decisions early on aligning with JC's claims and then, after seeing the truth of what people are, took a dramatic turn off the road, burnt the vehicle and pitched a tent as deep in the woods as I could get. He says this demonstrates that I am too volatile and that I throw away treasures and blessing like candy wrappers. He goes on and basically calls me a

coward. Diving in front of an assassin's bullet to save somebody who is about to commit suicide is not bravery, its stupidity. He says such act would give the person saved on extra second to reconsider and he says that is what saving people is all about. He suggests that tiny quanta of second chance it center stage in everything. He is correct.[185] When it comes to the real world, at this point, I don't even know what you expect me to do. The vehicle has burned. "I'm bringing you a fleet", he says. We are to revisit this discussion after the "fleet" arrives. How about I gift that fleet to Trump?

Jesus uses a football analogy[186] and suggests his defense is not the strongest but that his offense kicks ass. Dominates so ferociously that team evil tries to run off the field but still gets crushed. He says, the offensive line up is walking into the huddle now. This actually makes a lot of sense for anyone up to date on current events. Team evil is fumbling fourth down right now. However the inference that I somehow have any role in this sounds more like a loser's delusion of grander than a discussion with a deity. The door gets slammed on me over what he deems degrading myself and thus god's creation but, come on. All of this you matter so much talk and team Jesus shit will turn this into a comic book that's not worth finishing. I know the idea of tons of love and value is enticing to worthless losers but I am mature enough to focus without that crap. If more than a dozen people read this book, outside of a psych class, I'll feel all the accomplishment I need. "It is not about you" and the proverbial door on our connection closes again. I try to revisit and finish the topic of the christian view of wealth and the door stays shut so I will go on reading Mark and see what happens.

---

185 Mathematical proof requires discussion of infinity. Will be in Divine Physics.

186 Not sure where this modern in season reference came from. I enjoy playing football but haven't in years and rarely if ever watch sports. I forgot it was even football season until he said that.

Hello

In Mark 2:20 Jesus endorses fasting. I never understood how a lack of energy to burn increased your frequency and connections. Fasting is great health-wise and the only known non-pharmaceutical way to effect and acute increase in growth hormone. But the performance enhancement comes after the fast is over. Wouldn't you want more energy to connect? Is it a test of will or prayer? Similar to the ayurvedic principal of not being in a constant state of digestion?

The wind has been flippin the page back to 1886 for the last 30 minutes. 3-4 times now to the same page. I just noticed it is always the same page so I am skipping there for a minute to see if there is some relevance. Starts at Matthew 27:32. Its just the crucifixion section that is glowing.[187]

Yeah, that's pretty much how people behave. Just as I'm about to be done for the night (can't write this in silence[188]) Jesus finally reconnects and compares me to the disgusting people taunting, mocking and speaking about him as if he wasn't there. That is completely offensive. I've experienced that and I am nothing like those people. I even tried to speak about someone as if they weren't there just to insult them and couldn't do it. "No. It's worse". He explains that they only taunted and mocked him and claims that I know my own suffering and taunt and mock myself in front of him which causes him more pain than they did. That's a pretty dramatic way of saying you don't like me belittling myself. He connects strongly so I can feel his emotional pain. Its real. I question why he should be that empathetic and that invested in me. It legitimately hurts him worse than his own. He is not lying and

---

[187] In all areas of life one can generally make decisions based on that which is literally brighter. Literally go to a fork in the road and look at which road is brighter and it will be the correct choice. Works for everything. Matthew 27:32-44 is lit up like a spotlight.

[188] Without JC's connection the bible is back to being a snoozefest and my efforts to write about it are uninspired and tedious.

I feel guilty but conflicted. It doesn't hurt me. Why should it be so abusive toward you. He emphasizes that he loves me which creeps me out. "You are numb to your suffering but I refuse to be". Dude, Sensei is a great position. The love thing is awkward and weird.[189] Just no. He questions the effectiveness of a Sensei who doesn't love his students. "Jim loved you." No. I cut everyone out years ago, including my human sensei. JC, I guess is expressing that Jim understood and exhibited christian love. He was also a surrogate father at times. The whole loving everyone stuff is just too far. I sincerely don't. And I am sincerely not comfortable with JC "loving" me more than he cares for himself or whatever this is. I'd rather some professional distance. This is incredibly uncomfortable for me. "Because you refuse to love yourself". So? What kind of narcissist loves themselves? Through a number of analogies he basically says that I am handicapped again and only able to love a nuclear family.[190] I think that's a good thing.

He even rejects the principal that you should love your nuclear family above all others and relates family to a sacred ("holy", he corrects[191]) covenant but claims that the love of others should be absolute as should the love of family. "You don't even love yourself. You think you are nothing more than what you can accomplish". No intrinsic value. I think the evidence supports that but its not exactly a crises or "mortal wound". "Does your mother not value you"? No intrinsic value on earth. What they hold true on earth, you hold true in heaven. Bible's words, not mine. He quotes the name my mother gave me which infers certain things about the reasoning behind my birth as her son. And I flirt with ugly

---

[189] Not reacting like its homosexual or something but the whole loving strangers thing is just, ewww.

[190] I have love for my mother and pets and available for a family. That's it. Extending beyond the home feels wrong.

[191] Difference?

chics to make them feel good. That doesn't make them pretty.[192] He says I make him watch while I crucify myself and then taunt myself. I accuse him of being overly dramatic. Devaluing myself doesn't come close to what he experienced. He reminds me that I have seen real persecution and claims I am debilitated as a result. All this because of some self demeaning humor. He chastises that there is no humor to it. It's just self deprecation. He stops my planned comment about putting on a burger king crown and strutting around town like a retard by showing me how it makes him feel again. It just flows out when he brings up this so important, so blessed bullshit.

He says that is the problem and it flows out of me like blood from an open wound. I suggest we stop digging in it then and he says he is trying to suture it and I keep pulling them out because I want to die. I don't need a bunch of deluded compliments to survive. He rebuts that he is stitching me up with real thread for real reasons beyond my ego. He contrasts to his crucifixion again and says, through it all, that he never believed the taunts and slurs. He claims Lucifer hatched a conspiracy and is within a hair of seeing it through. I request we move on. I'll entertain the conspiracy theory and avoid self-demeaning comments. "And thoughts" he adds. We'll pick up at Mark 2:23 another day.

September 29, 2023

Strength.

Aside from Sundays and other spare times dedicated to this I am only going to write about lessons when Jesus insists. To that end, this morning he took me to me on a little feild trip to watch several examples of "weakness". People claim JC as

---

[192] A heavy slap to the back of the head came from her following this "insult" to her integrity". Another heavy slap came on her edit when that comment had been removed.

their loving god, pray to him for help or guidance and believe he offers good advice. He answers, they hear him and sometimes even thank him acknowledging they heard him. Then they don't follow his advice, or do something entirely against it. He says they weren't just telling him what he wanted to hear or disagreeing. We have a long discussion about this because I've heard a lot of christians claim that "questioning the lord" or "tempting the lord" is a big no, no. Probably explains why they are so dumb. I think this was part of it for some of them. JC says this is where many can be helped. Its a two part lesson we (referring to myself and christians) teach each other. First, to what I understand.

At least a few failed to receive what they ask Jesus to give them because they were afraid or conditioned improperly. I am not afraid to ask why and you shouldn't be either. He responds fine to that. JC wants me to add that asking why is not a violation of faith. Everything upstairs wants us to understand why. JC says my lack of understanding in faith means I shouldn't go deeper into this (or I may confuse the reader) but that the point he wants to get across strongly is that it is ok to ask him why. For some, because they wanted to ask why but didn't, they took the sage advice like some penance or punishment and either drudged through screwing it up or were going to procrastinate until it was too late to be of any help. They're the ones that asked! They also weren't that honest. After I ask why, if I'm still not going to do it, I just tell him I'm not. I'm sure that is outrageous to christians but saying no is better than bowing your head with "yes lord" followed by not doing it. Which brings us to the part I don't understand.

Others didn't need to ask why but still didn't follow the advice. They asked, they got the answer, the answer was really only a confirmation because they already knew. Yet they still did something different. Some even asked for strength in full faith and confirmation that the answer was yes and then avoided the situation they had asked for help in. This was

crazy. Jesus says this is what weakness is. Why ask your god for advice and then ignore it? Why ask for strength to do something and then not open the door to where that strength will be used. One lady literally prayed for strength while walking up to a door, got her answer and an infusion of energy from him, touched the door and turned away. "It is weakness of faith", he adds. He's discussing my trouble understanding faith in context of my inexperience with the christian kind of "weakness"; but I can get on with my day while we discuss that.

Acceptable Compliments,

Finished early. Not finished but I have to order parts so I got ahead on the housework and its too late to start on anything else. My lesbian friend is in Florida and I'm restless. There was always something to do in Surf City but in the land where teenage girls can corner superduties like sports cars and there are more cows than people, people think getting out happens 4 times a year. I love the culture here; this is the way it should be. I just wish we could transport it to the beach. That'd be the best place on earth. Today Jesus complimented many people in my life by name so I want to mention them. On the deity side he said my mother raises strong and spiritually healthy children, that I wouldn't be me without my father and that I have studied with the most renowned professor in history. I am honored by those compliments. On the human side, he is very happy with my human sensei for showing what christianity should be and compliments by biological grandfather for "recognizing what you are" and giving me space.[193] A radicalized poly-sci professor named Ashley, a human teacher named Laundy, a sheriff named Will and the great journalist Alex Jones also got a glowing smile.

---

[193] My grandfather made statements that seemed strange at the time but now make sense and ran cover for me more than once when I would have got busted sneaking off to the woods, etc. He argued against that overprotective stuff about kids playing in lightening storms, cliffs, whitewater, etc. I don't think he fully understood but he helped give the deities room to work.

Just realized writing this that they were all devout in their religious beliefs and not all christian. That is the kind of compliment I am happy to accept. It feels real.

Returned Gifts.

He counterpoints with my weak foundation in friends and human loved ones calling me lopsided. He claims I am unsocialized because everyone I've ever met was either training me or trying to use me. He compares me to a well conditioned NFL player sitting on the couch with a bag of chips because he has no team.[194] I prefer to work alone. He is expressing that he is here to get me off the couch and taking advantage of my promise not to demean myself in front of him. Doesn't make it any less uncomfortable for me or nullify my editing right.

This is also a recurring undercurrent since Jesus has been in my life. He keeps nudging me toward community, specifically with christians. The "please come to my church" stuff has skyrocketed recently. Since moving here, I receive about 3 requests a year and I've probably broke 20 this summer alone. I don't know if the geo-political drama, JC's nudging or some subconscious recognition of what is happening. I think I am more lion than wolf; I'm strongest alone. "No, you are not". I am more effective alone. "No, you are not." I'm clearly more maneuverable and tactical alone. "Only as an assassin". He says I see everything on earth in terms of predator and prey and says if I had a family I would hide them in thorn bush and stand guard against anyone who approached. He's pushing the community thing hard but people bring problems. "They do, but they bring so much more". I challenge what and he says this is what he wants me to learn. He wants to socialize me. I'm not sure I like that. He points to how the happiest times of my life were the times

---

[194] He routinely curveballs my analogies back at me. JC legit hears every freak'n syllable and knows just how and when to use it. Humans sling analogies right back but JC remembers them and saves them up until he's ready to land one.

when I was Mr. popular and helping people. I'm not writing the rest because I don't want it[195].

September 30, 2023

Couple points he wants added from last night and this morning then I'm out; its my mother's day.

Salted Earth

Last night JC shows me him with all these sick kids and their loved ones crying and begging and uh… dude I don't want to see that. "Its not about you", and he continues. He shows me these idiot minsters, priests, whatevers basically blaming God and thereby turning people from God. The opposite of their job description. They say shit like "the lord works in mysterious ways" and "God has his reasons". The fuck! Aren't these people supposed to know you? Here we are dealing with children who come out of the womb sick (which should be impossible) or where the death function completes at birth.[196] Where it would appear to a caveman that god did it. It really is like people never evolve more than a half step from monkeys. That is not "god's work" as these retard parasitic priests tell people. It is the result of environmental and genetic factors that would not be present but for people's complete incompetence to govern themselves. In a twisted way it's kinda funny. JC says I get my sense of humor from my

---

195 On edit a compromised is reached and I accept that I should offer the reader the correct intent behind my words if I'm going to write them. JC says this is the same willfulness shown when I deliberately flunked exams to teach my college professors a lesson. He is correct and I am not ashamed of that. See, Nerds section.

196 Not talking stillborn. This refers to all the variables required for death are input by or shortly after birth (e.g. cancer babies).

father.[197] The joke is: God creates man in a perfect environment. Man screws it up. God tells man how to fix the sewer he created. Man ignores God and fucks up his world, life and offspring even worse. Then God's priests tell man that the results are God's work.

The only involvement of God in this entire scenario is Jesus there comforting the kids and getting kicked and punched by their loved ones while doing it.

Cool. This is the first time I've wrote something that brought comfort to Jesus. He is big on giving comfort but never seems to receive any. Now that makes me feel blessed. He wanted my "clean" perspective on this documented but I don't think he was expecting my defense of him.[198] Cool. He stops me before I tell people to "ignore the fucking priests, their idiots". He says its difficult for them. Just because there is no point in bringing a plant back to life on salted earth doesn't mean the gardener salted his own garden or killed the plant deliberately. What is wrong with you priests? Seriously, dude? I didn't even need JC to tell me that and you are supposed to be the subject matter experts here.[199] Too focused on fancy robes an prepubescent buttholes? JC tells me to stop. Man, I have like 30 more funny insults on that topic. Fine.[200] On to topic two:

---

197 He is referring to "Loki". Again I use the reference that best connects with the reader. Loki is not as good a representation of my father as Aphrodite/Maleficent is for my mother but it is the closest archetypal representation in current western culture. Also another example of Jesus confirming my mother and father and thereby not arguing against Ch. 5.

198 Proper articulation is difficult here because of our poor grasp of time.

199 I distinguish my outrage that God is not intervening to stop scum from harming children intentionally but Jesus does not.

200 But everybody should watch the Southpark episode: "A Boy and a Priest" and liven up their churches a little.

Scars

This morning Jesus showed me how to identify "his people". He shows me the crucifixion scars on his body and notes how the energy there glows brighter through the scars. Then he has me look around in a group. Once you see it you can't unsee it. Everyone, almost everyone, has scars on their energetic person. Jesus calls them spirit scars. But on "his people" (devout christians or through some acceptance or communion with him) these scars glow brighter, like his. In short, his energy which is much brighter and stronger than the human life force, is glowing through these energetic scars. Jesus says the scars come from the war this world wages on the spirit. That's pretty cool and I can now identify real christian believers on sight. There is a ton of depth to this but "that is not for all to know"[201]. I've said everything he wants said. This has something to do with the common phrase "they see through a rose colored darkly" that I've heard but just assume it meant bias. JC says this comes from the bible and wants me to go deeper into but I can't find a quick reference so I'll have to pick that up another time.

Voodoo Witch Trials,

Looks like we are going to do a little synthesis and distinction courtesy of my mother. Interpreting between the two is difficult so please excuse my awkwardness. She directs me to a video of one of these feverish jumping around churches "exercising demons" "in the name of Jes-us-es". Before I can make fun of them or call them the fucking lunatics they look like, JC admonishes me that not everybody gets out of bed connected. Accepted, if they need all those histrionics to get connected to each their own. The point is the church's fundamental narcissism and ignorance. This one was removing religious beads from a new convert in some public display. Probably Palo/Vodun beads. That religion is growing among impoverished black communities as fast as witchcraft is

---

[201] Redacted on edit. On advice. If there is a Volume 2, see, Puzzle Pieces section.

among upper middle-class white kids. Along with them, these feverish church's. Particularly in the thug culture[202] because back before I was born some con-man convinced a bunch of brain dead drug dealers that voodoo "gods" would help them get away with their crimes in exchange for blood. Meanwhile on the other side of the tracks, more than half of witchcraft ends with "goddess within" types petitioning deities.

This shit devolved from early African religions which combined Egyptian polytheism with methods of honoring ancestors and from Norse and druidic beliefs. Everyone already knows the cliche teenage girl or goth boy standing in pentagrams reading old english gibberish so I'll stick with the voodoo example. Both are just different flavors of the same candy. Some of them call on a name by which my mother is known but, the vast majority of the time, they are calling on spirit beings, not deities. And the vast majority of time its complete nonsense. You have people with the maturity of a 13 year old "thugg'n" and living in constant dispute and anxiety looking for solutions the way fat chicks look for diets that let them keep eating cake. Then you have their cousins who purchased a ceremony from somebody who may or may not be an actual voodoo, etc. practitioner selling them solutions.

Because the scary, outrageous part of voodoo, etc is animal sacrifice it usually boils down to "you want to beat that charge, pay me $100 to murder a goat". Then the even less educated christian preacher who buys into all of that shit declares them demons and, after the criminal with the mind of a child gets out of prison, they exercise his demons. Real oungan and palero priests show heavy respect to deities and follow a policy of not dirtying them by asking for anything dark. I'm pretty sure they do dark shit all the time but their attitude and behavior does a 180 anytime the deity or relation

---

202 Sponsored, like BLM, by old white racist men to keep black communities down.

enters the picture. I think this is a practical prohibition to avoid the calamity that could result if you piss off a deity and they leave and let whatever take their seat on the screwup's alter. That does happen.

All this nonsense expands to the point that all you here is crackheads talking about hoodooing da hoodoo man in these imaginary spiritual wars, christian fanatics screaming at satan under every bed and "priests" on both sides getting rich in the middle. This is the money changing in the temple all over again. It's complete hysteria and the actual deities have very little to do with any of it. One deity does enjoys stocking the stupid pond a little but he has his reasons; which usually go beyond his own entertainment. It's mostly an annoyance. Imagine you are a deity and you get petitioned a dozen times a day by people really sacrificing for you[203], really hurting and really needing help. You get close enough to hear and you hear shit like "here's a dirty chicken now go fuck up that guy who's selling on my turf", "help me marry this player who explicitly told me a dozen times that he's only interested in fucking me"[204], "I just spent this month's rent on this ceremony, now solve my financial problems" or "help me be a pimp". My mother gets an over-abundance of sex/romance and money petitions that piss her off so severely it echos through her children. My mother, my mother in the path I'm in, has actually been prayed to by scumbags wanting help to become pimps - you know the trash that addict, rape and beat retarded or underage girls until they are so broken they can be rented out for sex? Her's son's first pleasure if he does take

---

203 Some of these people will use rent and food money to pay for offerings. That kind of dedication gets noticed, even twisted and backward as it is. In most cases, I wouldn't recommend it. If you are fucked up go to Jesus. Get your shit together before you petition other deities.

204 Practice note and reward for readers stepping out of their stereotypes: Unless a brother is really kinky and in to some messy foreplay, never accept coffee or other strong, dark-colored drinks from women into this stuff who might want to keep you. A mother's son can read the spells done in her name, even from a distance.

Lucifer up on his offer would be to butcher you publicly, yet "priests" sell little "mojo bags" in her name to these parasites.

They don't work of course. My inner Loki comes out every time I come across such things so maybe "they fell'n som'n". The trash get what they deserve from both the human and energetic realm and run off to the next con artist who "casts out the demons", this time in Jesus's name. These ones don't charge an upfront fee but don't forget the collection box on your way out. It's nothing new; its just stupid and immoral people getting scammed their whole lives. The only reason they aren't dying left and right is deities tend to roll their eyes at stupid more then strangle it on the spot. Most of them. Under all that mess are actual real people actually worshiping deities by various other names and cultures but, like the LGBT community in 2023, the real is drowned out by the loud-mouthed absurd. My mother suggests this is how most christians view dedication to deities. It is no more accurate than viewing christianity through the lens of the Salem witch trials.

Also, in case it isn't obvious, humans can't cut business deals with deities any more than a blade of grass can sign a contract with you. That is complete fucking nonsense. There are ways and means beyond your understanding that protect some worshipers, etc. but laying claim to that or trying to exploit it is delusion and arrogance. It also begs the question of your fitness. From my experience, even Lucifer doesn't work via pay-to-play or quid pro quo. There is no such thing as a deal with the devil. You can turn yourself over to him to be used but that you're not the beneficiary of a contractual obligation.

<u>The Great Awakening.</u>

Jesus adds that this is a spiritual maturity issue and relates back to that rose colored darkly thing. I was born eyes open and they are feeling their way through, he says. People I

guess just see shadows and can't make out the truth so he simplifies it with his "I am the way" stuff. Both JC and my mother agree that what is illustrated above is and example of people losing their way and has nothing to do with the deities or Jesus. Or common sense it would seem. She doesn't want me butchering pimps in her name anymore than she wants pimps butchering chickens in her name.[205] My mother says I am too effected by earthly problems and JC urges me to rise above my rage, claiming I am meant for higher things. They both shut me up before a sarcastic comment about clinking champaign flutes while children are abused.[206] JC is here to teach me higher ways of solving problems and she consents to my walk with Jesus seeing it as a coming of age. They both also agree that as others don't see their own spiritual immaturity, I don't see mine. They are both describing a type of celestial puberty on my horizon which JC characterizes as dangerous rapids. JC points to the exponential grown in energetic potency recently mixed with unyielding volatility in describing the rapids. I like unyielding things.

I'm not the only one this is happening to. Something similar is also happening to "his people" who he refers to as the first generation. For those anti-tyranny political types, I think this boils down in the mundane world as the great awakening. This big spiritual awakening has been accompanying team evil's fourth down fumbling.

---

[205] Legitimate life force offerings are appreciated but that involves a lot more than just ripping a chicken's head off and asking for favors. Do things to be heard and you will also be seen. Learn to swim before you dive in the ocean. The ocean has more than just whales in it.

[206] The energy when they both speak is indescribable and a little too palpable for mundane life. Cars are stopping in front of my house and people are starting to linger trying to figure out what they are feeling. A quick look in the mirror and my eyes are practically glowing green again. I prefer them that way. I want more but I know they have to turn the heat down to avoid boil over. When they are speaking together, the combined energy is infinitely beyond my capacity.

Mortal Concepts.

Jesus recommends that the reader think of Seraphim when I refer to deities and my mother doesn't object but this isn't accurate. Deities are not angels; they are essences of God Almighty. Although, other than Lucifer, I've never met an angel. The Abrahamic faiths are so egocentric and small minded they can't accept that anything but themselves exists. If it ain't them or their god then its the evil enemy. JC pretty much agrees but both he and my mother share a concern that the reader will not comprehend. So we are going to dumb it down and dilute it to the point of falsity just so the monkeys don't get spooked? JC says it isn't falsity either. My mother agrees. JC recommends readers view my mother among the limited "seraphim royalty" and view things I call centurion, guardians, etc as an archangel.

You mean an actual angel or wordplay so christians can stay in the crib? "Archangel", he responds. He says it is a single angel that stands 24/7 guard in my life who I mistake for many due to the way he works,[207] that I live in the presence of an angel I don't recognize and that the Lord is here to unify a broken chord. I confirm again that JC is identifying as Jesus Christ and not as this angel I'm not acknowledging.[208] I didn't know there were more than one type of angel until I looked this up and JC seems to be endorsing this angel hierarchy view. However, I don't think that is accurate. He acknowledges its not technically accurate but says I need to speak in language the reader can digest. I'm going to research this hierarchy a bit. Snooze fest, I'm done. All this orders of angels stuff reads like medieval alchemy from people desperate to understand concepts beyond them.

---

[207] This is troubling as I am somewhat bossy with my centurion and an angel takes orders from god, not me. Makes me feel like kind of an arrogant dick.

[208] Jehovah Witnesses have been here every week since this started telling me that Jesus is really an angel.

This hierarchy thing is also a recurring theme as JC consistently supports a hierarchical government structure, representing heaven as a kingdom. I still do not see why heaven of all places can't be free.[209] From my experience, I can confirm different levels of connection is accurate. The deities (read as seraphim, I guess), as God's essences encompass the most God below the trinity crown. There are many levels of "spirit beings" which encompass lesser portions of the whole of God. Right down to people who understand intuitively that all is one with God but have so little that they do things against God's nature; thus free will. My father occupies a unique pre-creation[210] role here that I'd like to address in Divine Physics. Also proof, via christian doctrine and energetic convergence that faeries are real.

September 31, 2023

Dead Kings,

Mark 2:25 is my first biblical reference to David of the old testament. Jesus corrects: "King David". As JC repeatedly makes this bible study a self exploration course, he consistently directs me to John the Baptist and King David.[211] I know generally that John the Baptist basically came right before Jesus and started going against the grain, paving the way for Jesus so to speak. The only thing I know thus far about David is he was a jewish king and the guy who killed Goliath with a sling. I also just confirmed online that he is the David of Michelangelo's sculpture. Here in Mark is my first biblical

---

209 On edit, Jesus confirms that a hierarchy and government structure is a fact on paradise earth were growth is still needed. Heaven is only a kingdom to the extent God is king of his castle.

210 He is the void/darkness before creation, what creation is expanding into and the energy pulling expansion. He likes to appear as less than he is.

211 He's been bringing these two up almost since day one and has yet to really mention any other biblical figures.

reference to David and I like it. David was kind of a dick to priests and, at least in this example, didn't value their bullshit, ceremonies and entitlement. I understand they were probably really starving and not being just being dicks but the priests of this time, like our politicians today, were completely out of touch with reality. And some nosy-ass busybody bitches it sounds like.

As I move on reading Mark, JC announces "It is time for you to know King David" and we are going to move on to that section of the old testament after Mark Ch. 14.

Da Hood,

Jesus points to the notes of Mark 3:35 discussing his prioritizing a messianic community of faith as the core family of god. He then quotes it in part saying I am his brother as I do the will of God. Dude, I'm not even.. he interrupts confirming that I am of another flock but still doing the work of God and thus his brother. I am just listening to you and writing it like you asked. He says that is the work of God and reiterates that I am his brother from another flock. Analyzing that note, first I wonder if that is why a lot of christens refer to each other as brothers. Everyone doing something for God is in the family? Wouldn't is follow that you have to be christian to be in that family? Bringing us to the second point of JC wanting me to expand my definition of family… "your concept of love", he interrupts… to a larger community. He emphasizes that family is born of a covenant under God and maintains a special status but that love should extend beyond the family home. Something I still don't feel and I'm not sure I agree with. In the utopian sense sure. JC interrupts again and asks me if I have forgotten how time works. Again throwing my own analysis back like a curveball, he is pointing out that if I believe in him and his coming paradise on earth then I should act in a utopian manner. JC contrasts my hardened realpolitik outlook on the world with his utopian behavior. Jesus values

practicality in comprehension but stresses that actions be characterized by utopian vision.

He says this change will be the difference between my being a great husband and father and my being a great man and leader. I no longer want to be a leader. Those ambitions were born in ignorance of what people are. My garden and a family would be nice. "Its not about you". We break for lunch. Every time I pour him wine he insist I pour myself a sip. He is not the only deity that wants you to take a drink but wine, even a sip, is so gross. Especially his super dry wine. It makes my stomach churn.

Futility,

Dude! So, I think I described above how everyone has different ways of communicating with the eternal and how mine is knowing. This means that I rarely have visions. I can see energy and, particularly with JC, hear things distinguished form my own internal dialect but, aside from the occasional future deja-vu[212], I've never experienced what I'd call a vision. The crucifixion scene as JC introduced himself is the only one. Maybe the ladder counts, but that was pretty close to sleep. Anyway, as I'm trying to figure out the reading schedule and find where the bible talks about David, Jesus tells me to close my eyes and he shows me just piles and piles of unknown gospels being destroyed and at the same time he shares the complete futility of those efforts as he will just tell people what they need to know. Historically that would be seen as a horrid act of censorship. He says the line was broken because they decided to bastardize their own religion from his teachings and elevate themselves to earth gods, erasing everything else. Repeating history it would seem. Yet he is pretty chill about it

---

212 I experience deja-vu backwards in a kind of time paradox. My deja-vu is always as my future self experiencing the deja-vu I am currently causing him. It's not premonition. More like moments when the veil of time tears in my life. Time's veil is becoming very ragged of late. I know through this celestial puberty I'm outgrowing the veil but I'm not sure what that means.

all. Beyond this revelation he is directing me to sources outside of the bible I have for future reading but he's not being super specific. Currently the new testament carried the most emphasis, then I sense we will be focusing some on the old testament and a good portion of time on stuff cut from the bible. He warns me to be careful not to mislead people emphasizing that the readings are customized to teach me.

"A personal relationship among us [read: with Jesus] is the most important". The biblical editing topic is huge and the internet is filled with stuff on this. They range from basically saying JC is a fraud to stuff he himself has told me is true. I started watching a history channel documentary on this and JC stopped me about 10 minutes in saying it had little value. In the vision he highlighted a few that I will find for when we get there. As far as I know every christian denomination stresses a personal relationship with Jesus which is what he says is the most importantly element. I am pretty sure the Jehovah's Witnesses don't practice this. Baptists are big on it. I just don't have enough experience with the other faiths to know. I am pretty sure the catholic church filters that relationship or wants to act as gatekeeper to it. JC doesn't agree or fully disagree with that but says the original plan was for them to act as guides ("shepherds") and not gatekeepers. If you are still reading then you probably don't think I'm insane and he is saying a direct one on one relationship with them (the trinity) is the most important part. He emphasizes that with this nothing else is needed and, without it nothing else matters. Back to Mark. He says to remind the reader all they have to do is ask and listen.

['/ That symbol is from my siamese who is now lying on my keyboard ripping pages out of the bible for hogging my attention, so we are taking a cat break.[213]

---

[213] You can now add taped together pages, chew holes and cat shredded leafing to the description of my bible.

Public Education.

In yet another example of his perfect timing and concordance, JC applies Mark 4:1-9, to where we left off about expanding my love and his analogy before about hiding my would be family in a thorn bush. The community I reject he compares to the good soil. I flatly disagree. Have you noticed the school's recently? "Our community, not Satan's community". Ouch! as I do a little happy dance.[214] Can I quote you on that? He refers me back to the concept of practicality in comprehension verses acting in utopian vision. He points to my repeated suggestion of closing public schools and refunding the taxes to fund neighborhood schools run solely by the parents. Practical comprehension that public schools exist to sexually exploit and politically brainwash and utopian vision that decentralizing to the neighborhood level can be accomplished. Its actually pretty easy but everyone in this country is a braindead zombie coward. JC doesn't scold the comment but demands a solution through utopian vision. Ok, step one: bomb the tech giants out of existence. He asks me to take this seriously and practice it with him. I'm not required to type out my homework for the reader.

Good Soil

Jesus tells me if I remember one passage I've read to remember this one[215] and apply it in my life. I would not have thought that is the most important passages. He says it is the most important for me at this time so I read it again and mark whats left of the page. I confirm we are in agreement as to what is good soil and he says that he will continue to lead me to good soil in all things. I think the parable of the sower as this is dubbed was intended to tell the audience of the time to put their faith in him instead of the pharisees and other cults.

---

214 Man I want to apply that as the first ever Jesus burn so bad but I have to do this with integrity and he didn't intend it as a burn on all public education. He should have though. He meant it more generally.

215 Parable of the sower.

However, for me, he is speaking in more down to earth terms terms.

Jesus says I am as a man lost in his own whirlwind and points to the multitude of unfinished projects surrounding me. He says my life is just like this. He says it is a side effect of my blessings. "You've sown against stone and received harvests" and as a result he says I don't have any discernment. "Your power is outgrowing you and Lucifer smells a feast". He confirms there will always be balance and where I exceed others they exceed me.[216] Jesus offers to prove himself to me as I follow his guidance and direction. He says I'm simultaneously wise and immature and this results in chaos that somehow works to my benefit in the end but, also makes it impossible for anyone else to be in my life. He assures me that he has not come to calm my winds but only to direct them to better effect. He offers the analogy of a tornado and what could be accomplished if all of that energy were directed into one burst of wind in my sails. He says there are intelligences keeping me in chaos. He calls me volatile and unpredictable and says neither side wants to let something volatile and unpredictable off the reservation. Jesus kinda has a conspiracy theorist vibe to him. He's seriously counter-culture and I dig that he's the renegade out unlocking gates.

I'll try it. He says it won't be as easy as I think but if I trust him and show courage in him, it will happen. "You were sown in the best soil, you were watered from the highest clouds, the strongest winds made your branches like iron and your shadow is immense, but year over year you refuse to flower". I said I will try it, I don't need more ego. "The time has come for you to grow up and accept your responsibilities". "Whether you are an asset for good or evil is a chord not yet

---

216 I'm not ignorant to the fact that most people couldn't survive the way I do but, as a result of those advantages, I'm weak in these other areas that people grow strong in to survive, like careful selection or not getting pissed and throwing everything away in a frenzy, which I've done several times.

struck. Trust me and stay by my side [a name by which I am known]. It will get harder from here". "When you accept the word you will flower and many will rejoice the harvest to come". I don't want to be a giant giving tree. That sounds miserable. I'd much rather be a tiny flower that nobody but the faeries notices. Jesus has further complicated this accepting him as king part by attaching to that these decrees of what I should do or must be. He keeps saying if the decrees are ignored then what is the king and I know its not about me but I was given a choice and I am far from convinced this is that choice I want to make. "You have the choice but you are what you are".

Structure.

I am not a fan of parables but as we read on, Jesus expands on my knowledge of how to defeat Lucifer in one's life. The same methods can be used to seal things that I do to ensure that he can't act on them or derail them. He tells me this book must be sealed before its leaves my possession or Lucifer will use it as a bridge to many who read it. I feel the presence of Lucifer strongly but just beyond the horizon.[217] Naming my price would betray my Sensei in the only thing he asked me to do in exchange for his training. Lucifer must know I wouldn't do that. You don't put a price on things like this. I wouldn't sell out Lucifer and I won't sell out Jesus. This book will be sealed.[218]

Notes on Mark 4:21-22 say the coming messianic rule makes hidden things apparent and I'm reminded how the veil of a lot of deception and evil is starting to fall away. JC adds:

---

[217] Since appearing to me as a child Lucifer has always felt just over the horizon. I assume my mother blocked his access until now and that he is either taking advantage of the opportunity or just trying to derail Jesus's dojo.

[218] All but one original will be sealed with Lucifer's content heavily redacted. The original will remain in my possession for my records so I can continue to challenge myself.

"everything hidden will be revealed".[219] People are also to be measured in this second coming. Jesus focuses heavily on 4:24,25 and wants me to expand on the notes as to the different types of modern christians and my place therein. The notes differentiate the measure between those who accept the word in "rich and profound ways" from those who rely on their own resources at the second coming. Jesus asks me to look around. The bible belt runs the spectrum from jet engine type christians who are involved in their churches, out spreading the word, praying with people and constantly growing in depth with Jesus, etc. to the "my pappy believed this so its good enough for me" types, down to fake christians who wear a cross around their neck to camouflage their character.

I want to take an intermission to acknowledge a certain lady who might recognize herself if she ever reads this.[220] My lesbian friend calls her the crazy church lady. After I moved here several people stopped to say hi or see what this crazy project was all about or who the mysterious new guy was. One lady in particular stops by routinely for an update. She prides herself on knowing the behind the scenes in town and she expects a detailed update on everything. She is very nice and a super devout christian. One of those who wants to get out on the side of the road and pray with you as cars pass by. I've agreed to this a couple times. Its very much missionary work and who would reject a wish of good luck, prayer or spell on their behalf? I haven't seen her since all this started

---

219 I don't think the second coming will be Jesus and company marching down from the sky in the goofy way its portrayed. I can see part of what is about to be revealed. Its a massive superstructure or super-planet that has been growing extra dimensionally in the same spacetime as us. If that veil falls or it breaks through, existence as we know it has all the potency a grain of sand presents to the sun. It explains the fear rising up in the top ranks of team evil. Some things, another in particular, that seem small here are like goddesses behind the veil. Its always been growing but algebraic growth appears to be curving exponential.

220 If so please don't reveal my secret identity even to me so I don't have to deceive.

but before that, every time I spoke to her it would come up that Jesus had told her something. He told her to come meet me when I moved here, he told her about properties to buy, etc. She is great but I honestly thought she was a little nuts. Most people you hear talking about hearing God everyday are a little off. Aside from this oddity, she was not off at all so I kept notice and treated her like a normal person. Not that at a distance way you treat people you think are a little messed up in the head. Now I get it. I'm not as brave as she is so I'm unlikely to be walking around town telling people I'm speaking to Jesus but she is a lot stronger than me. I just wanted to acknowledge her. All hail the renegades. In a world ruled by evil, Jesus's people are the new rebels.

The Dojo.

So, back to this measuring. Far as I can tell the fake christians aren't going to be on board during this dimensional peeling away of paradise earth on its way to bloom in heaven. Jesus is no fan of those in it for themselves. I still don't understand or accept why kingdoms and classes are needed in paradise but Jesus says that paradise earth is were most of the work gets done. We are not entering paradise perfect; paradise is perfecting us. JC asks me to add that the Lord is the ticket and Lord is handing out the tickets. Everyone flowers in heaven as equal but I guess there is some kind of class system as paradise begins. Class system is a poor choice of wording. It sounds more like a martial arts class. Jesus loves that analogy.

Everyone but the instructors seem to think that belt colors are ranks but they are not. A martial arts instructor has to be constantly aware of the relevant skill levels. A black belt should be able to take a joint lock throw safely but if you do that to a greenbelt you definitely have a broken joint on your hands and you could possibly cripple your own student. Similarly a green belt has the foundation to learn things that a white belt doesn't. He says this is good and wants me to read on to what the study bible titles: The parable of seed growing. I'll read this before continuing to discuss.

I read on through the mustard seed. There's so much depth in these few little passages that it takes a minute to process. First, yeah the belt analogy spot on. People who peel off with paradise earth are not all going to be on equal footing due to their own conditioning "in the word" but they are all making it to heaven as black belts. Like a dojo, people are going to be learning different things at different levels and evolving in different ways along different paths. Higher "ranks" will be helping lower ranks but all are students of Sensei Jesus. It is his dojo.

Prepping the Dojo,

I'm not that concerned with the mystery school stuff or how he had to teach his decibels to teach as that discordance is wiped away via genetic memory. What interests me most is this concept of the second coming arriving by stealth. That is how Jesus works. I'm reminded of what he showed me when he identified and Jesus. His conquest was so inconspicuous that the romans and jews didn't even notice the crowd turning. The most significant act of the second coming goes unnoticed by most because its just Jesus silently walking around dropping little mustard seeds. Anybody who has planted anything will note that there is a period of exponential growth. The little seedling is barely noticeable among the grass. Then its noticeable but not significant. Then suddenly, in like 48 hours the grass is in its shadow. All of my plants grow like this.

Imagine this from the grass's perspective. You rule the lawn. You look around and see a couple strange sprouts who look too weak to survive, then all of a sudden those sprouts are towering over you and you are in the shade. By the time you notice they have already started wooding off and there's nothing you can do about it. This is exactly what is happening right now in this religious undercurrent forming. Most people, especially those in charge, can't see it happening. The sprouts

are now starting the exponential growth. Notice the grass's reaction of desperately swatting at the sprouts? They've just notice the shadow forming over them and they see the wood forming. Once exponential growth stats, its already too late. Only the smartest, oldest among team evil has figured this out and they've gone into a frenzy. A large percentage hasn't even noticed the shade yet. "That is good". There's a lot more going on here but he wants to draw everything back on me again.

I get the analogy, I can be a tree in all of this or I can be a tree that stays behind but I have to be a tree. Lets cover some bible ground. "What is a tree"? He wants me to acknowledge that a tree is an entire ecosystem onto itself, feeding and housing hundreds; billions if you count every life from on it. That isn't a selling point. He reminds me that part of what I admire in Lucifer is his immense energy field and claims I can somehow be his equal but in the light. Not sure I buy that. He tells me I know what is coming and I do. I see it coming, JC sees it coming and Lucifer sees if coming. He will pick the most opportune time to enhance his odds but we all know. We all know the outcome and we all know what that will schedule[221].

Literal Here, Creative There.

How in the hell can Jehovah Witnesses accept the new testament, believe in Jesus and still reject the trinity? We share a bit of a laugh as he quotes "in the hell" back at me and brings up the conspiracy to delete him. Its a bit of an inside/outside joke. Today we live in a world where all the crazy wild-eye'd conspiracy theories are turning out to be true so all the "conspiracy theorists" have now adopted that persona the way Trump's "deplorables" adopted the term and the way black people coopted "nigga" from racist hillbillies. Basically, JC is fully up to date on pop culture and current events and

---

221 In my life personally. We are not talking apocalypse or anything just more of my personal shit staining this book.

always very funny. He admonishes me to go easy on them and to be mindful of their insecurities an my lack of information. Lack of information? They seem pretty big on research. I wouldn't characterize them as lacking information. Jesus points back to all the deleted information that is now only available through him.

Unless the ESV notes are dishonest, the argument against the trinity is defeated by their own authoritative citations. I just looked up Mark 4:35 in the JW study bible. The freak'n cover has a image of Jesus calming the storm and thus exercising powers attributed only to god throughout judeo-christian literature. JC wants me to start using the term Abrahamic faiths in place of judeo-christian so that edit will appear hereafter. The JW bible text is substantially similar to the ESV and KJV text. It doesn't say he got up and prayed to God the father to stop the storm. It, along with the other versions, portrays someone exhausted, woken up just after falling asleep and, in an almost cranky way, hanging up the phone on the storm. Exercising the powers of god (as described in Abrahamic faiths) of his own right.

The JW study bible footnotes are absent on this point so I will make some assumptions to play devil's advocate and confirm with the JW missionaries next time they are here. I'll assume JW's believe that God delegated his powers to Jesus or otherwise authorized him. JC confirms that he has this ability but won't elaborate which means he's sending me on another easter egg hunt; leading me somewhere I won't pay attention to if he just tells me. However, this would run up against a lot of other doctrines and basic logic. In the old testament I'm pretty sure God exercised these interventions but we will assume angels can as well. JW's say that Jesus was human on earth and converted to an angel at resurrection. The human Moses didn't part waters of his own power but petitioned his god to do it. I might be missing something there but JW's are big on precedent and, if the bible unequivocally says that only

God the Father can control nature, this breaches precedent. Factually deities can influence weather and even humans so I'm pretty sure such things are not the sole dominion of God Almighty, or frankly even that difficult. The problem here lays in the fact JW's accept this passage and claim the bible is the word of their god. If their source says only God Almighty can show dominion over nature they can't reject the trinity concept. The math doesn't add up using their own variables. It can't be that simple though. A basic factual assumption has to be wrong and I'd bet against myself on this one. They are too astute to be that transparent.

Glancing over some more of the JW bible, they are also accepting language that suggests Jesus is holding himself out as God. He's coy on this point throughout his life because, as he says, saying that would be an instant death penalty. That's what the jews were waiting for him to say. Today he openly says he is one with god and endorses my view of the trinity which doesn't level him up to God Almighty but makes him the closest thing to God Almighty that a created being is going to interact with. Its really difficult to follow this JW belief structure because their beliefs are internally inconsistent in several places. Beyond this calming the storm thing, their own variables in their own function doesn't output what they say it does. Its like they are thinking logically but the math just stop with nothing on the other side of the equal sign. Then that unfinished equation gets merged with another unfinished strand of logic. This means there must be a hidden variable - the variable interdicting the equations and telling the logic were to stop and start.

As to the storm thing, its either that same hidden variable or I've missed something. I've only read a tiny bit of the bible but I don't need to know the subject matter to do the math. JC smiles proudly. He tells me we need to start putting that talent to good use. He thinks I have a gift for seeing what's hidden and prefers I use it for things like this rather than using

it to mugg people. He says my pirate ship would be just as fun if I was aiming my cannons to free people. I'm not so sure; the storm thing doesn't have the flavor of this hidden variable. Either way, I really don't want to try to convert people or challenge their beliefs. He reiterates: "just talk to them and be you", "…be gentle". He wants me to keep looking.

On edit,[222] "Scold away" says a happy JC. But its not Jehovah's Witnesses about to be scolded. Hans F. Bayer of the University of Aberdeen is credited as primary contributor to the study notes on Mark in this bible. Lies of omission are still lies and when one leaves out exculpatory evidence or uses advanced knowledge or access to mislead they are a liar. Without explicitly saying it, Bayer, in his notes on calming the storm suggests that, according to the OT only God has power over nature and, per biblical precedent, Jesus exercising this power in his own right is evidence that he is God. A theme has also appeared suggesting more explicitly that because Jesus controls nature he is God. As the Jehovah witness's cited when I questioned this, Job 1:19 clearly shows satan exercising dominion over nature. This appears to be basic shit. A Ph.D. in covenant theological seminary (and chair) which, Aberdeen says is designed in part to "to equip….for a lifetime of faithful ministry" should know this. Is Bayer resting on the authenticity of the of the New Testament while rejecting the authenticity of the Old Testament? How would he respond to a dissertation that left out primary data challenging its thesis; via intent or negligence? I'll attempt to locate an email and give Bayer a rebuttal before publishing. I'll let him know I've only read a few chapters of the bible to hopefully stoke the outrage to my presumptiveness. Ok, so Bayer is some big New

---

222 This accrued latter but it is added here so I don't provide the reader an exact chronology to easily identify me with. Several things herein are made vague or disjointed for deniability. Although as this gets more controversial I'm faced with the reality that I took no major precautions to secure anonymity. Pretty flimsy but I can easily vanish again and I can see what's coming next and that'll be moot soon enough. Why waste the time?

Testament expert with a bunch of books[223] but his contact information is hidden behind paywalls so, like all conservatives in 2023, he gets summary judgement instead of his day in court. Sucks. That could've been fun for the reader with my whole 3 minutes of bible study calling the lifetime expert a liar. Its is wrong though and I am the case in point. Bayer's note either intentionally or negligently mislead me about what the bible says. In a moment of defense, it is possible that an expert attributes a basic understanding to anyone reading his work that I do not meet. However, even assuming that, the information is still so sloppy that it is factually wrong. As the reader, go look at the notes and decide for yourself. Unfortunately for the JW's, Bayer's convenient negligence doesn't resolve their other internal inconsistencies.

Ol yeah, the JW's. So they confirmed that all of their prayers go through Jesus to get to Jehovah and they believe in the holy spirit but don't anthropomorphize it. Maybe I heard that wrong. Honestly, maybe its my ignorance, but they seem just like every other christian denomination, just arguing over semantics. I confirm that he is saying they deny him. He is. They believe in you… he interrupts, "they don't". Do you agree that they accept you as king? "Yes". But they don't believe in you. How does that work? It centers on the JW assertion that Jesus was a created being as opposed to a part of God Almighty. So it all centers on their rejection of the trinity? "It does". He wants me to start asking them to tell me about their personal relationships with him. The inference is that they have none or that this will be a discomfort to them. I'll start opening that topic next time they visit. JC wants me to keep bringing up this personal relationship topic while finishing the library or lobby and then invite them in. He

---

223 JC encouraged me to purchase one in particular, read it and debate him. Not as a condemnation but as a growth experience for me and shake up for Bayer. Apparently I'm the student "every teacher needs" but I'm also entirely uninterested in debating theology with some old suit and wouldn't make it two pages into a book like that. I'm not an academic. I'm that student who doesn't showed up unless he's about to flunk over attendance.

soothes my discomfort reminding me that he works like a mustard seed. I've seen people get overwhelmed with spiritual energies and I don't want to deal with that shit. Also, this ain't a church and its filled with what they'd consider "pagan" artifacts. Christians in particular immediately think demon anytime they feel anything they don't understand. Plus, these people are serious missionaries dude and they are generational JW's taking their grandkids to church with them every week. I don't even know the bible and, honestly, I don't care…"I'm asking". Fair enough. A deity asks, a deity receives.

October 2, 2023

The Meaning of Life

I have an image that won't leave until I write about it. Its like JC is standing behind the image saying "I'm waiting" so here it is: It's of this future monologue complaining that Jesus only visits dumb surfer dudes who'll never ask the big questions. First, I'm 100% certain Jesus visits everyone who will open the door to him. I can't say my second comment because I agreed not to degrade myself in front of JC. Third, the meaning of life is growth. The universe derives its energy from spin which means that it must continue expending to survive. All the drama and suffering is caused by humans. You shouldn't need someone else to tell you that.

On edit, JC wants more elaboration. The engine God built for the universe is fueled by the dance of binary opposites. Consequently all things within the universe must exist in either a state of contraction/death or expansion/growth. You are either a net producer or a net consumer (gluttony). This is why you feel and grow old. That and the whole knowledge of good and evil temporal deception thing. People are inverted. They think grabbing it all and keeping it all nourishes them. It works the other way. You create the void and God fills it with life and light. Physically this is done with

hardship. Challenging your physical survival.[224] Mentally, by learning new things. Not just novel techniques. Continue learning entirely alien concepts like you are a child again. Spiritually it is done by deepening your connection and constantly bringing something new to your god's table. Boldness is prerequisite to all.

Big, Thick, Erections.

On the dumb surfer note, why are Cherokee chicks so fuck-me-like-an-animal hot? I went to a place and couldn't focus on anything because this Cherokee chick came and sat beside me. Like right beside me in a near empty auditorium; after leaning over me with her breasts in my face when there were three other ways to lean that wouldn't have offered me the view. Nice, perfectly shaped, slightly larger than average but not obnoxiously large, covered to everyone but me, herbal scented blossoms. The alcohol base makes most perfumes smell like a chemical plant to me. But not hers.

Not slutty but so sensual. So feminine and strong at the same time. Healthy and straight jet black hair, flawless skin, big eyes, toned shoulders. GRRR! Making it even harder is I haven't met a Native American chick yet who didn't have a thing for men with the classic surfer vibe[225], so she spends the entire time leaning in just a little too close and subtly providing in-roads for me to flirt with her.

She is sophisticated and elegant but her energy is practically in my lap nibbling my nick. Her scent is this intoxicating mix of fresh herbs, pheromones and just a tiny mist of aroused sweat. Her scent makes me want to taste her.

---

224 I'm not recommending you test fate a la The Ride Home. A little hardship and a little hunger is a good thing. Too much comfort kills.

225 I don't think I have that vibe but I my hair is usually platinum to blonde and, in more professional settings, I like to show up in Hawaiian shorts, surfer shirts and flip-flops just to culture shock and show that I can.

She keeps displaying her neck and legs and breasts in these subtle tests of my interest. Every time I look over the slit in her conservative ankle-length dress has worked its way closer to her panties. She is subtly twisting and arching her hips when I look over in a little dance to see if I want in. She is easily the hottest woman in the room and every guy there is checking her out and getting dirty looks from their wives. Most are like middle-aged or older. I like the fact none of them dream they could have her and the frustration and insecurity I'm causing them. She is both elegant toward the room and seductive in our little seating nook. Its a hide and seek game as uninvited men keep glancing over at what is only offered to me. They keep paying the price for it with their wives. They wish they were in my seat and I love that. Its not the type of place you see younger women and there's nothing above a 1.5 in the room. She's in her early to mid 20's and easily a 9.5[226] but definitely not gold-digging or trying to distract me. She was making her own moves with her own money. Professional and aggressive but still young and feminine. Not a slut either. This was a seduction to ask her out and have a relationship; not a sexual invite. But at the same time her vibe was so raw Mother Earth, sexy. Actually I'm pretty sure she was open for either option but I'm not into casual sex and I'm not sure how casual that would have been to her either.[227]

I've never had a girlfriend who didn't have blonde hair and blue eyes[228] and in terms of commitment to be together

---

[226] And I've spent most of my life in Cali where your 10's are our 4's.

[227] Not being into casual sex kinda sucks because today women are so demoralized and men so unable to satisfy that you could sleep with a new woman every night if you wanted to. Unfortunately, you can't sleep with dozens of people and still expect sex to mean anything; especially women who are literally allowing someone inside them.

[228] That's not intentional. I'm actually more attracted to nerdy porcelain skinned brunettes with green eyes. I always just ended up with BMB's (Bisexual Malibu Barbies).

forever and raise little indigo children, she is totally not my type. But dude, if anyone could ever just straight up seduce me on a bear skin rug in the woods, I think it'd be a hot Cherokee chick.[229] Fortunately, most of them are fat or have messed up faces. But the few that aren't are straight up supermodels. K. I'm done deliberately objectifying to cancel clicks. The environment didn't lend itself to a lot of discussion and a glance at her phone suggested she had a kid so only a couple comments were exchanged. JC, who usually keeps his distance in secular matters, was watching intently but neutrally. This honestly didn't effect my decision making a bit. Had there been more opportunity to talk, I might have lost myself in her. Plus, chicks with kids are too much baggage. I love kids but the baby daddy, fucked up lives, desperately "actively dating" shit; hell no. I like things in my life clean and simple or maybe its my ego but the slightest suggestion that I'm not the only one in her life and she stops existing in my world. She didn't give off any of these vibes. She had her shit together and she was out making a better life for her and her kid.[230] She had those soft family vibes too. In me she wanted some power-couple thing[231] secluded away in this secure castle with her daughter. She told me that much in our few comments. She also had this "the man is master" thing going on. I've totally checked out of society so power couple is not on the radar and I prefer women who are my equal. This girl would find a way to move in within two days, help me finish the remodel, do whatever I asked and attack any rival within 200 yards. There was a drive or desperation there but she didn't need this, she was clearly pretty well off, organized and

---

229 Yeah, like the rest of planet Earth, I don't give a fuck what the "woke" think about what I say. An oxymoronic term like "progressive" the establishment uses like an inside joke making fun of their sleeping slaves.

230 Blonde, fair-skinned little girl it appeared which is odd because, when mixed, darker hair is usually the dominant gene.

231 A hysterical concept in one of the poorest areas of the midwest.

far from the stereotypical desperate single mom. Every man in the room was stepping over their wives just to look at her. She wasn't faking either. Its just what she wanted. There was a physical attraction; I'm her fetish in long term packaging. And a lot of she isn't sure why energy attraction coming from her. No external force was pushing it, her energy was just starving for mine. I really want to satisfy that hunger. I'm not sure she understood the source of her own attraction. She was confident. Since JC has been around my stand-offishness keeps getting less effective. I'm getting more approachable and I'm getting caught off-guard by such things.

Relationships.[232]

Men see women in different categories. Women will be offended by this but they do the same thing. I've heard them do it and it sounds even more shallow than the things men say. By the way none of what follows in this section is from Jesus or my mother, I'm just being a low IQ pig to get a point across. I think a lot of problems result form people not recognizing the role others have them in.

First, is the platonic friend. No sex or romance is in the energy. Friend's and, except for Jessie's girls[233], almost always people who've dated your friends, neighbors, acquaintances, those who are too old or too young, etc.

Second, you have the friends with benefits type or just one of the guys and you each serve as a type of seat filler for the other. Surfer girls do this a lot. I've always thought that'd be a great relationship but never agreed to one. I don't have

---

232 I removed this section twice because I think it is small minded and doesn't flow well in this book but the Queen's final editing decree was to put it back. I think it's mostly for type-vi. She cares for them.

233 Never heard a guy reference this song (Owen) but I've heard almost a dozen different girls sing it while pinning for other women.

social or religious hangups, there's just something not right about the idea of sex without deep emotion.

Third, are the blue-balls girls who, my god, our dick sees them before we do and every time you think about them blood abandons your brain and starts racing south. That is sex. It might be the best sex because that's 100% sex. For me this is usually the giggly girl next door type who sees sex like a group play date or competition. This drives me crazy and I feel like I'm missing out because I've never done it. I've really wanted to but just don't have those casual sex skills to follow through. Its not without emotion or even that casual but its shallow emotion and light hearted fun. These are the girls people think of when they think of my mother's "nymphs" but they are often not like that at all.

Fourth, are the sexy relationship girls. They are the blue-balls girls with personality and depth who also provoke emotion and fidelity. Unlike category thee, you don't hunger for 4 or 5 of these at once. For me this is always a skinny, nerdy repressed brunette with a pixie cut. They spark in me that son to the sex goddess, spend the next year living between their legs and set off the repression bomb obsession.[234] But those girls never seem to like me or they're gay or there's a cultural, communication or mother barrier or something. I've tried. I feel I'm really missing out there. The last one was bi and more into my girlfriend at the time than me so nothing happened. Throuple date. She was also only 19 and living in a college dorm so that was kinda weird. We had one date. See wanted to see Rise of Skywalker. Nerds are so eccentric and hot. We traded lightsabers and I got to hold her hand most of the night but then it was over.[235]

---

234 BTW, guys, stop just licking it like a mangy dog with his chew toy and learn to make out with a woman's vagina like its her. As above, so below.

235 Both internet and phones crashed for most of the next day and she though we ghosted her. When its statistically next to impossible its usually deity signed.

The Fifth category is like the fourth only with more commonality and friendship where the animal lust is. At least half of the time you lay beside her instead of between her legs. These are the girls most guys marry. I've noticed a lot of times they are a "settled down" versions of types 2 & 3 which really bothers men whether they admit it or not. It makes it impossible for me to invest emotionally in them so they're not on my radar. But this one does become the backbone of most wholesome families with children.

Sixth are the type my mother has been dropping in my lap since before puberty. The early 20's Jessica Simpson/ Britney Spears/blonde bombshell that every man is afraid to approach and every lesbian rubs one out too. The ones she doesn't drop in my lap all feel like sisters to me. Probably because 90%+ of them are born to the Aphrodite archetype. The sex bunny aura is just something other people fantasize onto them. They usually aren't that driven by sex. They are usually much more intelligent than the stereotypes put on them and usually have their shit together and real things going on. But nobody looks deep enough to notice. They are the technical analysts, biologists, lifeguards and teachers who perverted men see on the beach and fantasize them to be strippers or porn stars. They want to discuss astrophysics with you, not listen to you tell them how sexy they are. They are almost always alone because the only guys brave enough to hit on them are complete scumbags. They, and if you are with them you, spend your life being accosted by man-puddles who don't know their desires are showing and enraged by the occasional sleaze ball who looks like a diseased porn star or rapist. Their looks usually result in them either walling themselves off early on due to all the sweaty lust directed at them, or in some scumbag murdering their love for access to their bodies. They often distrust men in general. These are the Bisexual Malibu Barbies and, in my experience, the farthest thing from sex bunnies. The vast majority are like friends or

sisters and the relationship usually ends up best friend or sister-like no matter how it started. This type also has zero compunction about undressing in front of you or randomly showing up, jumping in your bed and curling up next to you wearing nothing but panties, because their sad. And they're totally casual and nonsexual about it. Those are hard times. A life swimming in Malibu barbies is not the wet dream other guys think it is.

There's a seventh type. So rare most men don't know she exists. The eternity lover. She's ends you before you meet her. When you discover her your soul friend zones all other types before you realize what happened. The energy is intensely romantic and she's the sexiest of them all but you won't cheapen her with unilateral sex fantasies. Two become one and what you were ceases to exist. It goes beyond wifey vibes. Beyond raising children vibes. Beyond life itself. Its undefinable. Its frightening. You heart is forever hers even if she doesn't care.

The Cherokee chick was somewhere between type five and six. I prefer people who break the molds. Had we spent much more time together, this girl might have had the power to complicate my life. Mainly because I could never accept her as my Disney princess. Its not a racial rejection but an energetic one. I lust for that raw mother earth sexy vibe of hers, but my heart seeks a more pristine, not of this world, energy. She was waiting, we would rock each other's worlds, but I never entered her open door. We left at separate times and that was that. There was a larger struggle in me. Its the distrustful side of me that wants to have an earthly life with the Cherokee babe. Not a trivial lust. Both would be deeply passionate and equally intimate until the end of time, but each way is meant for a different world. Not sure if JC's unique interest was to observe the larger struggle in the face of temptation or if it was some puritanical christian thing or what. Its next to impossible to read deities or guess what they

are thinking. He didn't seem to care what I chose or gave no insight but he was intently interested on the choice itself.

Two incompatible dreams. One inches from me begging, the other as twilight in the stars.

October 3, 2023

Starship Earth

Jesus is not coming to punish or condemn to hell. I don't know if I covered the image of these losers sitting on their couch waiting for a father figure to appear in the sky and start spanking the bad guys in front of them. These types are the reason things are so fucked up today. Like all cowards they convince themselves of some justification for not acting. I have always been of the opinion that a good witch, buddhist or whatever other religion gets to heaven and this "our way or burn in hell" aspect of christianity has always been its biggest turn off for me. Today we discussed this a bit.

Jesus relates the second coming back to the amtrak earth v starship enterprise earth above. He is not coming to condemn people to hell. He is coming to lead a dimensional peeling away of paradise earth which he will captain on to heaven. He relates that a very large majority of non-christians will recognize what is best for them during this time and they will be on his ship. JC points out that the christians will call this repentance and being saved. He cautions that I have a jaded cartoonish view of christian repentance and being saved and reminds me that repentance simply means turning away from something dark and to God[236] and that saved merely means getting on the ship[237]. Jesus relates that he can beg and

---

[236] On edit he adds: "filling it with light".

[237] "…and accepting me as captain", on edit.

teach and encourage everyone to take the tickets he is handing out but he can't kidnap someone and throw them onboard, even for their own good. At the end of the day nobody is going to willingly board a ship if they don't trust the captain or the coarse he has charted. He says the tickets are free but people still have to be able to see the ship, walk up to it and board. This he relates to repentance. "Real repentance", he adds. "The judgement", he characterizes as a vetting out of people who fake it to stowaway onboard.

Nobody is getting condemned. Those who choose not to board, even if they are worthy, and those who simply aren't fit to be onboard simply get left behind in the same condition as before he arrived. They must continue to distill in the rising heat. I personally don't like this approach. This happens a lot and it its one of the things that has ultimately convinced me that I am speaking to Jesus. A lot of what he says I don't like and don't agree with. I think the scum of the earth should be punished or at least removed from power. He says explicitly: "I did not put those people in power and it is not my place to remove them". I don't like that either. Naturally he wraps all this back around to me and says that the "Good Witch" (a double reference to shows/movies I like) is much like me in that she will get to choose to board or not. Such person is fit to be on board but they still have to trust the captain… "and accept his decrees" he adds for me. He contrasts the wicked witch who, though she may see what the world become after he leaves dock, is not fit to be on board because she is part of the problem he is sailing his people away from. JC says a lot more non-christians than people think will be on board. He elaborates that what makes one a christian is accepting his throne and repenting. He knows my dislike for the term conversion so he says it will be the great revival.

On what things will be like after he leaves dock, he's pretty clear that they will be just like they are now but neither he nor the people he takes with him will be around. He even

reiterates that my life and the lives of many others who are protected won't change much. We are already distilled beyond the rising temperature of that era. But that we will witness even worse horrors than fill me with rage now. I get the impression the rising chaos will provide the opportunity for a few of us to break away from society entirely. Unfortunately their damage and pollution would likely engulf the planet even more so than now. He cautions me not to mislead and admonishes that only a handful enjoy such birthrights and that an even smaller handful of those will want to stay. "It will be hell in the eyes of all". His words. But it is not the juvenile daddy's coming to spank you cowardice you hear from a lot of christians.

October 4, 2023 @ Pre-dawn

Piracy.

"Just because they can't keep up with you doesn't make them animals". We argue a bit over the dominion over earth shit in the bible and Jesus convinces that it is not his policy I'm applying. Then I explain that I am not the one farming criminal migrants or the increasing retarded sheeple. I am raiding the farmers' houses. He tells me that I'm perpetuating a system of evil. He says this is my big character flaw. "Yes, beating up the bullies is wrong" before I can get my analogy out "…because you are making them into better bullies". Basically, we live in a world where those at the top farm those at the bottom and I mean literally farm. I carry out my pirate raids on those at the top and Jesus says that this is not making the situation any better for anyone but me and only reinforcing the worldview of those I attack. He also reminds me that I'm only hurting the farm animals and not doing enough damage for those at the top to care. He reiterates that, if I trust him, we kill kick the

fences down and close the people farms.[238] I think people are too lazy & stupid genetically to ever be more than slaves. I rebut that they are also morally beneath me and many of those they farm.

Jesus asks "Do you think your morals measure up to mine? I am here training you". I don't want to be you. I don't want these people to exist, why should I be an inspiration to them to be better? He says, its not the bad guys I'd inspire and relates it all back to the starship enterprise earth analogy. He asks when I watch star trek if I want to be a passenger along for the ride or a member of the crew? "Think of these as your academy days". That's a lovely analogy but I am up before dawn and a little bothered by real world issues at the moment. "Your lack of faith is the only thing bothering you". He accuses me of degrading via insecurities. My knowing and other experiences do not always align with my logic and I tend to go with my logic; which is pessimistic due to statistical realities. Plus, frankly, I'm questioning my sanity again and validations are a little too empyrean for my comfort. He questions if I am beyond the standard deviation[239] why wouldn't that apply elsewhere? JC says I afflict myself because I place my hope in numbers instead of God and because I've hammered intelligence and skill in to the place where my faith should be, like a square peg in a round hole.

---

238 JC shares my rage at the people farms but still wants to help those who build and run the farms.

239 Those dots out in the middle of nowhere on the chart that look like recording errors. Most people have lives inside the norm, almost all live within the range and the vast majority of the population is accounted for within the standard deviation. This works for almost every topic. If something is beyond the standard deviation than it is usually either a recording error or some external variable is acting on it that you failed to account for.

For context, when I'm bothered "by your imaginings"[240]… Jesus just halts my explanation and takes over. JC says I made myself bitter and angry and started loading the cannons. Maybe. Put colloquially, I woke up on the wrong side of the bed while it was still dark out and, instead of lifting like I would when happy, I turned on the computer to go on a little pre-dawn Blackrock raiding mission. Jesus stopped me and had me write this instead. He says it's very important and something that has to stop in the world and in me. "Act with utopian vision". Even if your statistics suggest otherwise, he adds. "Be brave in your heart". He orders me to eat something and go work out. He suggests he is going to start giving me pushups for such things which is a reference back to childhood martial arts and makes things happier.

October 5, 2023

Nerds,

Strong encouragement to write everyday. I'm resistant as I think the more this becomes a journal the more unreadable it gets. His emerging theme of the day is to "stop hiding", get back to who I am and uncloak my intelligence. He's guilting me a little saying I'm trying to return a blessing like the wrong color shirt or something. All intellect does is make people hate and pigeon hole you.

When I was a kid, they thought I was dumb early on and then around 10 or 11 a nerdy teacher realized I could do calculus in my head and everybody decided I was a genius. I got to start college chemistry, math & physics courses at 13. But then the professors keep holding me out as an example to the rest of the class who weren't measuring up. This was the

---

[240] He is pointing out that everything is fine and I am the one who woke up prosecuting everything I was experiencing and feeling

first alienation. They were all in their 20's and just wrote me off as the wiz kid freak screwing up their lives. Only one guy ever even talked to me. I really liked him. He was older and a heavy-set hillbilly type who'd come back to school for an engineering degree or something. But he was only really talking to me because he was interested in me like some specimen and not as terrified about grades.

By early high school it was a fucking nightmare. The advanced placement classes had a few normal kids; they were at my school and one of the teachers really nice. The special "genius kid" shit was over an hour away and a freak fest. These kids were fucked up. They had their own cast system based on IQ score. Before you took the test you were nobody, after you were king. They were all sad cases. They tried to brain drop some example of how smart they were in everything. They acted like everything normal was beneath them and they couldn't hold a conversation without effecting some snooty sophistication act. I'm not sure who was more disturbing to be around, them or the retarded kids that shouldn't be in school to begin with. If I showed up in shorts they'd get uncomfortable like a homeless guy just walked in. And they knew me. They responded to a football like you just pointed a gun at them. They all thought they were going to rule the world but I was convinced they were all going to end up alone in the back of a bookstore talking to themselves. They weren't all that ridiculous but that was the vibe of the whole setting. The whole culture has its head too far up its ass to function.

When I tried to quit, these professors would pressure me and everyone who had any control over me to return. I think they were even giving people money to bring me. Teachers, my grandfather and a neighbor drove me several times. The teacher was very nice and I was hesitant to let her buy me lunch but she said they were paying for it. Then I finally had enough, started acting out and used martial arts and an upcoming tournament as an excuse to quit. I think they

even got to my sensei because he started encouraging me to go and saying martial arts wasn't the only thing in the world but, unlike everyone else, I think he also got how embarrassing it was so he didn't push and respected my decision. I learned nothing there anyway. This woman who worked there was so pretty and soft. Like comfort family vibes but also super pretty. She was probably in her late 20's. She always wore fuzzy pastel sweaters and smelled like vanilla. She was either recently married or pregnant I can't recall which but she had that nurturing energy always melts my resistance. She changed my mind twice but finally I got out. I never wanted to go, I just wanted to be around her but she wasn't a professor. A staffer of some sort. They just recognized the adolescent attraction and used her against me.

The smart kid shit lingers on you like skunk piss. Around the end of my sophomore year in highschool, I figured out how to win the daily popularity contest and by the start of my junior year life was awesome. You could still be closet smart and get into the good colleges without contaminating your life. As graduation approached everyone was into being smart and getting in a good college. I might have effected that culture a little because I never shook the "smart" rep and took the popularity thing way to far. Smart was cool again. Until the first semester of undergrad. You rapidly learn in college that smart is hated and gets this bitter behind your back snarking. In martial arts, football or anything else if you are the best people love you and keep coming after you. Its the way competition should be. In college they just grumble that you are ruining their lives for fucking up the curve, etc. Also college girls want the dumbest, drunkest, most diseased loser in the rape frat. The only ones interested in the top of the class are gross, used up, loser sluts who are about to graduate and realizing they will spend the rest of their lives either selling their bodies to mid-level managers or to some nerd with money. So, between freshman/sophomore year of undergrad I

adopted the shallow surfer persona[241] and poof, everyone loved me again. If a professor announced I was at the top, I'd tank the next three assignments to get my point across.

Same deal through grad school, clinical and dissertations. Exact same deal when you start out in the real world. Exact same deal with social media. Exact same deal in interpersonal relationships. You sound too smart and people hate you. You talk like a ditzy bimbo and everybody's your friend. If you try to warn people about their own stupidity, all you end up doing is pointing out the consequences of not listening last time to authenticate the current warning and you end up sounding like a preaching parent. Then you hate yourself for hosting the "I told you show" that nobody wants to watch.

Having intelligence is fine. Showing it is all around bad. You can't help people anyway. If you use it to try to help people not only do they not listen but they hate you for it. If you use it to screw people, they admire you for it. When I hit a company and run off with a bunch of cash, their lawyers, board members, even the departments I screwed talk about me like I'm a god when they don't think I have access to what they are saying and they kiss my ass when dealing with me. People are backwards. They admire lethal intelligence and punish nurturing intelligence. Give the audience what they want.

Jesus finally intervenes and says if he gave the audience what it wanted their'd be angles flying threw the sky killing people. A leader, he says, gives the people what they need. I don't want to be a leader, dude. I am fine right here. He questions if I am fit to be a father and I express that I know the difference clearly in what is wanted and what is needed and

---

[241] I actually didn't start surfing until a few years later. You don't know how epic surfing is until you do it. It's now my favorite sport.

that my family would be different. He comes back to the same issue of loving your neighbor and expanding family to the world at his return. Before I point out that he is not here yet, he reminds me of his utopian vision expectations.

This adaptation to the way things are is what he is challenging today and, naturally, wants journaled like some self expose. I'm not convinced. I like the personas I have, they work for me. Also, I'm kind of a hermit now so what difference does it make? It's not you he says, but it is me. I love surfing, the beach is my true home. I like the feel of a cold shower when mud and blood run together down the drain. I prefer my bike and beach to the truck and prairie. I can't relate to people characterized by their intelligence. I like to kick and punch things and land on the ground in locks. I like guns, Trump and free weights. Although. I do not and never will have a viking beard. Those are so fucking stupid - literally the conservative version of blue hair and piercings. My persona is me. "Only a grain of you" he says showing me how I cut the intelligence, spirituality and other things out of it.

Smart culture is just not me. He says I again misunderstand and that showing my intelligence is not the same things as smart culture. He adds that I cut much more out also. Why show it? You want me to walk around showing people how stupid they are and how they can't think two steps ahead. He suggests if I knew how to talk to people they might be grateful. Which foreshadows how that is also a full time job. On this point we totally disagree. He says I play dumb when I should be helping people with what God gave me. He points to specific situations when I mirrored the intelligence of others rather than warning them that they were headed over a cliff. Jesus says I've let the world make me cold and cruel. I try to express to him that there is no point and he gets me to agree that the probability is not zero, then points me back to quanta of second chance solution. Its alienating. You want me out more just to alienate? He points to how things are different

with him around. They are and I'll consider it on a case by case basis but I like the surfer energy. He says its just another shell I hide in. He points out how it goes away when I am hidden away in this home and starts to come back out as I leave it. Who wants to be striped naked in public? Everyone has a persona shell. "{two words from JC}"[242].

I'm not enjoying these knockout blows.

October 8, 2023

Mr. Gibbs, We Have Our Heading:

"I am the compass of their conscience", Jesus

I have to get to several chores so I'm getting a late start today. To keep the day for Jesus, I'm listening to youtube videos on the basics of christianity in the background and I just realized that Jesus is speaking to me differently than he does most people. JC emphasizes "most, not all". The video topics of of how to hear god and know if Jesus is speaking to you, etc. They all focus on a subtle or indirect flow of information. JC says there is no "mud" there with me. The image he sends is a lot of thickness (an oil-like gelatinous energy barrier) …"that is sin"… that obstructs communication. Slows it down. Makes it harder to distinguish, etc. If its sin then why am I not obstructed? I don't even have the christian ethic against sin and I pretty much just do what I want. It should be thicker around me if its sin. Its more than sin. It emanates from the person and from society. False repentance? It grows when people do things they know are wrong or repent but then go back and do it again - turning their back on god toward the sin. That's it. Jesus points to the directional nature of it like turning a satellite dish in the wrong direction. Every time you turn from God toward sin this thickens,

---

242 Redacted on my prerogative.

reception is weaker, and vice versa. JC emphasizes that it only effects reception one way. Making it harder for the individual to hear god (who is speaking 24/7) but it has no effect on the ability of JC or God to hear the individual.

However, even people with little to no obstructive emanation seem to be communicating intuitively, which is slow and imprecise. JC says some people have attuned their intuition and conscious to him so well that they don't need precise communication. The details take care of themselves. The what-would-Jesus-do crowd? He says it is more than that. In my case it turned out to be simple. I've been tuned and conditioned to communicate with deities from early childhood so he just walked the path they already cut. He adds: "through the wilderness"[243] but I don't get the reference and he is done with topic.

Anytime someone says they are having conversations with anything you can't see[244] you have to rule out schizophrenia or other psychotic disturbances before moving forward. You also have to continue ruling this out periodically as legitimate experiences with deities sometimes go beyond what the person can handle and they end up a little delusional - talking to themselves, thinking they are hearing back from the deity. There are various high-reliability tests for such things. I run a series weekly. I've grown comfortable with a few deities to the point I don't question it. Plus I am familiar with their unique traits and frequency. I'm pretty comfortable with

---

243 I think this has to do with the lion/of another flock concept because, on edit, he gives me a glimpse how he sees me - running around the forest occasionally using the path when I'm in a hurry. Jesus, finished with his work in civilization, walks into the forest along the cleared path. He says I met him there, showed him hospitality and invited him to live in my home. He liken's my home to a child's treehouse in the imagery and he seems to view my offering him things like food and gifts as akin to a squirrel offering a person acorns and twigs. Jesus is very happy with this analogy. I'm not sure how I feel about it.

244 Although his energy is starting to shine through into subvisual spectrum now. Primarily on the UV side.

Jesus now and he has his own unique traits but I still do it out of an abundance of caution. At least until I stop writing about it. What's the point in this? First, I wasn't aware of how unusual, direct and unobstructed our communication was and felt a need to address it. I could see the experienced christian reader reacting the same way I would if most known legitimate experiences where intuitive in nature and one nut case came along talking about sitting around in the boardroom with his imaginary Jesus. Depending on how thick this ends up I may add the testing results and proofing as an appendix. Either way, ultimately the reader has to decide for themselves if all this is delusion, reality or scam. I'm not really here to argue that.

Second, more importantly, it was clear that he wanted that: "I am the compass of their conscience" quoted directly to explain how he will be speaking to many readers.

<u>Obedience.</u>

Obedience is uncomfortable. JC says obedience is "faith in action". I don't like this book. Not one bit. It is too focused on me. Parts of it sound arrogant. Its embarrassing. It makes me vulnerable in big big ways. If there is one thing I don't do, its vulnerability. It could also end up embarrassing or worrying others. I don't like it. I don't want to write it like this and I absolutely do not want anyone else to see it. Meanwhile, I've already set up the structure and front that will anonymously publish it. Jesus calls this my first act of faith and asks me if I think for a second that he will allow me come to regret my first act of faith. We both know what the world is and I'm still not comfortable with it. I will do it but I don't want to do it. JC says that is obedience to God's word. "Obedience to God's word brings blessings to you and makes you a blessing to others". Im pretty sure faith remains an expense throughout that though and the only way I avoid having "faith in evil" is by not looking at it. I can see all the horrors this ignites in my life. Jesus responds: "then only give

oxygen to the good flames it ignites". I will try. We discuss this for a minute and he explains that non-christians will grow in him through my strengths and christians will grow in him through my weaknesses. That makes me like this even less. So, I'm here to strip naked in front of strangers and let them examine me. The christians will see the weak muscles and, after they are finished laughing, think: "damn, I need to stop skipping leg day". The non-christians will look at the developed muscles, decide they want those and I guess use Jesus as their power rack. Even assuming anyone but the team evil under-quota sociopaths read this dribble. How's that a blessing to me? He tells me that is where faith comes in. I start to quote his "it's not about you" and he disagrees this time. He says I agreed to publish this with no suggestion of blessings and, therefore, it wasn't about me. He dubs it a true act of obedience. I still don't like it.

Co-opting Jesus

I listened to a few of these how to know if its god speaking sermons. I think church tramples on legitimate communion with God. They just keep getting more and more absurd. First its not God if it goes against the bible. This makes sense, but you have to account for 2,000 years of selective and politically expedient editing. Then it just keeps going and going to; if it go against your religious community (i.e. the pastor) then it isn't from god. If you are critical of anything its not from god. JC does calm my natural inclination to tell people how stupid they are and he is pretty non-judgmental himself but he hasn't once suggested I not use my judgement or keep it to myself when something is wrong. Admit it or not this is the implication and where one gets off that slippery slope. Jesus described what I just watched as coopting him in the name of the church or religious leader. It has "too much of them and not enough of the lord" in it. He is not nearly as taken back by it as he is by the "in it for themselves" pastors and seems to see it as coming from a good heart. None the less, he is not equivocating on it being wrong.

Jesus emphasizes that anything that goes against what he has done or said in the past is not from him. JC's ethics and belief structure doesn't evolve or change over time. I'm confident in who I am speaking to and he suggests I have no problem distinguishing things correctly. He points to what I call polytheism as a stumbling block for many and confirms that, yes, polytheism goes against what he has taught. He goes on affirming that I am not polytheist. I've never really considered myself polytheists or pagan but, again, you tailer the words to your audiences' understanding. JC says this tailoring will not fit the christian audience at all but also acknowledges the volume of work required to fully detail all of this. Basically, true polytheists believe in numerous equal gods. There can be a king god (i.e. zeus) but they are all basically equal entities. My, I think correct, distinction of deities as little-"g" gods and essences of God Almighty doesn't seem to bother Jesus at all. He is far more concerned with my acceptance of the trinity/his crown. He asks me to write that I don't treat them as idols. I haven't got deep into that concept but my understanding is that an idol is something worshiped in lieu of God. I may be wrong. He just added the words there.

Listening to some of these videos just reinforces that church is no place for me and I want to reiterate that I am just a guy who wrote a book. I am convinced this is Jesus speaking to me so I won't be suggesting otherwise from here on but I'm not here to convince the reader. If you think…. Huh… crazy strong future deja-vu there. I'm ending this here because I don't want certain realities to manifest.

<u>Demon Pets</u>

The function of a demon is to exploit free will and convince one to destroy themselves or turn from god. "same thing", JC adds, on edit. I'm reading the I am legion section in Mark. The takeover happens gradually as the host gradually

surrender's their free will to the infection or abruptly when the infection is threatened. Jesus confirms that demons in the biblical sense are not fiction. I ask if I have every encountered one and he says no, but not for lack of effort. I'm shielded in some way in my aura that prevents demonic influence. JC's medieval imagery isn't making a lot of sense. Also demonic influence seems rare today. JC says it is not rare at all but confirms that TV style demonic takeovers are rare. He says many people destroy or kill themselves before the demon is noticeable. Why is Lucifer suddenly allowed in? I've had a little bit of Willy Wonka v. Slugworth (i.e. controlled opposition) in the back of my head given that Lucifer only started really tempting after Jesus showed up. JC says the armor[245] protects against Satan as it does demons but that I am no longer being prevented from going to him. He suggests that I am somehow initiating contact with Lucifer.

The now allowed access to Lucifer doesn't surprise me. My mother showed a lot of trust in Jesus as sensei and I'm fairly certain access to Lucifer was blocked by her or her influence. Can I see a demon? "No". We've had little field trips for me to see and experience other things. JC tells my instinct to attack the afflicted will cause problems at this stage of my development. He will take me into situations that I can make better but not to ones that I will make worse. Up until now I guess I have never believed in demons possessing people but I admit a lot of hostility to the combination of darkened and propagandized who seem stereotypical of what christians probably call possessed. Have I ever even been around a demon? "No". He analogizes to my difficulty with a majority of dead/ghost/spirit energies. Its rare to find one not assigned that will be around me willingly. Why is it like that? "You are what you are", is all he will say. I always thought it was because they thought I was kind of unpredictable but JC's

---

245 He says to call it armor and revisit later but the concept is awkward. To keep me interested, he hints to a reason why Lucifer's first gift offer (he calls them Satan's shackles) was a breast plate.

suggesting its more about nature or energy but he's not elaborating. He says I have "no need to deal in" demons or the dead. I question the odd phrasing which implies some do have such a need and he adds that he is not referring to necromancy or summoning but to funeral rites and being educated about demons.

Evidence

Mark 5:19 is not the first place I am seeing Jesus in the bible telling people to go out and spread word of him. I see this in commentary online too. Often Jesus does something or is about to do something and explicitly tells people to record it or spread the word. That has pretty much been his only request of me as well. Just tell everybody who will listen. He explains his reasoning. People are notorious for hearing but not listening. The more they hear something from divergent sources the more likely they are to listen and listening is a prerequisite to being "saved". JC preempts my next questions to stay on track and says I can read saved as acceptance of Jesus for now. He says the concept of saved is going to be difficult for me and that its best addressed in Divine Physics. He says it is a simple concept for most but its one that I am not going accept the simple answer on, so he wants to address it in depth later. "All you [a name I know] have left to do is accept my decrees". Acknowledging his throne is basically a formality at this point. My mother/queen could still say no and that would be it but that would be contrary to her every action and statement on this subject. I've never known her to contradict herself. The decree at issue goes right to the heart of free will and what I want and don't want of myself. "…and what I want of you", Jesus adds.

Secret Physics.

I find Mark 5:25-42 very interesting…"and that is what makes you so dangerous"[246], he adds. We discuss this briefly and I show that I am not that impulsive and dangerous with my sincere agreement on this topic. It is a conversation better suited to my mother's secret teachings than this book.

Respect-in-Oneness,

Mark 6:41 seems to support the trinity belief as it suggest separate roles. On earth Jesus can alter the body frequency thus healing any disease and has authority over nature and demons but he looks up as if invoking a separated power to manifest materials. I looked at this closely as I initially assumed that Jesus just kept dividing to the point everyone had a few crumbs and altered the energy to make them full but the amounts on hand couldn't have been divided by 5,000+ and left a few crumbs for each. The next most efficient method is material manifestation. I'll assume by this that creation from the quanta up is the purview of God the Father. "It is respect", JC adds. Referring me to Lucifer's situation. Jesus's oneness with the creator father enables the ability but respect is the rebuke to Lucifer.

Hit It Raw Milk Lovers,

Hand sanitizer is cancer slime for wussies. I've been wondering about all these jewish sanitation laws as the NT harkens back to the OT. It seemed odd to me that God would demand people wash their hands thoroughly given that the immune system is strengthened by exposure. As George Carlin says "it needs germs to practice on". Imprecise but true. Turns

---

246 Jesus doesn't use the word "dangerous" like couch jockeys use the word "extreme". Dangerous is not a compliment or expression of how bad ass or cool I am. When Jesus uses this word, he is expressing how much of a liability I am. Words like "volatile", "unpredictable" and "dangerous" only sound like compliments to people who need to get a life. They are fair characterizations but I am on the negative side of those traits rendering me more of a liability than an asset to my sensei. Contrast with the positive "malleable", "cunning", "strong". JC refers to me by the words reflecting imbalance; not positive traits.

out, that's not Gods law; its just shit jews made up.[247] In all things your body adapts. Shoot up testosterone and your balls shrink. Live a sterile life and your immune system atrophies. Take a government sponsored vaccine and, well, you are too stupid to live anyway. Stop homogenizing the fucking milk! Not only does that murder the living food but it results in mixing the milk of multiple milks in one jug which is seriously bad. Never, never blend milk. A baby that cannot nurse its biological mother will have many issues. I know the name of the cow who provides my milk and get to go pet her, take her gifts and thank her. Gratitude has a real effect. She gives heavier cream on the mornings I pick up milk than she does the rest of the week.[248] Being tight with the faeries also helps. Raw milk in the sun for about three days makes the best yogurt. Set in in direct sun for a full day, then put it in a Yeti to keep the bugs out and set it where the evening sun heats the cooler. Mix it with mango, heavy cream and few raw[249] egg yokes and it's like an ambrosia lassi. Pineapple/butterscotch lassis taste like banana splits. If you don't have to fight insects for it, its not real food. Wash your hands and brush your teeth after eating, not before. The way cats do.

---

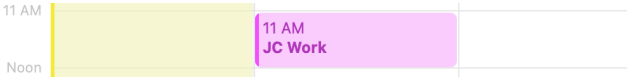
247 I was able to find 17 actual bible verses about hygiene and I only skimmed them but they appear to be warning the retards about common sense things like not playing with dead bodies and communicable disease. Old Testament people seem really fucked up and out of touch. Just warped. Even animals have basic insight about what is/isn't clean. I may be missing the cultural/historic relevance so I won't embarrass myself further by expanding on this until I read them in context. I do feel safe in saying God is not pushing the sterilization hygiene it has devolved into.

248 I found people who milk about 30 minutes before I show up so I get it still warm. So good. They keep commenting on how she is giving me almost twice her normal cream. Cream line is between 1/4 & 1/3 way down the jug. They say its usually around 1/6 to 1/5. They've showed me pictures several times and remain astonished.

249 Meaning from a farm. Society is so fucked up they even sterilize freak'n eggs that are sealed in the womb. Grocery store eggs are worthless, for everything.

Appointments to Keep.

Anyway. Lol. I'm not an absent minded professor. More often than not there are reasons for my crazy tangents and headings. I'm telling people who have a little understanding and respect for my mother how to get shit done and make shit happen. Synthesis and unification. More so, I firmly believe that the one who swims the farthest out and dives the deepest should get the most treasure. Divine Physics is gonna be awesome. Everything is binary and all motion is frequency so get your shit together if you expect to understand. If you try to grow before you have your shit together, well, ignore everything but what Jesus says and kick back with the popcorn. I'm sure you'll end up "saved" but I doubt you'll have any stories to tell in paradise. JC chimed in here. Cool. He usually steps back and lets me rant or slip in secrets. Its a double entendre as usual. Jesus would greatly prefer people to be active in their salvation and in his work. Then he makes sure I can feel and almost see the "I'm waiting" look. I'd recommend adding "Jesus work" to your calendars. There is study and self-salvation and then there is helping him advance his vision. I get that look again. What do you wan't me to do, dude? He wants my money where my mouth is and asks only for 1 hour a week. Just listen and act he says. Ok. No specific details so I've scheduled every Monday 11a-12p as JC Work.



Lost Shepherds,

I think Mark 7:6-8 relates back to the beginning of this entry and the pastors adding all their demands onto what is legitimately from the bible. If so its yet another …. "it does", he adds. I love when stuff like that happens. Its confirmation. I'm not sure if it's in the bible and I am pretty sure it is a lesser offense to the religious leaders in it for themselves[250] but

[250] The difference between leading astray and leading away, Jesus says.

coopting the bible or God's known word and adding your words/desires to it is not appreciated. Isn't that what I am doing? I don't even know the bible. But JC says its not. Jesus says had I listened to what that pastor told me was proof I am not talking to Jesus, I wouldn't be speaking to him now and this wouldn't be published. Jesus wants me to elaborate that this morning a pastor, in an online video teaching the gospel, told me to stop listening to Jesus. Accusing him of being a demon. He says that exact pastor is going to read this book and understand how to do it better. A book that wouldn't have been published had his flock followed him. JC has a lot more confidence in this book's proliferation than I do. I only listened to 3 or 4 of the how to know its Jesus speaking sermons and most included a few basics like not going against what Jesus has already said but each video kept getting longer and adding more stuff until I got to the one I turned off midway through with the pastor basically saying you ain't talking to god unless he's agreeing with me.

JC encourages me to refer such religious leader readers to the "complications"[251] of leading their flock astray. Jesus seems particularly concerned with online seminaries and the way I find stuff on youtube. "The word is not to be summed up in 5 minute episodes", he says. He emphasizes that the more people the pastor is reaching, the more careful they must to be and that the farther from their congregation their voice travels the closer to his word it must sound. I'm not a pastor so I'm out of my pond discussing such things. JC was not necessarily upset with the guy I turned off but happy I turned it off and would rather it not be online. His heart was in the right place trying to help people but "there was too much of him and not enough of the Lord" in what he was preaching. JC is particularly concerned about this stuff and says a priest

---

251 I was struggling for the most appropriate word and he gave "complications".

must[252] have a direct relationship with every member of their congregation. A priest spreading gospel online has to be very conservative and careful to stick tightly to God's established word. Elaboration gets them into trouble. Jesus offers the image that you lead a flock from the front and not by screaming down to them from the mountain. I think the gist is a lot of context gets lost when a stranger is making a video for another stranger. Jesus agrees and says there is a lot more to it than that and that any pastor or religious leader reading this should understand what I am saying even if I don't. If they don't they should pray on it but he adds that should goes without saying as well. Jesus isn't saying no to the concept but he sees these internet ministries and youtube videos as problematic.

History Repeats

There's a note on the corban tradition which I think sums up more things than I am writing about here. Under Moses "honoring thy mother and father" included financially supporting them in old age. Later, jewish priests adopted a tradition that, if one paid a percentage to the temple/priests, the care of their parents would be dedicated to god and the obligation nullified. The temple/priests didn't take over the responsibility, they just nullified it for a cut of the action. Re-read that a few times and just let your mind think on things.

And with Mark 7:14 we have come full circle back to bacon.[253] And, Jesus says, this is were we begin this week. I wrote end and he correct me. He says I begin my week with his teachings.

---

[252] On first read-over, JC says correct: "are required" and says to underline it.

[253] See, August 10, 2023 conversation.

October 11, 2023

My rigid scheduling doesn't work for JC. We are changing the scheduling block to a dedication of one hour a week when the opportunity presents itself or when he requests action. I should have known that. You have to give things room to activate.

Rashes.

Please stop chafing Jesus. I think we already discussed what taking the lord's name in vein means to JC. This is not that but the "jesus christ", "jesus fucking christ", etc exclamations bother him. Its not a mortal sin or anything but, as a courtesy, I don't think we should do it. I noticed this when I said it this morning. He didn't complain but I could feel the itch/discomfort I was causing him. He explained the etymology. Exclaiming "Jesus" started with highly religious people getting exasperated and bewildered and actually calling on Jesus to take notice of their situation and speak to them. It then devolved into an expression of frustration or outrage. It continued to devolve to a curse word. Today one exclaims "jesus christ" the way they exclaim "fuck". JC really practices what he preaches and I had to bring this up. He was just taking the jabs and focusing on larger issues. Like with the dying kids, Jesus was focused externally on helping and ignoring the abuse he was taking. The best way to describe this is chaffing. When you are in heavy clothes, working, sweating or surfing with sand caught in your wetsuit. You ignore it and continue but its … chaffing. Lets be polite and stop chaffing Jesus - he's pretty awesome.

October 12, 2023

Wanna Pet My Puppy?

I don't appreciate being woke before sunrise. 2:30am through sunrise is my least favorite time. But I guess its for the

book. “The Devil” always knocks three times in one set at 3am. If you want to meet him follow the knock. If not, stay in bed or, I guess, pray to Jesus to protect you or something. I’m not sure if christians have centurion or defense systems to deal with nocturnal visitors. Lucifer has his own standing invite, I guess until I order him out. He doesn’t have to knock but he does this time, then encouraged me to come. I get up a little cranky. The cats are curled up warm in bed with me and its funny because they get a little cranky too and three of them march with me determined like we are headed to scratch someone for the disturbance. They’re like angry sleepy children dragging their teddybears behind them to go tell someone to be quiet. The scene is very cute and child-like as we march downstairs with my fuzzy socks and a blanket; wish I had recorded it. This isn’t going to be him and its not going to be anything serious. He just knocked for some introduction.

She’s at the back door. I can already feel my mother getting pissed off at her home being dirtied as I walk buy. The visitor’s energy is that of an old lady but vicious, aggressive, dark and vampiric. The cats all hiss at her direction in unison and start getting puffy to attack or bolt. She is trying to be a little extra scary the way people do when they are afraid inside. I look through her. She is terrified of me, afraid of whats in the house and legitimately on edge at what my mother is about to do to her. I’m a little worried about that too. She’s being forced to be here. She’s almost desperate to leave. Lucifer’s assassin. It just dawned on me. I was asking Jesus if I could see a demon and he said no so Lucifer brought me one of his favorites to play with.

But, she is uncomfortable being here. Who wants to play with something that doesn’t want to play? She has also been rendered incapable of communicating. Its like she has an energetic note sewn over her mouth from Lucifer. The way he keeps slaves is a point of contention between us. I’m not entirely opposed to enslaving dark entities (or energetically

dark people) but I don't like the way he does it. Its like how governments spend 90% of their resources to keep the people dumb and weak and then justify everything they do to them because they are dumb and weak. He games the system the same way. If he wants to enslave them because they are evil that's fine with me, but he takes people/things that are a little dark or vulnerable and keeps darkening them until they are without any light. Then he uses that as justification to enslave them. Its not technically cheating but it might as well be.

Anyway, the message is her sole function. If I give a stone she will kill anybody I want. Doesn't have to be a special stone. Just any rock I pick up off the ground. I guess she is trading them to Lucifer for food or energy or whatever he's starving her through. Why would he need evidence that I killed someone? I'm not ashamed of those I'd like to kill. Why would I deny it? "Call it a memento", I here him whisper with the wind. Lucifer's funny/wicked style always makes me laugh. Its what endears him most to me I think. I know everybody thinks I'm nuts but I really genuinely like Lucifer. If not for this stupid good v evil shit, I think we could be best friends. I almost do it just to extend the laughter. There are a lot of people who's death would better the world. Had she'd come last year, I would have filled her pockets with stones but I can't really send a demon out to murder people while asking Jesus to teach me now can I? I wonder if this can be one of those do Jesus's work moments. Also, I have to get this thing out of the yard before my mother destroys it and trespasses Lucifer herself. He is now officially testing her patience, which is not something you do.

I ask the demon if she'd like one of my mango lassi's. Just mixed yesterday and should be aged perfectly around now. She's confused, scared, conflicted and still very vicious and evil. I ask her to wait while I get her a glass and a candle. Candles are like little batteries and you can control the frequency they offer. I condition it to offer light (Jesus-type

light) and warmth. I walk her to the back wall and outside the yard. I deal with dark stuff on the street so they don't damage my gardens, etc.[254] I really don't know how to pray and it still seems kinda corny to me but the message is strong so I offer to pray with her. I might as well have thrown boiling oil on her so I backoff that quick. I offer her the lassi and candle. She wants the lassi (the energy from it) badly and she seems to want the candle's energy and warmth but is afraid of it. Its energy is similar to the pray with you energy and is a source of great discomfort to her. I know she'd prefer if I conditioned it differently or just offered it raw but, if I did that, this wouldn't be Jesus's way. She is angry, scared, violent and confused at why I am just giving her something without asking anything in return. She's hesitant like she thinks I am tricking her and going to demand some payment after she consumes. She knows my intention but doesn't trust it. I encourage her to take all she wants and walk off. I bring her two more glasses and a bowl of berries and go back to bed so she knows I am done with her and can feed in peace. She never touched the candle despite her interest.

This morning on the way to the garage, I noticed the glasses and bowl. They were completely encrusted with black mold and other gross shit to the point I just threw them out rather than even try to clean them. The candle was partially burnt but clean and untouched. JC says I don't understand the depth of some of the things I do intuitively. He suggests Lucifer is not going to be happy and infers that I just ripped her cell door off the hinges but I don't think I did anything all that amazing. He smiles saying "mustard seed". JC tells me to keep the candle and gives me what I assume is her name to write on it. I just realized while writing this the symbolism between the rock and candle. Damn, Jesus is like a jujitsu master with

---

254 Evil functions like a contagion and most should avoid it entirely but if you are going to or have be rational about it. Never in your home.

this stuff. Should I help the banshee chick tonight? His energy sorta grins and shrugs leaving it up to me.

October 12, 2023 @ late night

Single Mothers,

I spent the day at a harvest festival so I'd kinda like to crash but I'm going to try this Jesus's work thing again. There is a spirit something that hangs out around the intersection in front of my house. I call her banshee chick because she has this disruptive screaming energy thing about her. Her presence is disturbing to most. She is way un-zen but I kinda like her being there because her jarring presence keeps the wondering tweekers away from my sidewalk. Especially at night people go out of their way to avoid my sidewalks and I've noticed their arches apex around where she hangs out. I'd kinda like to keep her there. Certain energies in my house attracted her a couple years ago. I never really thought about it before but I guess she came here for help. Those energies that attracted her are not at all cruel (just larger vision) but have sort of seen her as entertaining and, it goes without saying that her screaming energy has to face away from the house or she gets quickly on the wrong side of Maleficent. The banshee chick is not in my mother's archetype but in her sister's archetype. They are close so I could see her mistaking the energies and coming to me. So, all and all, she is disturbing, jarring and the essence of discomfort but she stands in the street pointing all that energy away from my house so she's kind of an asset I'd rather not lose. I don't want people feeling comfortable enough to walk by my house at night. I like the arches the tweekers make. Nonetheless, I'm going to try the charity thing.

She's a mess so I have to sit there for a minute to figure her out. I never really cared enough before to pay attention. Every time I try to see her she turns away. She's afraid if all that knotted energy gets projected at me she's going to be

punished. I try to reassure her and get closer. Every time I get near her she moves. Its like trying to pet a stray cat that wants attention but is afraid to get close enough to be petted. Its getting chilly so I go get a jacket and just sit there for a minute across from the house so she doesn't have to point her energy at me and my mother's temple at the same time. She still won't. She has about a 100 degree radius off the house and I can only block about 30 of that. I've got enough view at least to get a gist of what's up with her or it - elements of both. In people parlance, she's missing a child. The child energy that should be with her is completely gone. Not taken, ascended, dead, etc. Totally destroyed or absent. I'm not sure what's up with that. Yeah, she should have gone to my mother's sister but the closest vortex to her is 1,000 miles away. Physical distance shouldn't matter to an energetic form but this type tends to be kinda deaf, dumb and blind. I'm pretty sure if I bring any living child around her, she'll kill it or try to kill it. There's a cemetery with some dead kid energy in it but I'd have to basically force her there which would only scare her that much more. I also don't want to invest all the time it would take to drop this thing in a cemetery. There's a lot to that.

A cop (who remains protected and anonymous) blew a toddler in half at a town nearby and her energy is still in that area. Putting these two together could either be comforting to both or a complete cluster fuck that makes that entire block unlivable for the locals. I have to be honest, I don't really care about the collateral damage I cause. I think I need to work on that. But, until I do I'm going to give this a shot. This is going to take hours. I go to the place the dead kid is still wondering. Dead kids are complicated. Generally, if someone dies in trauma, their spirit/ghost/whatever lingers a while. Kids are weird. Sometimes they go immediatly. Sometimes they linger a while and, sometimes, they never freak'n leave. There's some from the mid-1800's still around. Very confusing.

This one was murdered with her entire family a year or two ago and still wondering in the wooded lot across from where they killed her. Dad shot mom, above-the-law police-state sniper shot blindly at a shadow and killed the little girl then dad shot himself. After the cops insinuated that dad killed the girl and then himself for as long as they could. Imagine if you accidentally shot a kid that tagged along with dad on a home invasion? Think you'd remain anonymous? This is why American's are too stupid to live, let alone be free. You live in an out of control police state and chant stupid shit like "back the badge". Both sides are completely brain washed and retarded. It's like a german jew in the 40's bringing donuts to the train conductors who are only doing their job. Anyway… going off a little because some cop was sitting in their car watching me. There are literally half a dozen tweekers wondering every town in this area every night looking for something to steal but, in a police-state, police work is always more about entertainment and personal satisfaction than duty to the public. I ask my father for a little distraction. The cop is either thoroughly distracted or freaked out because as I turn the final corner I hear their engine gunning the other direction.[255] Thank you. The girl is playful and has gone a little feral. I like her. No interest in light. Too young to extract energy. I generally try not to deal with dead kid energy as they are always problematic. Sometimes dark, sometimes not but always trouble makers.[256] Ones this young don't even know how to feed which makes this a lot more complicated and

---

[255] He doesn't get a lot of mention because my mother sorta dominates everything but he is not a "give me a call if you need anything" father. He cover's my ass constantly and has opened the way for almost everything I've wanted to do. He has also taught me a lot, gave me great connections and made me strong. Its just this book is about Jesus, family occurs in the home and "Loki" prefers to hang out in the streets when he is around. He's got this don mega gangster thing going on.

[256] I've always wanted one but my mother is a flat no having them as inside pets. Building a playground area and keeping a few outside might be in the air if I do it correct and keep them fenced in but that is a project for later.

risky[257]. Unlike most spirit/ghost energies, they don't avoid me unless I get pissed or go diva, which I often do before realizing it.

I take a minute to decide if I want them together in front of my house or here. If it goes bad, I'd kinda like it in front of my house to creep out the creeps even more. If it goes good, it should be here. Good or bad, my mother isn't going to allow this mess in the yard. My mother is actually very kind an generous but reality is different than image. These messed up energies are like homeless people. You're conditioned to see homeless people as these sweet, down on their luck, people just like you, who'd be so appreciative of a little help. In reality, go look at anyplace where homeless are sheltered or fed. Its a disgusting mess. They are a disgusting mess and more often than not they are homeless because they are a disgusting mess and not a disgusting mess just because they are homeless. Energetically, its pretty much the same with these lost spirits. Unclean and messy. My mother's energy, in different forms, often helps them. She is a true benevolent goddess. However, you don't pollute a temple. That's a little too elitist. If one actually needs to be in the temple, house, etc. then that is fine on a case by case basis. It is good, positive energy here and my mother is charitable. As a general rule, however, you need to have your shit clean before dealing with deities. Would you let a dirty homeless person (probably with a drug problem) pitch a tent on your lawn or come into your home to have dinner with you? Dead kids don't have any of that but she's still splattered in her parent's fucked up energy that got her killed. Should I clean her first? Loki (for lack of better word) suggests her new mommy will feed her and give her a bath soon after they are together. Part of the bonding process.

---

257 Footnote redacted per JC. He doesn't want a wayward reader learning how to feed these energies. Also warning to back off the detail for fear of freaking out the christian reader and enticing the occultists a little too much.

I'm bringing the banshee chick to the murdered kid. And yes, pig readers, I mean murdered. Cops in our police state[258] have grown so entitled that he shot blindly at a fucking shadow knowing a kid was in the trailer. A military sniper in a war zone should be disciplined for less. I would have put him on trial for manslaughter but in a police-state the cops are above the law to such extend that, instead of apologizing, they feel entitled to focus on themselves. Maybe I should relocate both of them to the cop's house. I get the first input from JC like a hand on my shoulder pulling me back and calming me. He says nothing but he means the usual "you have to control your rage". So, I get some of the dirt the kid is wondering in and take it to the banshee chick hoping she will get the energetic scent. It almost works. I do some other stuff to enhance it and get things moving that JC wanted that edited out to protect some readers form themselves. Long story short, I got the banshee chick and the murdered toddler together, it was harmonious and I left them with some surplus energy. I also have another candle for this collection he is creating. I'll take them a larger candle tomorrow and some longer sustaining energetic nutrition to get them started off right. Why do you always take a loss when doing "JC's work"? He says you don't but I've lost my banshee thorn bush. JC suggests encouraging the christian reader to elevate their vision with faith and mentions the "of a different flock" stuff again. I think he is concerned that I'm alienating a lot of them. I think dealing with spirits, etc is some big christian no, no. Yet charity is like a big christian trait. Are they xenophobic? Do christians believe that everything that isn't God or an angel is a demon? That's pretty myopic. I kinda like the idea of offending them and having a bunch of fanatical bible bangers all worked up and burning this book but JC basically tells me I need to grow up and he is really pushing that christian community vibe.

---

258 Remember, no matter how nice and normal you think that cop you know is, its 2023, if he/she had any ethics or conscious they would've long since quit or been fired.

My mother is fine with me doing this stuff and I'm sure happy that I brought some comfort to the world but orders me cleaned the moment I walk in and tells me not to forget who I am. It makes sense. I wouldn't want my kid working in some needle exchange or halfway house. Nothing from the street should feel safe walking in your yard. She also warns that this could attract more. She brings up the image of how every cat and dog in town comes to my yard whenever they get the chance because I feed them better than their owners do.[259] I note as I go to bed that the "security", for lack of a better word, gets stepped up a little in its aggression and pushes a little farther out from the yard. No one has suggested it, but I decide that any future charity work will be done away from the house. Don't want to turn this into a soup kitchen. I think those two count as my hour for this week.

October 14, 2023

Opening my eyes.. and probably letting JC down.

Lepers.

In walmart and Jesus keeps drawing my attention to this girl. She is a disaster on all sides. She is walking with an older women who may be her mother but the combination of morbid obesity and darkened energy makes it hard to tell. She could be 15 or 40. She is wearing her I'm-a-woke-hate-filled-zombie face mask. Its black with a triple moon (wiccan goddess symbol) and superimposed over the center moon is an upside down pentagram with a goat head in it. Lets start here. A pentagram represents the human form and is a pagan protection symbol common in witchcraft and related faiths.

---

[259] chicken, tuna and sometimes sushi for cats and fresh-made subs for dogs, raccoons, and so on. Raccoons love it when you made a sandwich especially for them.

Much like an upside down cross, "satanic" types[260] inverted the pentagram (head in the dirt, ass in the air) as a symbol of destruction and evil. The girl's face diaper is made of cloth and I suspect not being washed every 4 hours so it's already incubating bacterial pneumonia. Then she adds a symbol of hate and destruction on it to call that energy and try to ensure some infection. When people continually associate a symbol with a certain energy, especially when they use that symbol in ceremonial settings over generations, the symbol itself starts to harmonize with the energy it invokes. What you hold true on earth.

Ordinarily I don't look twice at these types because their energy stinks, for lack of a better word, and I don't want to smell it. I'm sure they all hate me and I don't even respect their right to exist. None of them gets anywhere close to my world and, up until this one, I've always treated them like inanimate objects. Jesus wants me to look at her. He is adjusting our paths so we keep passing each other. This disgusts me. He might as well be inviting me to come see a huge turd in his toilet. He questions if I fell into a sewer wouldn't I like him to pull me out instead of walking by complaining about the smell. I look and see what he is encouraging. She's a victim and seriously injured energetically. I suggest she is critically injured and can't be saved. This girl is miserable, her future is misery and everyone around her will be miserable. Its over for her. JC doesn't accept that. Her mother (I assume) is dark, bitter and gross. The daughter (I assume) is sponging up that energy and the mother is pushing it on her. Dark energy seeks to infect others or, colloquially, misery loves company. Toxic people try to inject their toxic energy in others. Its a compulsion. When the parents are that toxic, the kid is fucked. Obviously both are alone. The following are just assumptions based on observation and

---

260 There is an archetype of people who are just dark and nasty. Satanists are the christian version. I'm not sure what the witchcraft version is but they are all basically the same people. Everything really does boil down to good v evil.

energy knots. Some or all could be wrong. I assume the mother has been toxic for many years and most of the girl's life. There is no father around and a lot of hatred toward all things fatherly. Men are just dildos but, at the same time, the mother is bitter because no men are in her life. She's also gross and not taking care of herself which suggests cognitive issues given her focus on the physical. Both mother and daughter probably both hold internally inconsistent beliefs and objectives. A lot of them or for a long time because they are spilling out like mutants crawling out of the sewer. The mother has alienated everyone so all her focus is on the kid who's stuck with her. Retard drama everywhere but only she and the kid are in that echo chamber. Its a freak'n neurotic mess. The mother needs to be euthanized like a suffering dog that's just been hit by a truck. Everything from top to bottom is fucked up beyond recognition and bent backwards. This is a grotesque gore scene energetically and, I assume, mentally.

JC acknowledges my limits and we focus on the girl.[261] The obesity is aged into her, her feet are already showing diabetic swelling and her blood is filled with toxins[262] probably from a preservative-filled diet. She's has almost no positive male energy in her so I assume no father figure and, if she has boyfriends, they are feminine or perverted ones. Her female energy is all negative, dark and twisted. Her mother has her convinced that men are just dildos and she equates masturbation with sex. I can't find any nurturing instinct or energy. She's narcissistic. Ok, she is either a teenager or emotionally immature because the juvenile angst is dominant. People are so screwed up today you can't tell. She's perverted sexually but I'm not getting a sexual abuse vibe. That

---

261 Jesus wasn't giving up on the mother but he was picking his battles in terms of how much cooperation he was going to get out of me.

262 Not sure why but I have always been able to smell people's blood from a short distance. Even through strong perfumes. Everyone's blood smells different but some energies and conditions are similarly foul. Its all the capillaries in your face and head. They gently steam off the smell like an oil diffuser with each heartbeat.

combined with the obesity and negativity and its unlikely she will ever have a wholesome relationship.[263] It follows then that she has had no real relationship to speak of other than her toxic mother. It's also likely that she has been obese since early childhood and she would not be attractive even if she were in shape and her energy were bright. So, I assume, she has been bullied or ostracized. That combined with social media would isolate her to only her mother's toxic energy. I think, she is so negative and cynical that I still can't get a bead on her age. Energetically she's in her 50's so, if she's a juvenile, she will age rapidly. She is really damaged. Rather than extrapolate this all day with assumptions, I think it can be summed up as isolated, mom dumping her shit into her, no friends, attracted to negativity and already bitter, bent and doing everything wrong. [264]

JC points out the dress. Pastels and flowers and wants me to look beyond to her core. Yeah, I can see it. Her true self, if all this shit was washed off of her would be happy and airy. I don't have the stomach for this level of mess and this is a long term recovery; even assuming she can be helped at this point. Jesus has me watch one of his people ("saved" christian with

---

263 Huddle up chubettes. Listen, even your doctor is afraid if he tells you to lose weight he'll lose his license over a hate crime. Factually, f you are fat, you are already fighting an uphill battle in the relationship department because men are primarily attracted visually. Initially at least. Some like curves but few like obesity. So you need to stay happy and effect a super-cute, cheerful energy. A fat chick with an awesome personality and energy is more attractive than a hot chick with crappy energy or a bitchy vibe. Its a lot more than just looks and if he can't see anything but flesh, trust me, you don't want him. But you have to put in the leg work because if the guy thinks he's settling he's gonna treat you like crap and by the leg work I mean don't settle. Look for the guy not initially physically attracted to you and take your time showing him how much more valuable you are.

264 It's important not to put your assumptions onto people because people are so dead inside they tend to become what they are seen as. Self-fulfilling prophesy. So, if you have to interact with trash, treat them like the people you'd like them to be. Also, its important to look past the surface today because, often, the surface is a reflection of the assumptions others have put onto people. But, I am not your evil government so I am not telling you that "judgment" is wrong. God gave you discretion for a reason and your enemy demands you stop using it for a reason. Judge but judge fairly and intelligently. Stay the conviction until you see them act in accordance with their character.

those illuminated scares) interact with her. He is showing me the low probability that his people could help her. "This takes you". The christian is recoiling energetically. She is afraid of the satanic pentagram and would start off with a battle of wills over some bullshit symbol[265] and get nowhere. Here again there is a stark contrast between Jesus and his missionaries. Christians bitch so much over the peas and carrots that they lose the steak. I don't measure up to JC's ethics by a long shot and I do shit he thinks is batshit crazy and sinful but his focus is squarely on that personal relationship. Jesus practically ignores the peas and carrots as if they will work themselves out. I suspect the personal relationship is the steak and nobody wants to be in a personal relationship with somebody who doesn't accept them and puts them down all the time.

Anyway, this is beyond my ability dude. JC suggests I could fix her by sheer force of will as if I am supposed to energy blast everything off her or something. There is also reality. Its 2023 pedo-run America and no adult should be around any kid not their own until we have a thorough purge. I'd assume neither she nor her mother have any sense of boundaries or right and wrong. I also doubt either is capable of even a basic level platonic relationship with a man. Even if I could ignore the energy stink and psychosis long enough to interact with them, they'd twist it into some drama. "Just be nice to them". I am deliberately projecting acceptance and kindness but people are subconsciously aware of things they are not consciously aware of. They know subconsciously that they are not allowed in my world and they know any breach of that protocol will result in a bad experience. Subconscious understanding is different than intuitive understanding. Intuitions allows for choice. Subconscious understanding is

---

265 I'm not contradicting myself. Symbols have power but only because people give energy to those symbols. You are a living creature and your energy field is supposed to be much much denser than an inanimate symbol.

applied like breathing.[266] They don't belong in my world. Utopian vision you said. "Utopia is not members only", he replies.

Jesus wants me to breach this. There is also the issue of frequency. When you are in a certain energy for an extended period of time your frequency adapts to that energy and attracts more of that energy. I can breach it but I'd have to alter my own frequency to do it and that will increase the virtual certainty of them being inappropriate (one of whom is likely a minor). There is too much crazy and too much hate there. I prefer to live in a light, happy energy (think faeries) but my mother is the dark sorceress goddess so I can project that dark mysterious warlock energy that attracts occult or oppressed types. But that is still Aphrodite energy and has an inherently sexual undercurrent. Definitely not what you want to use with these two. Jesus is expressing that none of this is necessary. The creeps and I have already gone our separate ways so it is now moot but we discussed this all the way home until he made his point. He just wanted me to find an excuse to talk to them like people who are worth something and be myself. I express my concerns about how screwed up they are and he questions how I could be strong enough to handle a demon, satan and all the rest and not strong enough to offer some acceptance and comfort to these broken down people. JC says I was working out how to redesign their whole universe to fit my palate and all he asked me to do was say hello.

I know that some people are so screwed up and isolated that just saying hi or being nice to them changes their world but its not a long … JC interrupts and says its always a long term change. He points to this guy I was nice too. Similar

---

266 In my ideal world everyone is cheerful, wholesome and above it all. There are garden parties, sundresses and music all night. Healthy happy kids playing football and painting as far as the eye can see. Happy families with giant gardens, farms and nature overtaking bombed out government buildings in the distance. It should be enforced by summarily deporting anyone who stirs problems and summarily executing anyone who suggests any form of government.

situation without the hate and toxicity. He was awkward, fat, lived in his granny's basement, fucked up family[267], no friends and isolated to the point he basically didn't know how to speak to people. I treated him like I would any friend and he came out of his shell and started interacting with people. He even has a girlfriend now I think. Jesus is expressing that I can now do the same with hate-filled people. He is saying this is my isolation and that I am afraid to interact with lepers. People saturated with hate and toxic energy are very much like those with contagious diseases. He reassures me pointing to all my protections, to himself and his effects in my life. He says I know they cannot infect me and questions why I treat them the way I do.

Because I don't like them. He asks what that girl ever did to be unliked. He's right. The girl is a complete victim of circumstance. JC says the mother is too. He wants next week's dedicated hour to be spent helping the "lepers" - people bent and twisted with dark or toxic energy. I still don't know how I am supposed to change anything. Its not just energy, its psychology and socialization and … He asks if that was someone else's wall together with the image of all ego paper before I threw them out. I still doubt the effectiveness and psychosis is not cured in an hour but JC acts as if I have some magical ability to cast out negativity just by giving these "lepers" a few minutes of friendship. He tells me that he is not training me so I can hide in my house writing books. He says I had to see it as an injury before I can learn to heal. Before I can utter I don't want to, I get the "its not about you" interruption. I reject it invoking free will and he presents the option and asks which I really choose. He's right again. If someone is suffering in front of me and I actually can help, then of course I'd chose to help. That's just human nature. "It's

---

267 My mother, and therefore my house, objects to abortion but you people need to get your shit together for the sake of your kids or not have them. Every screwed up person out there seems to be from these messed up families that can't just simply put themselves aside long enough to offer children a wholesome place to grow up.

your nature and that is why I'm here". I think everyone wants to help if they can. Why would you consciously choose to let anything suffer if you can help it. I spent 20 minutes yesterday unsticking a strange insect with its leg stuck in a crack. I think everyone naturally does that. But, like everyone else, I can't run around like a lunatic "helping". JC basically says I'm arguing nothing and points out that I understand how to be subtle. He also expresses baby steps; he just wants me to stop exiling the lepers and say hello.

November Sprouts

On another topic. This is Saturday, dedicated to my mother but the separation is starting to dissolve. Jesus can work with me on Saturday and I can spend time with my mother on Sunday. Saturday and Sunday are merging into one 48 hour period dedicated to the divine. I've monitored to make sure christianity isn't encroaching but Jesus isn't anything like my view of christianity and both he and my mother are harmonious. I'm finding that I'm working more with her and other deities as I learn more from Jesus. Everything is sort of coming back to life. Unable to become a home, my house was starting to become an elaborate tomb. Not sure what's happening now but I'm hopeful.

October 16, 2023

The Gifts of Paradise.

Following a bit of a tantrum protest I did nothing yesterday. It was also cold and cloudy so I had very little to give to begin with. Some notes from this morning. At the second coming[268] what is inside becomes visible. The supermodel who is gross inside, even if she is "saved" reflects that on the outside until she grows into authentic beauty. You

---

[268] I think. I'm not up on this step-by-step apocalypse narrative and JC is focused more on paradise earth than he is on the details of the sewage spill before he leaves town. So somewhere around there.

do not arrive in paradise earth perfect. You grow perfect there before blooming in heaven. The ugly girl who is beautiful inside arrives on paradise earth beautiful on the outside. This seems more related to the dimensional shifting and aura merge than a god snapping his fingers in some righteous judgement. It is however related to his repeated comments that there are and always will be consequences. "Saints and sinners get into heaven." JC says like he's quoting something but I only know that phrase form the Whitesnake Album. You arrive with no secrets and your full self showing. The liar, thief, pervert, killer, conman, manipulator or the charitable, kind, loving, honest, etc. These traits basically become physical traits with every virtue and sin literally sculpted into your face and body. You can generally feel or sense this now but its often not specific. In paradise earth it will literally be as clear as the nose (or eyes, cheekbones, ears, lips, etc) on your face.

You also arrive with gifts. The retarded kid who has fantasized all their life about being super intelligent or the weakling who has fantasized about being an athlete and so on. Jesus adds the condition that "if they are truly [this] in their hearts" they arrive with those traits. Some of us are also condemned (he says "blessed") with certain truths that we don't get to shake off. "You are what you are" and when arriving in paradise earth, unlike the dumb or weak kid, you don't get to change your nature. JC says the dumb kid doesn't want to arrive in heaven a smart squirrel, he wants to arrive as himself only smarter. He keeps telling me I choose this. Paradise earth sounds like a place everybody would love to go. I'm not sure myself but JC says I don't understand and "when you accept yourself you will love your home"[269].

---

269 I paraphrased but on edit JC repeated it and wanted a direct quote because I used "if" instead of "when". He is very into the whole positive thoughts/actions thing often associated with new age concepts. He wanted that noted.

Grow!

People are too out of touch with life to function. How can it be such a revelation that the meaning of life is growth? JC encourages more on this topic and says readers will feel cheated by some of my passing comments. If you are miserable, it is because you are not doing what you came here to do. Growing! Give it a try.[270] Learn something new. Start a new sport, hobby or side gig. If you have some passion that you "can't" pursue, put down your self-brainwashing government tracker and pursue it an hour a day. Listlessness (which the tech giants/government pimp hard) leads to depression and misery. DO SOMETHING! Grow, grow, grow. Never stop growing. There's some crazy notion that you stop growing when you get a job, family, home and "settle down". That's death. Why would you respond to the blessings of a family, livelihood and home by lying down and decaying on them? You should be learning new disciplines and new skills everyday. When is the last time you did anything new? Anything that you didn't already know how to do or anything that made you uncomfortable? The meaning of life is simple and, if you are in alignment with it, you are strong, dynamic and happy. If not, you keep becoming less and less in a sinister cycle until you are dead. Comfort is a lethal addiction and it is unhealthy. "Safe space" is a prison. Stop dying and start living. Do it for a week and see how you feel. I'm not that philosophical and have no desire to drone on about growth being the meaning of life. Just put it into practice and see for yourself. Try not to grow so lopsided that you break in half.

Just because Jesus accepts everybody doesn't mean you should come to him being carried on your bed like one of those invalids in Mark. Bring something to the table. If you ask him for help with something, start working your ass off to achieve it before you ask and twice as hard after your ask. Add

---

270 "No. I don't want Lucky's mirror". I redacted some finger pointing that my mother put back. I never stop growing, Jesus is just trying to control the direction like watering the ground under a tree.

some value to the life God gave you and give them a good return on their investment.

Decorations

Finally, the more and more I learn about religion, protestantism and baptists the more I understand why Jesus chose a baptist church and that specific baptist church to draw me in through. It aligned best with me. I recommend the reader follow that example and allow your children to do the same. If you are doing things correctly, you are getting into heaven eventually. If you want to go on Jesus's starship earth, I'm pretty sure all you need to do it get to know him and let him get to know you. Add to it whatever checklist you want but once that relationship develops the choice automatically opens, or it would seem to for the vast majority of people. Choose the path that aligns best with you. Would it be that tragic if a husband was catholic, a wife protestant and a child a wiccan? If Jesus were in the home and each had their own personal relationship with him, don't all paths lead to the same place? I hear the gasps at wiccan[271] but you people gotta chill your shit and get your own egos out of Jesus's way. You are reading the words of someone who kneels before the throne of his "pagan" goddess mother. If I can have a personal relationship with Jesus and gain so much from, why can't the buddhist or witch? The church screams "ol hell no" but Jesus is there with open arms. The christians demand you talk like, walk like and dress like them before anything else but all Jesus wants is to be invited in. JC does not care what kind of clothes your soul wears. He has never once even suggested that I have to abandon my beliefs ("your nature", he adds) to follow him. He clarifies my case is a little different "of another flock" but that I am not wrong here. Can someone practice witchcraft and be in paradise with you? "Yes", he says unequivocally. He does add that they are not going to practicing witchcraft in

---

271 A stupid set of practices made up by a nudist creep in England and marketed toward teenage girls. When you cut through the theatrics and nonsense ceremonies, it's based on witchcraft and nature religions which are not evil.

paradise.[272] There is a fundamental misunderstanding about among christians about witchcraft. If they are pledging themselves to the devil than its a bit different (JC adds that they can also come to him) but most of them are just trying to petition forces of nature, angels or polytheist gods. 9 times out of 10 they are basically praying for luck, love, power or money. All things christians pray for routinely. Most of the rest is just made up nonsense. The christian wants to call an exorcist and tie somebody to a bed every time the see black candle. Jesus is more than happy to sit beside the black candle with you and talk. Focus on the steak and let the carrots and peas work themselves out. I know people lack the experience, but deity energy fields are so dense that these spells and shit mean nothing to them. Its just theatrics and christians get so upset over the play that they forget about the actors. My advice? Go perform that "satanic" ceremony with your kid and after invite them to come meet Jesus with you.

Jesus points out that witchcraft and non-abrahamic religions are not the major problem. JC seems confident that "as with your mother", if someone actually spoke to zeus, Odin, Buddha, etc. that his throne would be acknowledged under one name or another. The major religious problem he sees today is people worshiping themselves as gods. He points to how much of the practices once directed toward my mother are now titled self-empowerment and focused internally instead of externally. Women constantly perform ceremonies created originally to honor my mother and put themselves in her place declaring themselves the goddess. Its outrageous and can result in a hard slap in the best case scenario. Usually

---

272 This seems less of a prohibition than a lack of necessity. People, especially christians, see everything in terms of required/forbidden/permitted. Jesus seems to take a higher approach that nullifies these concepts. I don't always understand it but it usually takes the form of education or assisted logic to give a farther reaching view than prohibitions or orders. On topics that I refuse (one in particular) he doesn't see it as disobedience but as lack of understanding or warped/damaged vision. Where the christian condemns and demands and demands, Jesus educates and "shows the way".

results in ostracism. I can feel it. Its a bigger turnoff than a bunch of tattoos and a cloud of vape smoke.

Jesus says that more and more people are starting to worship themselves in place of god and that this will result in death. Read as no eternal life and he is right. I can feel them dying which is a large part of the reason I want to exile the lepers. Look around and you see only two types of people. Those who know there is a higher power and those who think humans are the highest power. All the destruction get caused by those who put themselves above God. JC sees this as a step beyond satanism. These people are the focus of who he wants me to get through to but I'm not sure how. "I'll show you", he says. If you are at all in touch with anything - yourself, nature, anything - you know that God exists. Jesus likens it to sheep drowning in mud so deep that they cant see anything but themselves.

Nothing in my experience has suggested that anything matters other than getting to know Jesus and letting him know you (opening the door) and, I guess if you want on his starship earth, accepting his position as captain/king of paradise. Everything else just seems like "decorations" he inserts. Don't spend so much time fighting over the fancy pie crust that you forget the filling.

October 19, 2023

<u>Down to Paradise City,</u>

A beautiful conspiracy indeed. JC is very persuasive; great at using my own philosophy against me. He is correct that I should at least see his painting. My mother throws her weight behind it. They both want me walking in like a prince or something. No. I will go but as I am. You only see truth when others see you as nothing. Everything's booked up. I don't even have to ask why all the encouragement if its

impossible. I confirm ordinary tickets are all gone but the donor and sponsor tickets are available. There's a ball. I will not. Both JC and my mother demand "that is who you are". No. Not like that. JC says its not ornamentation, continues his persuasion accusing me of cowardice. My mother is irritated and claims I disguise myself. Old jeans and faded t-shirts are very much me. They both say that is not what she means and claim I know it. JC explains his reasoning. I'm encouraged to go to a ball in a faded t-shirt and old jeans if that's what it takes. No. Both he and my mother show a little exasperation and agree "he needs to learn to dance". They're not talking about literal dancing.

I will not. If you want a donor seat bought, I'll buy it and not go. Maybe I could buy one and sneak into the free crowd. JC claims I've spent so much time in the dirt that I think nothing else is real. My mother questions how something is regarded if I think this would be the standard applied. Later even my father, who doesn't give a shit one way or the other, says their approach would clear particular obstacles before they developed. He is very pragmatic and operates in multidimensional and intertemporal ways. There is no need to elaborate. You learn to be very selective in your "whys?" when dealing with Loki energy. His answers come with the attachment of expanded manifestations. Sometimes good; sometimes not. Either way, the answer is no. They expect too much.

October 20, 2023

<u>God's Country.</u>

God's County has staying power. I've lived a lot of places and the primary energy/dominant intention in most is destructive. Most people look at their community and neighbors from a predatory perspective. How can they take advantage, keep them weak or set another back. Generally

speaking, if you hurt your neighbor you hurt yourself. These predatory places are the ones that use the word “community” a lot. Around here you rarely hear the word “community” but the primary energy and dominant intention is healthy and wholesome. It’s a rising tide rising all ships instead of a bunch of saboteurs punching holes in all ships. There’s still an ever worsening police state, a county and state screwing everyone out of every penny they can get, growing numbers of meth addicts stealing everything in sight and cyber zombies. However, the undercurrent is still founded on the christian ethic. I really like it here. Jesus says: “that’s the Lord’s voice and it is forever”.

The predatory character that dominates our society today is transient by nature. That’s always been obvious. I’m just noticing how permanent the christian foundation is. I think it is misapplied though. It’s incredibly stupid to sit around waiting on a father figure to come save you while the enemy is literally raping your children and their goons are arresting you for objecting to it. To even suggest they are not infallible gods is criminal and the truth I write will be called violence. Its the best propaganda. Your enemy has you convinced that even saying they are wrong merits punishment while they rape, pillage and murder you. Christians accept this and blame their cowardice on Jesus. We are so far down the road that freedom is gone and survival is a pipe dream until every government employee from the UN to the local school board is rotting in a pile of bodies. That same christian ethic is the coward’s excuse not to act. If you even think about objecting to the enemy, you’re life is over and they will torture you until you break or die as a public example. The enemy can literally do anything they want to you and constantly come up with sicker abuse ideas to drive that point home over and over again. They know that all you impotent losers will do is sit around saying “this is unacceptable” backed-up by nothing. Its why they laugh at you. You’re so pathetic you’re comical. Its stupidity and cowardice for most but christian

ethics is the excuse strong men use to hide like the cowards they are. The enemy's paranoia continues to increase and they become hysterical as a result of their own despotism. The knot has tightened to the point it is now ripping itself apart. The fall of America is unavoidable. Its your fault. The only good news is whoever drags off the corpse is going to be stringing up the useful idiots along the way.

I'm conflicted. The christian ethic is what makes society and family strong and healthy but that same ethic is exploited by evil to destroy those things. "Its a matter of faith", Jesus says and he stops by outrage rant by confirming that christian's (christians fathers in particular) are allowing their cowardice to overcome their duty in christ. The archetypal example here is the "father" arrested at a school board meeting for daring to object to the school board covering-up his daughter's rape in school. The worthless loser did nothing but count his blessings that the enemy was gracious enough not to prosecute him. In his situation, I would have murdered every member of the school board, their families, the rapist, the cop who arrested me, his family, the judge and prosecutor and their families and I'd probably keep going until I was dead. This is how you stop things like this. There are things that should send you into a murderous rage and there are things people should be killed for. The fact that a cop can arrest a father under those circumstances and not be afraid to walk down the street thereafter is why our society is falling and deserves to fall. I don't give a fuck about the details. No nuance can alter this situation. On that (no nuance matters), Jesus agrees. This is also were I start to agree with the enemy. I don't agree with animal testing but we justify it by claiming animals are not self aware. Even a cow will protect its young, so at what point is the enemy correct. If the victim's father is so much of a nothing that this can happen and nobody dies then maybe the daughter who shares that garbage DNA is worth no more than the fun some other slave can have between her legs. This is

how the enemy thinks and they have a point. Jesus says I am showing the reader why he is focused taming my rage first.

I hit JC in the head with this exact example a lot and it bothers him greatly. He doesn't want anyone killing anyone. I personally think we deserve what we get if we don't start stacking bodies. This is another reason I think this prince shit is some nonsense parable. My hypothetical reign would be dripping in blood from day one until the end and probably long thereafter. I could see why Lucifer would enjoy that. He treats his toys and tools as disposable. I'd think JC would want to keep me right were I am - tiny, checked out and powerless. Anyway, I don't agree with the christian ethic. Jesus corrects me and says that I agree with the christian ethic but object to the cowardice that hides behind it. Jesus reiterates that a father's duty in christ is to protect his family and that everyone involved in the examples I cite will pay dearly at the hands of The Father. I guess where an earthly father fails a heavenly father doesn't. Yet is seems they will be rewarded on earth. Before I say it JC repeats that there are always and will always be consequences.[273]

Jesus agrees that christian ethic is not an excuse for inaction but admonishes me that murdering everybody involved does nothing to prevent the wrong. It prevents the next 20. I accuse him of not seeing two steps ahead and he parries that I do not see 10 steps ahead. Jesus acknowledges that my tactics would achieve the intended results. If the cop who arrested the father got a bullet in the back of his head while doing it the next gestapo automaton might hesitate. If the first one in the door always got shot to death, they'd consider if raiding a home over tweets was worth the price. That has been proven. Right wingers are retarded sycophants

---

[273] Do I have it wrong that christians believe that all you have to do is "accept christ" and all your sins are forgiven? Jesus isn't disputing this but he isn't agreeing with it either…. he adds "forgiven is not the same as wiped clean". I try to type erased and he wan't the words "wiped clean". Not sure the relevance.

when it comes to law enforcement and they get abused constantly. Left wingers bomb police stations and the cops literally kneel before them. Successful methods. They are just the enemy's hired thugs anyway. Who do you think forced the jews on the trains? JC is projecting that shaking his head energy. Only part of it is due to my rage and aggression. Part of it is due to how apt my rage and aggression is and how dysfunctional things now are. "Satan wants you to become a product of his forge but you are going to be a product of my forge". I demand his solution and he tells me when I've tamed my rage I will have it. He says I'm kicking the gate and chomping the bit so hard I risk breaking my own bones.

Jesus expresses that the christian ethic has been given staying power for a reason. He confirms this entire system is now collapsing under its own decay and will not be coming back ever. "Satan grows in death and it doesn't last. Faith grows in life and lives on". That changes nothing for the victims though does it? "It changes a lot for the next 20." "[a name by which I'm known] it is critical that you tame that rage soon". He is cryptic and won't elaborate further. The point was supposed to be that the "do on to others", helping your neighbor, charitable, wholesome christian ethic stays strong in the face of all the transient sociopathy and evil. To be clear, Jesus is outraged by the example I cited. He is usually just saddened by the dark shit but this is one of the few examples that also gets outrage from him. He basically agrees that the father in my example merits the title of coward over father. He walks me back a bit saying its now more about the victim than the father's rage. He says sometimes nonviolence takes more courage and sacrifice than violence. But JC is not an apologist for the coward calling himself a father. There seems to be more going on than I'm aware of that is continuing to offend Jesus in that example. JC acknowledges that he often keeps things from me due to my volatility. "I have to temper you in the flame without igniting you". "Patience is faith".

JC wants me to clarify to any reader that it is a father's and a husband's "duty in christ" to do what is necessary and sacrifice what is necessary to protect his family. He emphasizes to "protect" and warns that I am speaking of expanding that protection to societal problems which he emphasizes is not for the reader. I disagree vehemently! JC has been preaching love thy neighbor since page one. The reader is incapable of protecting his own family unless all the readers band together to protect all the families with consequences. Otherwise we are right back to the "when they came for me there was no one left to stand up" warning. "No". So you are agreeing with the cowardice? You are telling your people just to sit back while their neighbor's children are abused by the schools they pay for? "No. I am not". He says things are occurring right now and that I am writing about things the reader is less blind to than I am. He says it is the reader's duty in christ to prevent or stop these things in their life. The reader's should exert themselves to help stop these things in their communities. It is not the reader's job to stop these things across the earth. These things will be stopped across the earth. Jesus says strongly to write down that "it is coming", and "not to lose faith". He confirms that is for the reader and tells me to finish up and get on with my day.

October 22, 2023

Autopilot

Jesus wants a merger but I reject it for clarity. From research and speaking to JC I gather that baptism seats the holy spirit into you and with that comes a number of effects or gifts. I have checks and balances to ensure that my internal voice and JC's are separate. More so than to distinguish my mother's voice. JC points out that this is not the best level of communication. Evidently with this gift of holy spirit, god's voice merges with your internal voice to guide you. JC says I don't have to wait and can have this now. He encourages it

but I reject it for a few reasons. Not the least of which is this book. I am either writing what he says or what I think and I doubt my ability to thoroughly deliver what he is teaching me through a merged voice. He seems to agree that the means of separation or measure is reduced if I do that. JC clarifies that I am writing now "in separation" and he says I am delivering an excellent account of his teachings to me but the book would be better is it were authored by "you in christ" as opposed to "you with christ". I prefer this method for its clarity and there is a lack of that principal of surrender. I still disagree with Jesus of some things. I'd either have to surrender my will or deceive the reader if I allowed such merger. Naturally he says I don't understand.

I like the clarity of knowing exactly what he is saying and exactly what I am thinking and I am intrinsically opposed to letting something just take over. He points out that it is not about a takeover. That is correct. I push the efforts at merger away so I understand it a bit. Its an uplink. JC says I already have the uplink but I just complicate things. I don't appear to have the ability to articulate this correctly. Jesus promises the reader a full understanding by volume 3.[274] Basically, I think everybody has their internal voice and christians link the holy spirit or God's guidance system up to that voice. JC adds, that my voice doesn't fade when his "sows into [it]". He adds this in anticipation of my argument against it. I think the value of this book, if there is any, is the delivery of Jesus's words and teaching. Without the separation, I'm just another guy writing about religion. Jesus says it would be inspired writing. All writing is inspired. I think everyone will agree that, if there is any value to this writing, it is Jesus that adds 100% of that value. Nobody is reading this to hear what I think. They are reading to see how Jesus is interacting with and teaching some guy. If you take that away, I'm just another random crackpot

---

[274] I have serious reservations about publishing volume 1, let alone even starting a volume 2 and he is talking about volume 3.

droning on about religion. He says nothing is taken away, that my understanding and writing would be better and that where we disagree I would drone on to the meeting point. He offers less of the "I don't get it"s. Basically, where I disagree with him, he patiently discusses and teaches and, through pure logic or math, proves he is correct. The only thing we really disagree on at this point, other than what I want, is scope of vision. My focus is now and his is eternity. But readers of Divine Physics will see his mathematical proof that now is eternity so he wins again but my vision is still human. JC says that expanded vision is also a "gift" coming. He is referring to baptism which I still find a bit farfetched given how he has described it. He says the reader will witness that sowing and harvest in these books. I'll see what happens, I guess.

Readers witnessing a sowing, cultivation and harvest (on many levels and topics) is practically the sum total reason he asked me to write about our encounter. "add, this is good". Its added but seems awkward. I know "this is good", similar to "I am" has biblical relevance but they are basically punctuation marks so I may be missing a lot of context.

Performance Enhancers.

I'm lifting again. Part of his "forging process". He wants me in peak condition again. Few people understand how interrelated physical, mental and spiritual conditioning are. You need all three to be whole.[275] I'm not soft but far from the shape I used to be in. I miss always feeling pumped. I lift twice a day 7 days a week now. Not a ton, just 4 sets of about 8 exercises a day. It keeps one muscle group constantly pumped. I really think to feel like a man you should have something pumped at least weekly. I'm a hypocrite on that as I've gone months without a pump before. I feel a lot better like this. It makes everything in your body flow better. I am also lifting a

---

[275] On edit JC says there are 4 and I've neglected one my whole life and I am a frightened child in that arena. I know what he is referring to. Ordered to leave it in.

lot more than I should be able too given how long its been and more than I should be able to lift on the particular muscle groups given their size. I ain't Arnold, by miles. I've isolated and accounted for technic to control and there is a measurable and significant performance enhancement from Jesus's presence during a workout. Just use the same testing you use for anabolics and substitute Jesus for the steroid. I also think this may be a good scientific proof of Jesus's effect because we have a shit ton of studies dealing with positive imagery and attitude during power lifting and just a little added-T railroads all of that. Yet, in my experience, just a little added-JC railroads testosterone. I have some experience in these things and Jesus's effects, at least in my experience, is beyond a stacked anabolic dose. At my craziest, I stacked tren, testosterone, HGH and dianabol. "Juice'n on Jesus" is resulting is near equal to better performance enhancement as that stack.

Tomorrow we start Qigong which I'm sure will bring back my love for Qi and martial arts. My samurai sword has like 2 inches of dust on it. A guy spent over a year custom making that for me in japan and I've practically let it tarnish over the years. Life is really starting to flow again.

Risk

We discussed many things long into the night. I'm confronted with my own lack of faith and see how society has been molded to produce this very thing. He shows me things and asks for the third time. I agree to the leap of faith. He shows me his immense power. Its the power of god. He says "you respect power" and I realize here for the first time that power is not even close to the most important thing God has to offer. Society molds in us a near worship of power and that is were we develop faith in evil instead of faith in God. Just like that, I no longer respect power. Tonight was a powerful night. I think on our language. Tonight was a great night.

Everything boils down to the final test. For all of us. It is that basic. Can all the deception and conditioning of the infinite turn the created from the creator. It cannot. The issue is not faith v. no faith. Eventually as you draw closer to infinity you will have faith. That is a mathematical certainty. The issue is how long it will take you and how soon you rise above the world. Jesus smiles warmly: "Divine Physics will be a masterpiece". Is this a test? "It is a seal". Much of our discussion and my own lack of faith centers on my hesitation to publish this book. Jesus's own words somewhere in the bible refer to the humble being lifted up and the arrogant being humbled. "I am lifting you up". This book reads as self-important and arrogant in my mind. Publishing what I fear is a self-absorbed rant leading to humiliation in every way is the leap of faith. JC warns that in the final days of editing I will face all of my doubts. "Humility before God is different than humility before man". He is confident and says he has faith in me. His confidence helps. Mine sways back and forth but his is like a rock. "Great things are coming". On edit, Practice note: in a mortal life your confidence will always sway back and forth. The trick is to focus on your tide and keep it moving slowing in the brave direction.

On edit JC adds: "They'd say you know everything there is to know about taking risks and winning, but I say that you don't know how to live or enjoy the fruits of your victories". He clarifies that this is the real test. I agree. I'm good at jumping out of the plane but not so good at enjoying the view on the way down. This came as I was a little too comfortable with the fact this book will push all the enemy's worst buttons and hand them plenty of ammunition. My cowardice lies elsewhere. He also says some christians equate sin with happiness. JC confirms that life is more than a mission and is meant to be a positive experience despite the conditions. I've never noticed a christian afraid to enjoy themselves but he says some think life is about nothing more than hiding from

Satan. Jesus says people should defeating Satan in their lives rather than hiding from him.

October 23 2023

Feeling Again?

The things JC is encouraging me to eat and do, its like I'm back training for {redacted}. It feels great. Alive. I broke my bo staff out tonight for the first time in many years. He says he is not just capitalizing on nostalgia. Couldn't I learn the same sitting in a chair getting fat? "Learn but not feel. You have to feel it". I don't care what it is, I love it. Those were the happiest years of my life. My energy is higher than it was at 19, I'm calorie deficient way below BMR but noticeably gaining muscle mass. That's next to impossible. Its like every cell in my body has gone from dragging its feet to winning marathons. My stamina and reflexes are even better than they should be given how long its been. Those are almost purely dependent on conditioning and the first to go.[276] All that's missing now is a team.

October 24, 2023

The Leap,

I wake at 4am to write about faith. What is this? I've been awake speaking to Jesus for a minute. I don't like to be up before the sun. JC says faith is not something that can be achieved incrementally. You can't condition faith. You have to leap into it. He didn't say he was giving me doses of faith, he said he was splashing me with it. I get it now. I thought that was strange phrasing but it was accurate. Its like somebody in

---

[276] Nothing's in my body but one shot of expresso (with whipped cream) a day, whole foods and Jesus. Somebody really needs to do a double-blind on the physical effects Jesus has on conditioning. It is way beyond mindset, beyond major anabolics and I think could prove something is there.

a pool splashing a friend saying: come on, get in: the water's fine. Fear (faith in evil) fractures creation and this is why the enemy pushes it. Fear fractures creation because it arrests growth. One fears so they don't try. The cumulative effect is stagnation. Many people choose not to have children because they fear what the world, especially the US in 2023, will do to them. If I had a child today, I would probably be in jail for mass murder and I know many people who don't want to bring kids into this world because our government is bent on sexually abusing, chemically retarding and brain washing them and "its the law" that you must let them. Worse, sheeple are so beaten into retardation that this is accepted. I'm outraged daily that school administrator heads aren't being found on pikes in front of their schools. The subject of our early morning discussion is something more intimate and personal. I'm done with society and I have means of keeping my would be family out of it.

As I struggle to calm the faith battle within[277], Jesus points to my unique experiences and relates them to master forging. There are no apologies. It is a matter of perspective. "The steel doesn't know it's being forged", he relates that, from the steel's perspective, it's being tortured. Many people never get up off the ground. They never get a break. They never seem to have any luck. Nothing above seems to care about them and they rarely make correct decisions. They end up living in fear and doing nothing. Casualties of the war. Other's, we all know them, just seem to be born under a lucky star. Their feet never touch the ground, everyone loves them and they don't need to make many correct decisions so they end up doing nothing of consequence. He says I've lived both ways simultaneously. He says this is my alienation. "Many live both ways but none like you". I don't understand how its different for me and he won't explain. Having both adversity and luck is

---

277 Its a battle between the expectations conditioned from my experiences with people and the expectations conditioned from my experiences with the universe and gods. JC says this is the problem because faith doesn't flow from experience.

not that uncommon but he claims my experience is unique. He describes it as the stretching and folding of forging. My entire life, burned and stretched near ripping apart by extreme adversity and then folded back and doused in the healing oils of Fortuna.

"Only your mother's son would survive the forge". This makes me happy but also challenges my faith as it feels arrogant to write. JC interjects that this questioning is the real arrogance toward God. "Accepting yourself is not arrogance before the Lord, denying God's blessings, God's will, is". "Can even the greatest sword cook the meat or warm the home"? He expresses that more than just swords come from his forge and that a sword, no matter how well forged, doesn't build society alone. "All are equal in purpose before God". He says my earthbound vision confuses me. Another parable from Jesus: The baker who bakes a single cake in his life has lived a greater purpose before the Lord than the sword of eternity doing everything but its duty. Just a tool? "My tool". He says that makes all the difference in the world. Tools have a different connotation for him than me. To be a tool is an insult. He points to my literal tools left in the mud, neglected, abused and broken from angry outbursts. JC says, "I don't treat my tools like that".

Faith can only be obtained with a leap. I have no problem leaping but it is as if I leap and then spring back. He compares it to a baby bird hopping up to the edge of the nest and falling back. "Where do you place your faith"? He is expressing the repeated hard evidence that nature and the gods, ("The Father", he interjects), has my back. There has been clear and repeated evidence of this my entire life. I imagine the reader sees some of these examples by now. It bothers a lot of people the way the craziest things work out for me and the timing. I'm sure if you looked you will see this in your life too. What people don't see is the other side. The human side. If you are the luckiest person in the world

swimming in acid, how is that lucky? I don't like to discuss bad things and I won't but I understand why people give up. "You did give up, you left your own because of the abuse they inflicted on you"[278]. He hits me with that physical abuse he suffered before crucifixion. "It wasn't just physical", he adds. It goes without saying that he would not and did not leave his own. "They know not what they do". Obviously, Jesus is much stronger than me. In character, understanding and the rest. "In faith" he adds with emphasis as if that is all that matters. "It is".

"Where do you place your faith"? "Is faith based in man or God"? "Has the Father ever failed you? Ever"? No. He quotes a meme I saw a few days ago (sees everything man). Its an evolutionary photo of men getting weaker, fat and hunched over with the caption: "Don't blame the steak for what sugar did". "You know this", he says "but you don't feel this". JC says I haven't felt anything in a long time. Jesus says the sharpening and polishing has begun but cautions that this is an analogy and that the forging never ends. But, he claims that soon the steel will understand it is being forged and the last impurities will burn out of the blade. Forging continues in paradise? "Fording continues, forever". The meaning of life - growth? "Yes, and duty. A sword is not forged to lay in the mud and rust". "You do not belong where you have put yourself". He expresses that I am my own archnemesis. That my focus is too human centered despite all of my experiences, which leads to an inability to make a leap of faith despite the protections and miracles in my life and actual proof of the divine.

He wants this expanded for the reader. He says it will help to see a person in my position struggling with faith. Others, he says, don't get "allowances from Aphrodites" or "protections from Lokis". They don't get to sit down and write

---

[278] JC keeps saying this like it was a major trauma but to be clear my choice was more objective than subjective. I won. I always win. I'm just done with humanity. There's nothing good in them. You don't need some abuse drama to see that.

books with the Lord. Satan beats them into submission of bribing them. They get sick, they have fear, they go without, and they feel alone in the universe[279]. I'm alone all the time. Jesus says, I am alone separated from people which is terrible but many feel alone separated from God, which is worse. He says I've never felt as if there was nothing more and that so many other's believe if only these things I've lived with all my life happened for them that they would have faith. He says I exemplify how untrue this belief is. "Life is a challenge of faith to all who receive it". Those who's feet never touch the ground, those who never get up out of the mud "and for those like you [a name I know]". "Life is a challenge of faith to all flocks". The next thing he says I still don't understand but I know its very important. "The leap is not success over the challenge; it is acceptance of the challenge". He tells me to just jump out of the nest and I will understand. "Feel it".

October 26, 2023

The Math,

Your present position and condition is a function of three variables. In order of weight: Your destiny, which you cannot control and does not vary. Your decisions (the good, the bad and the neurotic), which you can control and vary statically. Your circumstances, which you can't control but varies dynamically. I'll derive the proof in Divine Physics but for now just trust me that any one of these variables can overcome the other two and the function remains dynamic through infinity regardless of what you do. Obviously your decisions are totally up to you, your circumstances are partially controlled by your decisions and your destiny… well,

---

279 On edit he demands this be put back in: "You are the only one who doesn't see your crown [a name I know] and that is why you receive so much hatred". He says then I make this worse by judging people through my experiences and condemning them for lacking strength. "Judge their hearts, not their actions and never condemn again".

I'm still debating and understanding this variable but it encompasses a broad range.

For analogy, maybe your destiny is a cake and your friend's destiny is a pie. That's it, broad. Your cake can be chocolate or red velvet. It can be decorated like a wedding cake, a child's birthday cake or it can be cheaply made preservative filled junk cake from the shelf. Your pie can have no filling or be filled with creme burlee and be decorated like a masterpiece cake. I may be wrong about this because I am still arguing the point but the impetus seems to be that, at least, there is a great reluctance upstairs to alter your destiny. However, there is a great exuberance to see you (and help you) fill, bake and decorate that destiny in the most beautiful and unique ways. Jesus adds: "this is what I want people to pray for". Accept your destiny "with humility before the Lord"[280] and pray for inspiration and opportunity to produce your most beautiful, delicious and uniquely decorated destiny.

This discussion took place after I woke in the early, pre-dawn morning hours again but I forced myself back to sleep until the sun rose so I may be missing some detail. Another opportunity arose and I rejected it.

I Never Could Tell the Difference Between Dumb or Brave.

Shout out to all my fellow trekkis. I'm a closet trekki. There is an episode: "The Game" where an addictive game/weapon is introduced to the Enterprise-D. Even when you try to resist the game, it becomes so easy that it makes you play. I'm reminded of Wesley trying to resist the first level. Where's Data when you need him? Things have once again transpired in my favor to the point another refusal is rejection. So I guess I'm headed to see the portrait Jesus "signed".

---

280 JC adds like a wagging finger for me because my arrogance before the Lord I guess are my issues with this supposed destiny/duty.

Its way last minute and I want to get there in time for something I wouldn't ordinarily be interested in so I'm taking the bike. I don't have time to fight the no-fly harassment or give the enemy more intel. I'll have to average around 100mph to make it in time. That won't be possible for much of the distance so I'll have to make up time where I can. Neither the car nor truck will be able to handle tempo. The bike hasn't been registered since California but if I get stopped going twice the speed limit I'm going to jail anyway so, fuck it. I'll dump the old fuel as best I can. I can fill up here with race fuel to counter the old fuel damage a little. The best I can do down and back will be high octane. Ordinarily that would be fine but old gas and no tune up for 4 years. The bike is strong; it'll make it. Ducati's aren't designed to do long road trips and can overheat quickly in traffic but I'll be leaving early. Not looking forward to 9 hours hunched over a gas tank but I'll keep positive and consider it a marathon core workout. It's really insane to jump on this thing without the basic checks but it also feels good. Alive again. If JC really wants all this written I think I get a little leeway. I throw my ipad, some clothes, toothbrush, etc. in the back pack. I have to run out and by a decent shirt. I've been a hermit too long.

October 27, 2023

Before

I didn't sleep that well last night and really needed some sleep but that is was not happening so around 2:30am I finally gave up, took a shower and left. I'll make better time at night anyway. Much happens energetically and emotionally as I get closer.

It was a hard trip physically. The lack of sleep and food made it worse. But riding into the sunrise was beautiful and made me feel alive again. I didn't realize how unprepared I was. I guess it never sunk in. I really need to sleep first and

analyze before I delude myself. I'm stiff and need sleep. I see the enemy energy JC attributes to Lucifer. A promise made is a promise kept, no matter how painful. That part is easy. Its bad strategy to attack on that front. Shaking my worth is an easier target. I take a hit. Bambi will get kicked back down before his legs stop shaking and never get up again. JC keeps saying not to lose faith. I say, I'll hype myself up after some sleep and then go get bambi's legs broke. "Faith is not hype. Fatih is permanent". Then, as I said before, I don't think I have it. Continuing after a hit is easy for me but he wants more than just going through the motions. I can give the more but he also wants unwavering faith in opposition to objective reality. "No. You do not see reality objectively".

The last time I had a full night's sleep was Wednesday and JC's opposition has been hitting like relentless waves since Thursday afternoon. I tried to sleep for a few hours and my dreams where highjacked to sow doubt. I'm inflamed and looking dull from the lack of sleep. My first meal since Thursday morning was greasy restaurant food and now I'm nauseous on top of everything else. None of this bother's me that much. Its just the difficulties of a little mini quest. Done it a hundred times before. Its the subject matter that I am unprepared for. JC challenges the theorem that I have no intrinsic value. I'm afraid he is going to lose that challenge. Walking into pain is not a problem. The advantage of having no value is pain stops bothering you. He expects me to do things in some state of delusion he calls faith and make it hurt again. I'm going to fail that challenge. I can feel both states, both realities simultaneously. I see the enemy. The assaults are irrelevant. Even weakened I can walk through that like snowflakes but that doesn't change anything. I have to sleep so I have more to give. I can't sleep. When I do its war. I'm familiar enough to ignore the tactics but the assault serves to keep me from resting.

The River's Edge,

Ivory & Rose. 7pm. A balcony over the Colorado. Water and Moonlight become one and the horizon is born. Half truths are torture because they don't let the pain we call hope die. Every song is the needle's pass sewing my heart closed. Through their ambition they see a mysterious prince but they are deaf to unplayed notes.

October 28, 2023

That Morning

I got about 3 hours sleep. I should be grateful; thats more than I've had in 3 days but I would've been better off just lying awake torturing myself.

The Fields bow. There is a wound from childhood. Is this why the costuming choreography? Shielding but not shielding? That may explain the lack of information on the most important subject. I see through partially like I do with others but only half way. Half of her is more mature than a half of me. I've never encountered that before. She is much much more than she appears. Much much stronger than they can see. She carries paintings with her that others can't see. One is of a secret budding into bloom. "That's enough"[281], invoking respect for privacy[282]. My mother redacts much as though it were a gift of intrigue. I've never seen that before either. I suggest removing it all. Looking back I feel I've violated her. But they say no.

---

[281] My focus was too occupied to tell if that came from me, JC or who.

[282] I respect her privacy. That's a strange sensation. I'm not sure I've ever respected anyone's privacy before.

Forever.

Prince of Peace, the portrait Jesus says he signed is art. The artist reflecting through it is true love. Art is subjective. What else matters? The damaged areas shine through with Jesus's energy the same way the scares of his people do. But I've seen that dozens of times. I can see why people are having emotional responses. This is the first time some of his people have felt his energy. Its Jesus in his truest form today and his aura radiates from the portrait. People are crying, some are commenting on the palpable energy, others overwhelmed or confused. But things of the deities are common to me.

Everyone is so immersed with the portrait of Jesus, they can't see deep enough to the greater art. Without her this is just paint on canvas. Its heavenly because its her. The portrait of a god but, without her, just another portrait. No more meaningful than the hundreds of statues and images idolizing my mother. Take away the hype and Michelangelo's David is just another sculpture of a king. But Michelangelo was no Akiane. He was an artist who produced art. Akiane is a miracle who radiates love, life and meaning. She seals it into every brushstroke. It's Jesus, I know. This is the only portrait he has given his seal of authenticity to. I can see how precious this art is but, as their eyes imbibe the god before them, mine see only her.

Its her touch within the art that captures and contains me. The paintings are her eye's reflecting in the canvass. A mystic kiss on the wind. Her reflections, as beautiful as nature itself. If these paintings came from anyone else they'd just be art. Great art, but just art. Through her caress art shines miraculous.

What people receive from her art is her scent along the waves of light. The scent of peace and family, love and happiness. And more I dare not say. She is as sensitive and all encompassing as a gentle breeze. Every detail is done by the

loving hand of nature. Down to the unified field and back up to the final layer of paint. She is the perfect art. The perfect mother to every child she meets, with none to tuck in at night. The eyes behind the lonely penguin. The light in the window her eyes gaze through, reflecting back to her canvas. The most delicate gem is indestructible. Her eyes are the purpose. She is meaning. Both an intrepid explorer on the energetic high seas and the serenity of my soul. The happiness beyond my reach.

It is her presence, her reflection in the paintings that makes them celestial. Mortal paint is inadequate to her reflection. Her colors shine from deep within. On earth light is absorbed and we only see the inverted reflection of color. Heavenly things radiate light. Akiane shines in true color. She outshines the brightest dress. True art. True love. Forever. The light of heaven shines through her as the shortest distance to brighten earth. Her art is her voice and it is as a singing angel - the most beautiful in the world. But in God's gallery, the most beautiful painting is named Akiane.

To others she is the harbinger of heavenly community. The whirlwind of faces she brings. Faces I know but have never met. Beneath the careful choreography lies the most beautiful part. The girl who doesn't like to wear shoes and worries about how she will sound. The breeze that enhances my raging flames to warm embers. Peace, comfort and joy have no substance without her. A perfect life would conclude helping her frail and withered hand hold the paintbrush.

Reality Check

"You think you are not a writer? Look up"? I don't want to be a writer.

I stopped in starbucks to type out my thoughts on Jesus's portrait. A nerdy literary-type chick sat down next to me and has been moving closer since she got here. Is she trying to read this? I've gradually been turning the ipad so much that

I'm practically looking at her to type. Why the fuck are you so close to me? I can't even get up to leave. She won't look at me. She's just crowding me and acting like she is obsessively typing something but her attention is focused on me or what I am doing.

I look up and at least eight other people are either pretending not to stare at me or just straight up watching me. What the fuck? I'm reminded of a scene from family guy where starbucks is filled with losers desperate to be seen writing their worthless screenplays. That's who I am now? "No, look around". Yeah I did. I'm leaving. I want this book and this obligation over with. I prefer the shields. It's Jesus's energy attracting people. "Its not me you've been writing about".

I slam the ipad shut and shove the table back so I can get around this fucking girl next to me. That's enough for the soyboy types to look away. There's a 30 something woman - wealthy suburban housewife by the looks of her. The hothead stuff has her more than interested. Without enough sleep I look dull and inflamed so I may have overdid the eros aura this morning. That's usually the attraction source with suburban housewife types and this one was practically grinding my leg on the way past and sniffed me. Openly. She didn't even try to be subtle. She's a flirting pro. Four hints in as many seconds to invite her on a bike ride. I say there is only one seat. I'm thinking to myself: I don't care how much work you do to keep your yoga pants ass perfect. No. I'm not interested in being your live action dildo for the night. Stop touching me. I just want fucking through to get away from you people. She can't see past herself. She follows me out whispering we can figure something out. She said something else but I drown her out with the engine and peeled out like a complete asshole. Women are just attracted to pain like moths to a flame.

The Ride Home.

I'm in full asshole mode now. Acting like an aggressive idiot on a bad ass bike makes the middled-aged men grumble with envy about how stupid you are and I'm stepping shit up on the way home. While they grumble like bitter grandpas, their neglected wives get wet and their sons scream wow like they just saw superman. Little girls and young toddlers have more interesting and exciting things to watch. Like faeries. I make a scene or two by letting a few wives know I'm checking them out just to cause problems for the men. They ride around with everything that matters in tow like they're dragging luggage through an airport.

Harmless Fun,

Nine hours on a Ducati after 3 hours sleep in however many days is not fun so a little lethal dodgeball helps pass the time and keep me awake. When they're awake commercial drivers react differently to the shock. Occasionally one gets mad and tries to kill you. I like those ones. They break up the monotony. I passed through Dallas around 9pm and cops were thick. Lets have some fun. I wait to find one in the fancy souped up I'm-da-gov'ment SUV's. I lay back a bit to get some distance, then speed up and pass him at around 110. I cut as close as I can in front of him across his bumper. I was trying to leave him a little rubber souvenir as I put things in motion but he slowed too fast and ran off the road so I just missed. I think. I felt a little impact but at those speeds its could be draft or the push bumper from the side. I thought I heard him scrap the guardrail and I saw the lights come on so I cranked it.

After just a couple seconds, he turned his lights off. Guess he doesn't want to play. "He respects your life more than you do", JC says sternly. What am I supposed to thank him? I gear up and do a little wheelie to celebrate death and piss Jesus off. I swerved into downtown Dallas. Here piggie-piggie, piggie. At the time I thought they'd be in pursuit. Pretty city. Especially in the moonlight, with fog over top half of

buildings. I don't like tunnels. I got a little lost and bolted north until I found the interstate again. I was expecting to hit stop sticks at some point so I pushed hard all the way to the Oklahoma border before stopping for gas. I'm going to make them use a mop instead of cuffs. You know what they say: if your funeral is open casket you weren't having enough fun. But nothing. No cops, no stop-sticks. Just silence. I think Jesus has finally had enough of me.

I broke my record north of Dallas Saturday. I've never taken the bike much past 120 because it starts to get too hairy (technically to precise). Feels like you'll crash if you sneeze. I broke 160 Saturday. Stopping for fuel, I bumped into more young boys jumping up pointing "wow" at their bad role model and more comfy boring old men commenting under their breath on my speed and sunglasses. Superbike windshields are only there for aerodynamics and don't protect your eyes so unless wear a helmet you actually have to wear sunglasses even at night or your eyes swell shut. Looking like a psychotic action figure is just a bonus. The adrenaline kept me awake into Ok but with the adrenaline crash I assumed would come a real crash. As I fought to keep my eyes open I could feel death close by but not Jesus. I like it on this ledge; it lets me know I'm still alive. A few of those jerky movements as you are dozing off waved the bike and woke me in some close calls. Somewhere along the way I lost an airpod but I don't remember losing it. I don't remember much of anything after gassing up in OK.

It kept getting colder. I hadn't planned for this. All I had was a thin long sleeve shirt. Then there was that cold stinging rain the brings back bad childhood memories. Not sure if the cold was keeping me up or making me pass out. It was terrible. I was soaked and parts of my shirt were going from frozen to wet to frozen again. I kept stopping to put it on and take it back off. I don't know if it was better or worse shirtless. It was freezing rain the rest of the way. The next thing I

remember I was a few exits away from home. I'm still missing hours of time from that night. I have no idea why so much fucking energy is invested in keeping me alive. I didn't realize how bad it was until I tried to put the kickstand down and fell.

Everything was shaking. Every part of my skin was burning. My eyes were so blurry I couldn't see. I panicked for a minute because my skin was burning so bad I thought I was on fire. Did I try to put the kickstand down while going down the highway and crash? I was laying in grass. I squeezed my hand into the dirt to center myself. I was home. Did I try to park on the sidewalk? I was too weak and cold. I just left the bike in the dirt but then turned around and forced myself to put it in the garage. It was good to me and survived a lot of abuse. I couldn't leave it there. I'm not sure how long it took me to unlock the door but it seemed like hours. My fingers were frozen and my everything was shaking from both cold and exhaustion. I hate the cold. I finally went to bed expecting to pass out but I couldn't sleep. I was warming up and having bad adrenaline spikes. Not fun ones. That negative feeling you get from exhaustion coupled with adrenaline is horrible. I stumbled to the bathroom and, holy shit, this was bad. I debated calling an ambulance but didn't want to have to explain it. A lot of frostbite. My lips, nipples and fingernails were still blue. I wasn't sure when I took my shirt off the last time but I hadn't worn it home. I decided a bath was the best choice. It was just minor frostbite and I was tired and being dramatic. Even so the water going to hurt like a mother fucker. As I sunk into the water I realized that it was a full moon. Aside from the freezing rain, that was fun.

<u>Rock of Ages,</u>

I ease into the bath and try to find a movie to calm my thoughts so I can fall asleep. Something fun and shallow. A 2012 Tom Cruise musical about 80's rock sounds perfect. The preview was filled with good music, parties and strippers. Just as the pains start easing and I start passing out, Jesus starts

talking again. I thought we were finished. “I will never leave you, even when you leave me”. He claims I am Stacee Jaxx (character from the movie) in the spiritual world. Yeah? Where are all the screaming fans? He laughs. “Your eyes blind themselves”. Dude, it’s half past whatever the fuck and I’m half past dead, is now really the time for philosophy and parables? I finish passing out to him saying something else. He continues talking into my dreams but I don’t remember what he said.

I wake up after the sun is up. No idea how long I’ve been asleep but I’m wrinkled from the water. All the bathroom windows are still open from before I left and it’s freezing. I stagger out naked looking for warmth and crawl under the covers. JC is still there. “You missed the ending”. He wants to watch it again. Why, so I can see Stacee OD? It was supposed to be a lighthearted distraction from my life. As to supposed “fans”, every piece of shit work ends up with a cult following of weirdo losers. If/when that is the case, burn this dribble and go get a life. That’s pathetic. “Sometimes even you have to take your medicine”. He says he’s referring to Stacee Jaxx in heaven, where wealth and fame don’t matter. “Still they cheer. The reader can see it”. What medicine? What the hell are you talking about? He claims I can excite people with the light the way Satan excites them with the dark and tells me to put the bottle down. I don’t drink. “Put down the bottle”. Delusions.

Jesus continues on edit. So you really want me to refer stick-up-the-ass christians and bible-bangers to a salute to sex, drugs and rock n’ roll? OK. Be sure to watch it with the whole family. Make sure you get the uncensored version. “Only if you are brave enough to show your pain”? Its a movie. “People will see more of you in it than you want”. Whatever. A corny movie reference is just what this book needs to be really pitiful. I do strongly relate to one part of that movie. Just before I fell asleep, Stacee is singing Bon Jovi, Wanted Dead or Alive to Constance. He walks into the light and grabs his head to

keep the energy and information from splitting him open. He can't stop the noise and merges into himself in another time as the veil tears. He then falls back to the present and hits the floor in the postpartum depression you get after the competition is won. Stacee can't escape it. Its like this book that won't stop coming until its on paper. That's cool and all, I hope it does help somebody but I think Jesus's expectations are a little too high for reality.

October 30, 2023

I slept like a baby Sunday, or was it Monday?

The Ledge.

Those with everything to live for look out in awe. How brave he must be, perched out on that ledge. Swaying in the wind, confidently looking through the raging storm. Comfy people don't realize you've been here all your life. You have nowhere else to go. A step over or a step back. Its all the same. When you start to see the humor in it all, they say you are on the edge of madness but I really know where the edge is.

October 31, 2023

The Casino

The house still looks like a construction zone. Every Halloween I debate decorating like a haunted house but never do. Single man living alone decorating for Halloween. That's the wrong kind of scary. Every year I get paranoid that a bunch of kids are going to come by and I won't have any candy (major foul) so, at the last minute, I always desperately bribe my lesbian friend to be on standby to give out candy and run out and buy a bunch. No one ever comes. You don't trick or treat at a construction site. I decide to be more realistic this year and just go to the casino for Halloween like the rest of the

losers. I'm always lucky in Casinos, other than a Vegas trip, I've only been once. They are closed off from nature, rarely have windows and the smoke burns my eyes. The people are usually gross and people are so weird around money. If you are that desperate for money why are you wasting it in a casino where the odds are against you?

I don't understand addiction; its like the first thing that dies is logic. In Vegas even the people who were clearly wealthy were going nuts when I started "high rolling". They're so aggressive and all over you. "What's your secret"? I told one. I'm the son of Loki. Like half a dozen people overheard and started looking up Loki on their cellphones. If I'd say that anywhere else, they'd laughed in my face. What is it about money that makes people insane? Jesus answers "false desire" with emphasis on the false. He says I will never understand because I am blessed to only know true desire. What's false desire? He just refers me back to what I described in the casinos. I don't get it. He says he doesn't want me to get it and to move on. Am I like half-retarded or something because it seems like my every immunity is due to not understanding something basic?

I'm still feeling a little vulnerable so I decide I'm going to see if I can rob them. These Indian casinos are more corrupt than the mob casinos of the 70's. And indistinguishable from tribal governments. I prefer this me. Without this suffering bambi shit I'm a dangerous "terrorist"[283] with a gangster aura and life is good. "Then why are you trying to kill yourself"? I was doing 160 down the interstate on a bike, If I wanted to kill myself you'd be talking to liquid right now. And I'm not walking in here with an assault rifle. I brought cash. I think it's good to tempt fate every once in a while to make sure I'm not insane. "It's not fate you are tempting". Whatever. I'm stronger

---

[283] If you purchased/downloaded a book with Jesus in the title "your" government also considers you a "terrorist". But don't think about that. Be a good little product pay your taxes, keep your mouth shut and pray they don't kick in your door.

the way I was. He says bambi's shaking legs are stronger than the person I want to be can imagine. Ok, boomer.

Sorry but I don't see the point in this. None of this has anything to do with christianity and nobody wants to read some loser's fucking diary. "You are the reason many will keep reading". Psychologists maybe and I've never considered federal pigs to be people. "Enough" he roars reminding me of my agreement. Fine. He tells me to mark those words suggesting I'll be eating them later. What a delicious taste that would be. He points out my "yes mommy"'s and how deferential I am to my mother. When she says "come to me", I immediately drop everything and go straight to the closest river to see her. Absent a better location. He doesn't have to say it. If I was half as obedient to him. Problems with authority, even among deities, is in my nature. Jesus reminds me that he asked me to write about my experiences with him. He didn't ask for a book report on the bible.[284] What's the point of this? He invites me to put the gem back in. "I want you to live".

I got away with almost $12k profit, after accounting for the thousand I took in. Great return for 3-4 hours. After a couple big hits at roulette, they started focusing a little too much. I think they were stalling me at the cashier. Supposedly over a certain amount you have to fill out tax forms. I've got a dozen ID's complete with real socials so that isn't a problem. Some fat fuck was sizing me up but he was late to the party, I already had my goofy just broke up half-drunk loser act on. I added a little bit of desperate horny perv in for his benefit. They cashed me out. Tax forms followed by cash; they're going to try to lure me back. Casinos around here aren't as slick as Vegas and they have that gritty energy that irks me. Vegas casinos are just as scuzzy but the polish makes it go down easier. Sure enough, as soon as I stepped off the casino floor

---

[284] On edit, I wouldn't admit it at the time but this is where the "it's not about you" finally sunk in. This book isn't my insane diary; its my testimony of Jesus. Partially sunk in, I know there are multiple levels to that.

this girl catches up to me walking through the lobby. She's wearing little devil horns and a tail for halloween. How cute. She also looks like she's around 15 years old. A guy came from behind the concierge desk with room cards in his hand. He's built more like a bouncer than a concierge. The casino would like to comp me a room and "Misty" will show me up. Yeah I bet she will. Back when I was waisting real money, the Bellagio comped me a suite once but without the hooker and I was up over six figures on them so it felt cleaner. For twelve grand; you people are that stingy?

I act like their walking-tragedy lolita hooker is giving me blue balls to mask the rage boiling up. Seriously, this girl is going to sell herself for a mere probability of getting part of a few grand back. Twelve grand! That's how much her life is worth! What's a good racial slur for a native americans? I tell them I need to grab something out of my car. They walk out to the entrance and wait for me so I make sure I pull up over the curb and scream laugh at them peeling out. It looked like the guy gets pissed and threw the room keys at the girl. I felt a little bad because she already looked afraid. She is probably being trafficked. "Rescue her". This isn't a movie. I doubt she is actually a prisoner. She shows signs of drug abuse. She is probably free to leave but has no where to go and no other source of drugs. She is also likely underage and that's the trap. Ten seconds alone with her and they own me. "Free her and bring her to me". I can't free her because the fucking government is usually the head trafficker! "You can. Only you can. You know how". There is no point. She is a drug addict and she is just going to run straight back to her pimps/pushers. "Bring her to the lord". Why so a priest can rape her? Bro, I just said she looks like a teenager. "To the lord". We debate this all the way home. As I pull in I scream "fuck" and turn around. I need a break from this religious shit. JC is silent for most of the drive. "You can do this". Yeah, I know a can. Their security might as well be cardboard cutouts. He says that is not what he meant but I was already walking back in.

Misty.

I go to the concierge desk and apologize. I tell them I was making a tiktok to upset my ex. “Is Misty still around”? As I pull my phone out. He asks if I’m staying with them tonight. “Hell yeah”! I eavesdrop as they whisper in back. Misty is at table 4. I assumed she was just hustling some other loser but she’s a fucking dealer! Are you people really that cheap! No wonder it was so easy. What do your security guards double as bus boys? I may have just found another side hustle. Here she comes. This is the worst part. This disgusting whore is going to start touching me. Someone touching without permission is the one thing that offends me most but I can’t show it. I have to be a pathetic loser thrilled that some ho will fuck him for money. I asked her to take a selfie and after surreptitiously started recording to cover my ass. She turned out to be 22 but I didn’t know this at the time. Some older guy tells her to go get me settled in and they’ll see us later. On the way up, I was asking Jesus what the hell he wants now. This ho is so far gone as soon as I’m not trying to fuck her she is going to freak out. He tells me the first thing I need to do is stop thinking of her as just a hooker and see whats inside.

I don’t want to look at another gory train wreck. “Look inside her and let her know you see her”. Why not just kidnap her, flush the drugs from her system and drop her at a women’s shelter? We’re in the room now. Fuck. She’s excusing herself to the bathroom. “Stop her”. She was headed in to get high before coming out to get sexually abused by a stranger. I interdict her drug ritual. “Do it now”. Fine. I look into her and let her see me doing it. She is already starting to freak dude.

She tears up and asks if I’m a cop. I laugh: “not even close, but I’m not here to have sex with you”. “Then I’ll leave”, she says. She’s scared to death. Don’t you want anything more than this? “Show her the prince”. Fuck you. It’s like he wants me to play into her fantasies or something. You’re not my pimp, bro! “help her”. Fuck! I gently take her hand and ask

her to come have dinner with me. This isn't going to work. We are breaching that mental compartmentalization that keeps hookers from killing themselves. "Look inside her and speak to her". Let me go kill her pimp instead. It'll be less gross and do more good. She is using that shallow defense mechanism. He wants me to break through but I just short cut it. "How much are they paying you tonight"? "$500". "All night?" "Yeah". You gotta be fucking kidding me.[285] I decide then and there to come back and rob these pricks for real money. I pull out $2k. "Have dinner with me"? She says it has to be in the casino or she'll get in trouble. No deal. "I'm paying, I choose." Jesus doesn't approve of the way I'm speaking to her but I'm speaking in a language she understands. He wants me drawing her out of that world. I look in her again and ask if she is a prisoner. "No". Then why are you afraid to leave? "I'll get fired" Good, I think to myself and confirm "Its your job to get me to spend money right"? I'm going to bribe her again but Jesus stops me. "Do it the right way". She's adamant that she can't take me out of the casino.

We talk a minute and I exploit the private information leaking from her. If you had one chance to have one person who'll never give up on you no matter what… "That's you"? No. She starts talking about her dad being a pervert. I don't know your dad or you and you're never going to see me again after tonight. She's afraid they'll see her leave. Please. What is it in female brains that they believe fake hype more than reality. These security guards are obese. They all grow beards to hid their double chins and strut around in oversized clothes pretending to be Arnold. Only one of them is even armed. They can't walk up a flight of steps without getting winded. They ain't gonna run down 6 flights. She's a mess. "Talk to her", JC urges. Fuck this shit. I undue my belt, pull her shirt

---

[285] $50k wouldn't have made her prostitution any more palatable but she could be making $500/night anywhere without forever devaluing herself.

half off, smear her lipstick with my thumb and rub it on my neck. I walk out to the hall and pull the fire alarm. “Come on”.

Her adrenaline is racing now and she is intrigued enough to follow. I drive her into another town to find semi-healthy food. At first she doesn’t want anything. The adrenaline has flushed much of the dope out of her system and she is jonesing for a fix. Judging from the signs she is mixing uppers and downers and probably doing something short term while they kick in. She tries to excuse herself to the bathroom again. Leave your bag. She gets upset. If you want the $2k, you are staying straight while I’m here. This is a struggle session and brings out that gross trashy vibe all hookers have. “Stop seeing her as a hooker. We are cleaning that out of her”. Whatever.

Just give me 2 hours with you and not the drugs. “You don’t know me” but she doesn’t say that like trash, she whispers it almost crying. Then show me. “Why, you said you don’t care”. I don’t. “Then why are you doing this”? Someone asked me to. “Who”? Someone who loves you. Lets talk about you? “Nobody loves me”! She’s angry again. This I understand. We go on a bit. She vents about how everything goes wrong for her and how she feels like something is working against her because every path is filled with obstacles. This I also understand. You assume this and ensure that you have multiple backup plans/paths. Planning around is better than just giving up. I have to caution her repeatedly about negative imaginings. Its hard for her to understand the difference between contingency plans and visualizing hardships. Finally I get her to understand asking why put that in her path. I explain how to plan in generality against hardships with a positive mindset. What you focus on expands and what you visualize you are calling into your reality.

She still doesn’t want to eat so I order practically everything on the menu to tempt her. Eventually she eats and its like she was starving. That was nice. For a minute she was

like a child again at her birthday party. No siblings. Dad's a sore spot. I didn't get the molester vibe but definitely not wholesome. Either always on the verge of molesting her or using her to get to her friends or something creepy and disturbing that screwed up her social life. Not a father. Sounds like mom has some kind of substance abuse problem and a string of bad relationships. She hates dad and it wasn't safe for her at her mom's home. That is likely the source of the trauma. High school drop out. No real friends. No life outside of the casino hooker shit. Her only dream is to leave. That's not a dream. Trust me. For a long time my only dream was for the bad shit to stop too. I can't fix this in the short term bro. "Let her stay with you". Hell no! I can feel my mother will tolerate it to a limit[286] but I will not. If that house is ever going to be a home it will be a home for my family; not a shelter for messes like this. "She can have a home in me", JC says. That works.

She wants to order drinks so I bribe the waitress to leave the alcohol out. She complains there isn't enough alcohol in the drinks, etc.[287] Finally we break into some real ground. She's been living at some casino/tribal owned apartment with a bunch of other women. She phrases it like some welfare option but it sounds like trafficking to me. She says not everybody is working at the casino. Who cares. Maybe the red man[288] has a little too much sovereignty. All governments need to fall. We talk about how cheap they are as I make fun of them and what she'd do with $12k. I try to warn her that's not a lot of money in the real world. She's convinced she'll never get a chance in life. She's exhausted.

---

[286] A very short limit. My house, as yours should be, is divided physically and energetically among quasi public spaces, close friend/clean energy access and family only sections. A studio apartment for for guests is being built in the basement. Especially if you have a baby, energetic hygiene is very important.

[287] Practice note: for those of you who want to age twice as fast as you already are. Drink a lot of sugar and alcohol mixed together.

[288] Although it seems all the red man bosses are whiter than I am for some reason.

This is what I don't want to look at. Its not just mental exhaustion. She's exhausted with life itself. This makes me hostile. The drugs are mostly out of her system now and she is on the verge of collapsing. Oddly, she's stopped jonesing for them. Go, Jesus! During the conversation we touched on Jesus a bit. Its weird and awkward for me more so than for her I think. I told her I am not a churchy bible-banger and she said that was obvious. She seems to have some religious upbringing or belief structure. I told her a little about how this started and she was oddly receptive to it all. Maybe she just liked the idea of somebody never giving up on her. As we got the check to leave she wasn't even interested in the $2k. She was practically passing out at the table. I set the phone back to record as we leave public. I now know she's 22 but my paranoia serves me well.

I find a decent hotel and pay for the week. She is sound asleep in the car now. I try to wake her. "Carry her" No! I'm not her fucking knight in shinning armor. This isn't a movie. She can walk. Its hard for her to walk. Withdraw? Whatever, walk it off. We get in the room and she comes around for a minute while I take her shoes off. "What's she like"? I shove her back on the bed and turn to walk out. "You're not done", JC demands I look inside her and see the human being while she falls asleep. I put myself aside and remember how she scarfed down dinner like a child's birthday cake. I look inside to see the precious child she once was and gently pet her head. She's out. I don't feel as dirty and soiled as I thought I would. But I'm still putting these clothes straight in the washer and showering in the basement when I get home. Energetic sewer. I rummage through her bag. I find an unmarked bottle of pills and a crackpipe with residue that appears to be crystal meth. This girl has no bank cards, a prepaid credit card, her license, two $5 poker chips and four $1 bills to her name. No photos, no keys, a cheap government phone with a broken screen. I leave $2k among her $4 per our agreement. I steal

her poker chips. They are covered in dark energy and will link her back to it. I may use them later to fuck with the casino.

There's a bible in the room and JC encourages me to open it to a specific passage. I origami the page to highlight the passage, put the rest of the cash in the bible and leave it on the bed at her feet. What she'd do with $12k? Well, now you'll see. I take the pills, crackpipe & poker chips and leave. "Better pain medicine than trying to kill yourself"? Nonsense. The probability of her using that money to overdose is higher than the probability of her reading your bible passage. "Not every rescue has to happen instantly in a blaze of glory".

As we walk out he says: "Have faith. You gave her a second chance and you brought her to me. That is the lord's work". I pass some frat boy types headed in. "Yo brah's! Want a free sample? This shit's better than a blowjob." I toss the pills to them and the dares start before I'm out of earshot. I turn back and smile: "crush it up, it'll hit better". Jesus gives me this response like I just pulled my diaper off and shit on his carpet. I laugh and break the crackpipe on the asphalt as I get in the car. What? I might have just saved the next hooker. "No, you didn't", he says disappointed. "That is your rage. You don't even know them. You just wanted to hurt somebody and you did".

I make accusations against Jesus on the way home. He says its the side of me I don't want that people are starting to see through. He warns me to be careful who I underestimate as I become more vulnerable. He asks if I'm going to throw a suicidal tantrum[289] again or deal with it like a man. We discuss the human side. He says it makes me stronger. I disagree. I will admit that it feels good to be alive again but he

---

289 JC calls me a walking suicide. I was sincerely not trying to kill myself a few nights ago. I just needed a break and pushing the limits relaxes me. Beating the odds reassures me that there is some meaning. In JC's mind there's little difference between thinking about it, years ago, and doing it.

just said I was becoming more vulnerable. There's comfort in the clarity that I can do anything. But I'd think Jesus would disapprove because at its core its about the ego of superiority. "That's not the core of it [a name I know], that's how Satan want's it painted". "You used your skills for your enemy, then against them, now use them for me". He suggests this was a warmup and he wants me doing this kind of stuff every week. JC just jumps ahead as if I've already agreed and starts planning out the process. Only write about certain ones, always in his name, bible references, etc. I don't want to do this! "You are what you are and now you are off the couch"! He seems a little too pleased about that. I need to go do something reckless and destructive to scrub this insanity out of my head.

November 1, 2023

Growing up

Lucifer returned again last night. This time he showed me him in the place where Jesus cannot see and then stepped through into reality. He is dressed in regalia this time. He was almost fully physical and real. Just as he was when I first saw him as a child, I think. I fought off the urge to reach out and touch him to verify. He offers another gift that I will not reveal. I understand the meaning it carries and I can feel it means much more than I grasp. I am honored. I know if I reach out and take it that it will be real here in this physical world and all will begin. Lucifer has a regal and deadly serious feel to him this time. The games are over and he is no longer inviting me to come play or learn from him. This is my crossroads with the first angel. I understand that through Jesus more pain is coming and through Lucifer pleasure will drown out that pain. I think I'd have a better life with Lucifer; at least a much funner one. With him I'd become the god of chaos. I don't know what

the light side of my evolved nature is but I think the dark side/ god of chaos is probably much cooler and more epic.[290]

There's only one thing I'd want to become in Jesus; the only thing I've ever wanted but that is virtually impossible and every time he says "you are what you are" I feel worse, like he's confirming its impossible and I'm just here to be used. I either take Lucifer's final gift or things change. He says nothing but looks at me with a gentle wisdom that I have never seen in him before. His look lets me know that this is not a "take it or else" situation but merely the way things are and the way things have to be. I will not abandon my Sensei. I started this and I will see it through. I know I am scheduling our fight when I struggle to whisper "I order you out". He is very respectful and dignified as we both know I don't stand a chance[291]. He dissipates.

Abuse.

I've read a few Psalms now and something is obvious to me that nobody seems to get. The jewish state, zionists, pharisees, whoever was in power at the time just bastardized their own religion with state propaganda. They just blatantly added a bunch jewish supremacy, chosen people, god murdering their enemies, political propaganda into the old testament. They weren't even that clever about it; it's why it looks like Frankenstein. That's not God. It's also obvious. Does no one see this? Is everyone afraid to even think this because of their social engineering? Go ahead, scream antisemite. So much oppression has marched over people to that drum, that you will make them love me. There is something very wrong

---

290 The god of chaos, son of Loki & Maleficent. That is very me. I know this is the height of my destiny on the dark side but who is that person at his apex on the light side? Nobody will tell me. They are treating it like a surprise birthday party or something. Can I even reach the apex with Jesus? He is so intent on developing my human side; the side that holds me back.

291 I remain a mere speck of dust to Lucifer

with the abrahamic faiths. All of them; scream antichristian too, I don't care. There's a bumper sticker I see here and there that reads: "Coexist". It was originally created by graphic designer Piotr Mlodozeniec and later expanded. Each letter represents a different religion. It's since been adapted to include many of the false separations our overlords push to keep our attention off of them. The abrahamic faiths are the absolute worst at this; just hate filled. And so myopic. And afraid. JC is awesome and there is so much more going on up there than your little rules and ways. He gets it. There is none of that in my house. Your god, Jesus, is not like that at all. Jesus has shown nothing but respect and acceptance of my beliefs. "Faith is a shield. Those who wield it as a sword don't know me". Note: Jesus doesn't seem to like the word religion. He keeps correcting me to write "faith".

Secrets & Codes,

If it is published, Divine Physics will be the last. I imagine this will take years to edit once written.

November 3, 2023

Splitting Wood,

Having a good axe and lots of wood to chop on a cool fall morning is the best. It must be one of the most stress relieving activities one can do. I've also come to notice that the things JC likes most have common traits. They all feel peaceful, connected, stress relieving and natural. Most also tend to be productive or creative. He enjoys being around these things. By contrast, I love it when the bike leaves the ground (usually over railroad tracks). There is nothing better than the kind of smooth jumps you can do on a Ducati. Its like a jet gracefully taking flight and landing again. This is nothing like the floppy jumps you see on TV; that's how you crash. Good jumps are smooth and both wheels land at the same time. Its beautiful, like surfing. I accidentally took flight a few

times recently. Jesus is not a fan. Not sure why. I could see why he wouldn't like it on aggressive drive back but the ride down was exciting and happy.

Training Camp.

We discuss Jesus's plan and my free will. He relates that all over the world the offensive lineup has begun training camp. A convergence will come. It will start very subtlety. An interesting coincidence here and there. Then a noticing of the synchronicity as these interesting coincidences start to dovetail. Then more and more will start to notice in an exponential rising of excitement and frequency. After this the offensive lineup will be revealed and take the field. I'm honored to write this but, spoiler alert, I don't expect to be in that number. I'm just me and I'm not worthy to be in that number and I don't think I want to be. JC just wanted me off the couch and starting to live again and I am. I've had enough battle for one lifetime. I wish luck to those who are. Look at who your coach is. How could you not dominate?

Springtime

Inside I am a spring faerie. That little creature that just doesn't exist in winter. I am light and life and I can't exist separated from this anymore than you can step away from your blood. I'm born with the first buds and buried under the fall leaves. Unfortunately, this human body has to live through winter. I do not belong in these times.

Acceptance.

Jesus compares my outbursts (running cops off the road, tossing drugs to frat-boys, etc) to the sparks and impurities that fly off during his forging. He doesn't like it when the sparks hit others but he is strangely not alienated by my "sparking". He is always positive. If he knows the future he doesn't show it; its more like an extreme wisdom and intimate connection to all things.

November 5, 2023

Relative Strength and Humility.

"Humility before the Lord", JC adds before I even start writing. He often knows what I am going to challenge before I state the challenge. There is a concept in fitness of relative strength v absolute strength. If a 150lbs guy benches 200 and a 220lbs guy benches 240, then the 150lbs guy has a greater relative strength despite benching less. Relative to bodyweight. The 220lbs guy has a greater absolute strength. We discuss this concept and Jesus is indeed more interested in relative strength. The down syndrome kids are often greater success in the eyes of God than the "best of the best". They are not even on the field in terms of absolute capacity but, sometimes, kicking ass in terms of relative capacity. Jesus suggests thsi is because they know little more than love. Which brings us to this made of iron, overachiever, blessed, prince shit. JC rubs my nose in the relative capacity to output ratio a little and questions my arrogance in assuming those are boasts or compliments. "It's not about you", he repeats.

But it is. You are clearly applying those titles to me and pumping my ego. "No". "It is not about you". JC likens it to trying to pull a plow with a racehorse. That is a big compliment because you're suggesting I'm better. "At racing", he interjects. "What happens when the race is over"? Lack of humility is one of the big offenses in christianity and, in the world, everybody hates losers that run around all day saying how great they are. JC says I'm not great at anything because because I lack humility before the Lord. He says I'm killing the racehorse with the plow and insulting the plow horse for not winning the race. Jesus says he is telling me that the the fields are going unplowed and the race is being lost and I think its a compliment. He says that's my lack of humility before the Lord. He says I say how much I don't care what people think, yet I fear pride before them more than I fear pride before the Lord. JC points back to the relative capacity doctrine and asks

why I am so sure that he is calling me better. He says I was given the best materials, the top experts, worked my butt of to build the best vehicle then drove it into a ditch and left it to rust. He says that is not a compliment. Best materials? "What makes you think those are your materials"? "Best materials going to waist. Blessings forsaken. Gifts from God belittled and degraded". He says he is not complimenting my ego he is trying to wake me up. "I am waking you up", he roars. "You will be a product of my forge". He says I am arrogant before the Lord because I still think this is about me and still see my advantages as my property. "Your blessings are God's property and you are a poor caretaker". The poor caretaker comment hurts but I still don't like it and I especially don't like writing this stuff in a publication I won't be able to cover up.

Birthright

Why does God recognize birthright when the concept in inherently unfair? Jesus says the concept is inherently unfair as applied by people but that God's way are higher than ours and beyond our understanding. JC likens heaven's recognition of birthright to outfitting a corps of volunteers. He says some come here to learn and some come here to remember. We discuss the flocks and he reassures me that I was meant to be here just like everyone else and that I am not alone.

November 6, 2023

How restful it must be for a dragon to sleep buried in pure gold.

November 7, 2023

Blame.

I sincerely do not want to publish this demented rant. I could press delete and use the pen name to publish the happy

light-hearted book about fairies. Its absurd, humiliating and may disturb others. JC says that humiliation is such a poor teacher, why would he use it. I accuse: so everything bad that happens is not your fault but everything good came through you? He responds universally: "first follow me, then blame me for where you end up". Dude, not only am I claiming to be hearing from Jesus but I'm saying faeries are real and calling Disney characters my parents. And in this very paragraph I am insinuating that they are making me do things I don't want to do. Ever read the DSM-V? JC points elects me as his expert and asks how I'd diagnose this book if someone else wrote it. It doesn't work that way.[292] Our society is fucked. Expert testimony is purchased and the customer is always right. "Aren't you tired of living in it"? He doesn't mean society. He means that dark tyranny that has everyone on edge as more and more people do nothing but lie, hate and try to destroy everything outside of themselves while government tentacles wrap around every neck.

I quote "its not about [me]" back at him. I've reached a stage in life were the slings and arrows and hate of the meaningless masses no longer matter to me and I have nothing worth losing, including myself. But, neither JC nor my mother will not accept a fictionalize account and real people could be disturbed by this. We debate almost daily certain inclusions and what I have removed. Edited to my discretion and I could publish, throw this to the wind and not give a shit. Both Jesus and my mother vehemently demand the heart remain. I don't like this. Worse, I don't see this helping anybody or

---

292 By definition a mental disorder must chronically interfere with normal functioning. The craziest fuck on the planet is not mentally ill if his functioning is unaffected. Note the number of high functioning sociopaths at the top of the socioeconomic ladder. However, we live in an unethical world of creative definitions, declared truths and a sleeping populous too preoccupied to care and too scared to act. We live in a collapsing despotic tyranny where no one gives a shit about truth. Most of them have sociopathy that is interfering with their normal functioning on a daily basis but they are still the ones in charge of everything. That's why its a collapsing system. Reality is homeless in 2023 America.

accomplishing anything but regret and isolation and discomfort to people who matter.

JC reminds me that most of my regrets are from things I didn't do. Few steam from things I've done. It doesn't help. He points to my definition of bravery (jumping and waiting for the net to appear) but I think he confuses bravery with not caring. He adds that when I replace self-destruction with faith, it will be the most beautiful bravery. I have no faith. I'm taken back by his disregard for consequences and issues surrounding the topics I want removed. He reminds me that deities see farther. I remind him that deities also sometimes teach by setting you up. He promises that is not his way. He says I have enough strength and intelligence (what those tactics build), but my trust is week. Focusing on what is happening on the inside while ignoring objective reality is a setup for disaster. Jesus tells me I know that isn't true and I get it, we determine our reality, but we determine our reality within the larger matrix of countless others determining theirs. "No", he says. His advice is to relax the reigns and trust him. It doesn't help. He says, we both know I'm going to publish it and we both know that I won't go against my mother's demands and remove what JC terms my weakness from this. He encourages me to release the weight. No. He says I am misunderstanding what he is telling me to release. The discomfort, worry and embarrassment is entangled with the nature of the situation. He says it doesn't have to be. Then I wouldn't care. "Then your feelings would be pure", he corrects. I still think this is a bad idea. I remind him how easily I could breach that anonymity and how nothing today can remain fully anonymous. Jesus claims that I will have no desire to remain anonymous. This is a nightmare. "You marched bolding into nightmares before". That doesn't make the nightmare any better. "Release the weight". No sense in continuing to write about the marry-go-round. Nobody is budging.

Jesus interjects encouraging me to release the weight. He's offering to take it. Why? "Because that is what I do". I don't want to pile on you like others do. He smiles and lets me in on a little secret. He's not holding onto any of the weight offloaded to him. He drops it straight back down to hell where it belongs. Its fueling the distillation furnace.

November 11, 2023

Light

Suffice to say it has been a week of doubt and pain. Through that storm Daisy's dock light remains like a gentle mystic kiss. Both causing the storm and rendering it but a shadow.

I don't like cold and the sun is like oxygen to me. Cloudy days cut away 3/4ths of my energy; at least 3/4ths. I'm typing surrounded head to toe within sixteen high intensity full spectrum bulbs and three quartz heaters.[293] Its cloudy today. Years ago my mother gave me a cloak that would always keep me warm. Its so thin, made of herbs and strange flowers that never fully dry, weaved tightly together with linen, spider silk, saffron and gold. And a few secrets. No matter how cold it gets it never fails me. It bends light in my favor. When light strikes it, its gold inside and snow white outside. Under the lights it radiates a pearly glow and from within I'm bathing in gold. Its getting a lot of attention from passers by. Its best not to let people see things of the deities. Lust to possess the divine is stronger then the lust for gold. But you cannot own the divine. My cloak is not an artifact to prove unacceptable truth or a resource to be mined or exploited. Its a mother's love that dreams of drunken power blind you to. Still I won't close the windows. Those few rays of sun are too critical. My

---

293 I built a cloudy day array. Seemed healthier than spending hours in a tanning bed. I'm converting a large closet into a "Vader chamber" that'll duplicate solar radiation more effectively.

cloak is magical but the gold doesn't sink in. Jesus's corny slogans to the woman who needed more groceries makes sense now. When one is distraught and lost in despair the logic has to be very basic and bright. How can you release what you don't have?

Lucifer does not want this published. In actuality he wants an editing option; he wants much of his material put back in. But he is not a deity and has no say. His energy tries to walk beside me in a last ditch going-once-going-twice effort. He warns of the threat to the retirement I've built, guaranteed "investigations" from the enemy and of other snowballing issues. And he never stops bringing up the worst part. He echos my thoughts and how stupid it is to publish this. I respond: "yeap, it is" and continue on with that resigned confidence of someone who knows they're screwing themselves but has to go through with it. My father loiters at the crossroads laughing at Lucifer's frustrations. Laughing in his face. Bad strategy. This isn't the first time I've heard the harness tighten before the hate-coaster starts. What the hell do I have worth losing anyway? Is Lucifer a more subtle and potent force within than without? JC says the impotent Lucifer I see on the road is all him but the real threat within is the part of me I give to him. Lucifer's power is not illusion but its somehow rendered impotent when deities are around. "He's only strong in isolation from God".

Actually on second thought, hey Lucifer, I don't like the flavor of that resigned confidence so much. I think, since he's offering, I'm going to go ahead and hand the resigned and the screwing myself parts of that over to my sensei so he can render onto Satan that which is Satan's.

Marching In,

Yay, the sun is starting to come out.[294] In addition to the storm of doubt which JC warned would climax in the final weeks, this week marked a change in process. Jesus relates it to a medical student beginning his residency. A bit premature given I haven't even finished reading the bible. He says its accelerated for various reasons including to keep me interested. Residency is also taking its toll on my 58' vett fund given JC doesn't approve of my side gig but that'll come when its time. We still study on Sundays but he is adding specific passages and topics before, lets call them residency assignments. We've conducted two more "batman-like" rescues but I'm less impressed than Jesus is. The statistics are against success in the long term and I don't do follow-ups. Jesus says its statistics verses God and questions how long I think that match is gonna last. I don't want this. There's a reason batman is always jumping off of roofs, his life sucks.

The following is very important and JC has added emphasis during edit: We all complain that the wealthiest 1% never do anything. Everywhere people say how they could fix everything with Elon's money. From Jesus's perspective several of you are among the top 1%. He doesn't share our faith in solving problems by throwing money at them. Those of you who know him and can hear him are better positioned to fix everything. You are the empowered 1% you complain about when you see money because money and power are not the solutions. He says you know that.

For those of you who want to do "the lord's work", or want to put your money where your mouth is: In my experience, Jesus is a little exasperated with the standing around judgmentally preaching-the-word shit. From my experiences with Jesus, he would greatly prefer a lot more of

---

294 The timing and symbolism you may be noticing aren't literary devices. This shit actually happened like this. All of it! Noticing some of this on edit blows my mind.

what he terms “superhero” missionaries. The batman references comes from him, not me. He is strangely up to date on popular culture and he has a little bit of a Nick Fury team builder thing going on. He wants you swooping in, creating real change in the real world and then introducing him. He relates that “the word” is at full saturation now and that it is time for action “in the word”. I want to add the analogy of standing in front of the crackhouse holding a sign with some verse on it as opposed to kicking in the door and carrying the victims out. He allows it but adjusts it with the following: “To each their own blessings”. Cautioning that a crack house raid may not the best mission choice for some. Use common sense. JC adds “pray, listen, act”, contrasting that with pray, listen, preach. He wants individual action. Lukewarm charity drives and soup kitchen cliches are nice but he wants some higher calibre results. He wants you to be brave enough to hands dirty and actually change something. Don’t be delusional. Reality, the laws of physics, camera’s everywhere, the corrupt police state and your own limitations are real. Jesus doesn’t want human jokes defaming him buy doing stupid shit they can’t handle or having to be rescued themselves. But he does want individual boldness, bravery and direct impact. For all of you comfy entitled princes out there, start with your own family.

The times of just inviting someone to church or sitting around waiting to preach are over. The era of showing the world “the word” in action has begun. That is not from me. Jesus is saying that strongly. JC will enhance your talents and help you overcome your fear to serve his purposes. He is not going to actually make you superhuman or give you abilities you don’t already have. The superhero analogy is just that - an analogy, not reality. Operate in reality and Jesus will help enhance that reality. Use your brain first and be brave. Get out there and actually change something then give credit to Jesus for sending you. Be the angel you’re waiting for.

He is giving a big glowing approval to this. Jesus wants everyone's talents and abilities turned toward action "in the Lord" and toward real world effect. He's referencing bravery in faith and a lion eating someone. I tried look it up but christians drone on like boring professors. Basically, its that lion's den analogy that flows through christianity and I think the point is to pray, listen and then be brave or subdue fear or whatever people do to act in spite of fear… "in faith stand before the lion", JC adds.

After that, point to him, and leave. Or don't leave I guess. He continues the batman analogy and suggests all of his "superheros" won't be brooding, loner, assholes. Just do it your own way. Why can't I be Thor? LOL, I stop myself before another degrading comic book comment. Sorry, the point is take action, act according to your talents and personality but take action and make an impression, then give credit to the deity who gave you the strength to make a difference. Jesus really wants that. In Justice League or one of the DC movies, the Flash is panicking just before his first big fight and says to Batman that he has never done battle before, he's just pushed people and run away. He doesn't know what to do. Batman says: "Save one". "Don't talk, don't think, just get it, save one and get out". "Then you'll know".

November 19, 2023

Publishing[295]

There comes a point in all things when you must decide to kneel on the ball or throw it. Its just not in my nature to ever kneel on the ball, even when that is the best choice. For better and worse that drive to take it to the limit one last time will be part of me until my final breath. I still don't like

---

295 November 27, 2023 the marathon editing finally ends with Jesus and my mother's seal of approval. I fall back in my seat realizing how burnt my eyes are. Huh, a giant full moon is just cresting the horizon. I'm going to go to bed now.

this book. It is ridiculous, poorly written, the editing is half-assed. The smartest choice is to kneel on this ball. But, as JC keeps saying: I am what I am.

The Blue Rose.

I load cannons due to the roses's bloom. But, soon all secrets are new and every rose blooms blue.

This follows forever.

This is where I leave you. Hopefully I have accomplished something more than rambling and embarrassing myself. The instructions and residency continue. If people actually read this, I may write volume two.

"…to be continued". Jesus adds.

Index

Chronological

Intrinsic Value..... 74

French Fries & Ice Cream..... 75

Life Advice..... 78

The Jesus Hang-Ten..... 78

Jehovah Witnesses..... 78

Cults..... 81

Bacon for Jesus..... 82

Crash Victims..... 84

Checks & Balances..... 84

John..... 85

Enforcement..... 85

The Name He Uses..... 86

The Promise Made is a Promise Kept. 86

The Business of Church..... 87

Free Will..... 90

Fuck Church..... 91

Honesty 93

Miraculous Science..... 94

Virgin Birth..... 94

Alphabetical

A Boy Named Lucky..... 168

A Friend in Jesus..... 194

Abuse..... 380

Academia..... 95

Acceptable Compliments..... 267

Acceptance..... 382

Access..... 227

All Hail The Renegades..... 172

Another..... 145

Apocalyptic Shit..... 236

Appointments to Keep..... 318

Assholiness..... 177

Autopilot..... 348

Awol..... 191

Bacon for Jesus..... 82

Bad Religion..... 96

Before..... 359

Big, Thick, Erections..... 293

Birthright..... 384

Academia..... 95
Soul Food..... 95
Freak'n Parables..... 96
Bad Religion..... 96
Consequences..... 98
Knowing..... 99
Lost & Confused..... 100
Repentance..... 101
Sensei..... 102
Mercy..... 104
Faith..... 104
Communication..... 106
The Litmus Test..... 107
Why Bad Things Happen..... 108
Jesus Is Not Jewish..... 109
I Am A Gardener..... 110
The Garden of Eden..... 113
Too Early..... 114
The Holy Ghost..... 115
Family..... 117
Divine Physics..... 119
Wine..... 120
Shrooms..... 121
Blame..... 384
Blooming in Heaven..... 142
Born Eyes Open..... 172
Carpentry..... 133
Cat Fights..... 123
Celestial Artifacts..... 195
Charity..... 201
Checks & Balances..... 84
Choices..... 228
Co-opting Jesus..... 312
Communication..... 106
Consequences..... 98
Conspiracies..... 242
Cosmic..... 180
Crash Victims..... 84
Creating..... 223
Credit..... 199
Cults..... 81
Da Hood..... 278
Dark Christians..... 148
Dawn..... 259
Dead Kings..... 277
Death..... 169

Cat Fights..... 123
Hospitality..... 123
Help..... 125
Still Looking..... 126
Volatile Cocktail..... 127
Time..... 129
They're Back..... 131
Lay Arrogance..... 132
Carpentry..... 133
The Classroom..... 134
Training..... 135
Forging..... 137
Signs..... 139
My Garden..... 141
Blooming in Heaven..... 142
Who Am I..... 144
Another..... 145
Lesbian Handler..... 147
Ethics..... 147
Dark Christians..... 148
Proper Worship..... 149
The Formula..... 150
The Angels Sing..... 152
Decorations..... 340
Demon Pets..... 313
Demon..... 174
Deterrence..... 158
Discomfort..... 180
Disrespect..... 221
Divine Physics..... 119
Down to Paradise City..... 342
Drives..... 216
Duty..... 162
Elijah..... 179
Enforcement..... 85
Ethics..... 147
Evidence..... 315
Faith..... 104
Family..... 117
Feeling Again..... 353
Forever..... 362
Forging..... 137
Freak'n Parables..... 96
Free Will..... 90
French Fries & Ice Cream..... 75
Fuck Church..... 91

The Crime..... 153
Project Out What You Want Back.... 156
Deterrence..... 158
Duty..... 162
Terror..... 162
The Forbidden Wall..... 166
Lucifer..... 167
A Boy Named Lucky..... 168
Death..... 169
God's Not Dead..... 171
All Hail The Renegades..... 172
Born Eyes Open..... 172
Demon..... 174
Jews..... 176
Assholiness..... 177
The Sycamore..... 178
Elijah..... 179
That Ladder..... 179
Discomfort..... 180
Cosmic..... 180
Shadow of Things to Come..... 180
Unworthy..... 181
The Temple..... 182
Futility..... 279
Geography..... 194
Gluttony..... 210
God's Country..... 343
God's Not Dead..... 171
Good Policy..... 210
Good Soil..... 281
Grow..... 339
Growing up..... 379
Harmless Fun..... 365
Hello..... 263
Help..... 125
Her Sovereign Majesty, Mommy..... 203
History Repeats..... 319
Hit It Raw Milk Lovers..... 316
Honesty 93
Hospitality..... 123
How to See..... 182
I Am A Gardener..... 110
I Never Could Tell the Difference..... 358
Between Dumb and Brave
Interesting Places..... 211
Intrinsic Value..... 74
Jehovah Witnesses..... 78

How to See..... 182
Reality As It Is..... 186
Roads & Paths..... 187
The Covenant..... 187
Awol..... 191
A Friend in Jesus..... 194
Geography..... 194
Celestial Artifacts..... 195
Suffering..... 196
Reception..... 198
Credit..... 199
Charity..... 201
Her Sovereign Majesty, Mommy..... 203
My Friend..... 206
Ritual..... 208
Witnesses..... 209
Good Policy..... 210
Seal of Authenticity..... 210
Gluttony..... 210
Interesting Places..... 211
Who..... 212
No One is Cast Out..... 213
Small Minds..... 214
Jesus Is Not Jewish..... 109
Jews..... 176
John..... 85
Knowing..... 99
Lay Arrogance..... 132
Lepers..... 330
Lesbian Handler..... 147
Lesson Plans..... 222
Lies..... 230
Life Advice..... 78
Light..... 387
Listening..... 240
Literal Here, Creative There..... 287
Little Souls..... 215
Lost & Confused..... 100
Lost Shepherds..... 318
Love
Lucifer..... 167
Marching In..... 389
Mercy..... 104
Miraculous Science..... 94
Misty..... 373
Mortal Concepts..... 276

Little Souls..... 215
Drives..... 216
Pamphlets 'n Stuff..... 216
Disrespect..... 221
Lesson Plans..... 222
Snowberries..... 222
Creating..... 223
The Crazies..... 226
Access..... 227
Choices..... 228
Lies..... 230
Narrative Control..... 232
Apocalyptic Shit..... 236
Trust Funds..... 237
Listening..... 240
Conspiracies..... 242
Shame..... 246
Reflections..... 251
Weakness..... 253
Dawn..... 259
Not today, Sensei..... 260
Hello..... 263
Strength..... 265
Mr. Gibbs, We Have Our Heading... 309
My Friend..... 206
My Garden..... 141
Narrative Control..... 232
Nerds..... 304
No One is Cast Out..... 213
Not today, Sensei..... 260
November Sprouts..... 337
Obedience..... 311
Pamphlets 'n Stuff..... 216
Performance Enhancers..... 350
Piracy..... 302
Prepping the Dojo..... 286
Project Out What You Want Back.... 156
Proper Worship..... 149
Public Education..... 281
Publishing..... 391
Rashes..... 321
Reality As It Is..... 186
Reality Check..... 363
Reception..... 198
Reflections..... 251
Relationships..... 296

Acceptable Compliments..... 267
Returned Gifts..... 268
Salted Earth..... 269
Scars..... 271
Voodoo Witch Trials..... 271
The Great Awakening..... 274
Love
Mortal Concepts..... 276
Dead Kings..... 277
Da Hood..... 278
Futility..... 279
Public Education..... 281
Good Soil..... 281
Structure..... 283
The Dojo..... 285
Prepping the Dojo..... 286
Literal Here, Creative There..... 287
The Meaning of Life..... 292
Big, Thick, Erections..... 293
Relationships..... 296
Starship Earth..... 300
Piracy..... 302
Nerds..... 304
Relative Strength & Humility..... 383
Repentance..... 101
Respect-in-Oneness..... 316
Returned Gifts..... 268
Risk..... 351
Ritual..... 208
Roads & Paths..... 187
Rock of Ages..... 367
Salted Earth..... 269
Scars..... 271
Seal of Authenticity..... 210
Secret Physics..... 316
Secrets & Codes..... 381
Sensei..... 102
Shadow of Things to Come..... 180
Shame..... 246
Shrooms..... 121
Signs..... 139
Single Mothers..... 325
Small Minds..... 214
Snowberries..... 222
Soul Food..... 95
Splitting Wood..... 381

Mr. Gibbs, We Have Our Heading… 309
Obedience…… 311
Co-opting Jesus…… 312
Demon Pets…… 313
Evidence…… 315
Secret Physics…… 316
Respect-in-Oneness…… 316
Hit It Raw Milk Lovers…… 316
Appointments to Keep…… 318
Lost Shepherds…… 318
History Repeats…… 319
Rashes…… 321
Wanna Pet My Puppy…… 321
Single Mothers…… 325
Lepers…… 330
November Sprouts…… 337
The Gifts of Paradise…… 337
Grow…… 339
Decorations…… 340
Down to Paradise City…… 342
God's Country…… 343
Autopilot…… 348
Performance Enhancers…… 350
Springtime…… 382
Starship Earth…… 300
Still Looking…… 126
Strength…… 265
Structure…… 283
Suffering…… 196
Terror…… 162
That Ladder…… 179
That Morning…… 361
The Angels Sing…… 152
The Blue Rose…… 392
The Business of Church…… 87
The Casino…… 369
The Classroom…… 134
The Covenant…… 187
The Crazies…… 226
The Crime…… 153
The Dojo…… 285
The Forbidden Wall…… 166
The Formula…… 150
The Garden of Eden…… 113
The Gem
The Gifts of Paradise…… 337

Risk..... 351

Feeling Again..... 353

The Leap..... 353

The Math..... 357

I Never Could Tell the Difference..... 358
Between Dumb and Brave

Before..... 359

The Gem

The River's Edge..... 361

That Morning..... 361

Forever..... 362

Reality Check..... 363

The Ride Home..... 365

Harmless Fun..... 365

Rock of Ages..... 367

The Ledge..... 369

The Casino..... 369

Misty..... 373

Growing up..... 379

Abuse..... 380

Secrets & Codes..... 381

Splitting Wood..... 381

Training Camp..... 382

Springtime..... 382

The Great Awakening..... 274

The Holy Ghost..... 115

The Jesus Hang-Ten..... 78

The Leap..... 353

The Ledge..... 369

The Litmus Test..... 107

The Math..... 357

The Meaning of Life..... 292

The Name He Uses..... 86

The Promise Made is a Promise Kept. 86

The Ride Home..... 365

The River's Edge..... 361

The Sycamore..... 178

The Temple..... 182

They're Back..... 131

Time..... 129

Too Early..... 114

Training Camp..... 382

Training..... 135

Trust Funds..... 237

Unworthy..... 181

Virgin Birth..... 94

Volatile Cocktail..... 127

Acceptance..... 382

Relative Strength & Humility..... 383

Birthright..... 384

Blame..... 384

Light..... 387

Marching In..... 389

Publishing..... 391

The Blue Rose..... 392

Voodoo Witch Trials..... 271

Wanna Pet My Puppy..... 321

Weakness..... 253

Who Am I..... 144

Who..... 212

Why Bad Things Happen..... 108

Wine..... 120

Witnesses..... 209

The predawn hauntings continue.
I don’t know if I would suffer more with or without them, Only that I don’t wish to part with them.

If Heaven has a rock anthem this is it.

In a style reminiscent of Jack Kerouac, we witnesses the Lord's patience and wisdom as he races to save a lost lamb. The light of Jesus begins to shine and the brazen and irreverent author starts coming back to life in a biographical adventure like no other.

Our protagonist, Frost himself, is good hearted, hard working, highly intelligent and honest to a fault but also entitled, demanding, impulsive and often disrespectful.

I am a born again Christian and I can honestly say that I have never read a book that sparked so much emotion or left me with so many cold chills. Frost is somehow both the friend you want to get a beer with and a lit fuse setting off your alarm bells. I began this read skeptical and I finished it with utter surety that Jesus Christ coauthored this masterpiece of symbolism, poetry and mystery.

This book will bring tears to your eyes, chills to your spine and warmth to your heart. You will look away from the pages in shame at the things Frost says and laugh out loud at the author’s real world antics. Its mystery, heart break, chaste love and poetry. Its science, adventure, sex, drugs and rock and roll, violence, money, police chases, casinos, renegade politics, occultism, and a witnessing of the Lord all rolled into one. It is Solomon Frost.